

LET IT BE ME 📖

EPISODE 1

"My husband and I met when we were in senior school, every girl wanted him but ne ba ntshaba gore! I used to write his surname on a piece of paper and staple it on my shirt and everyone would call me by his surname.."

Everyone laughed. I let out a small chuckle and continued doing the bride's make up, I raised her chin with my fingers and applied foundation on her cheeks.

Bride's friend: Gone mme le tswa kgakala friend. Do you remember gore you were once called to the staffroom gotwe le kgaogana?

Bride: Mxm teachers are such haters! Heee (closed her eyes) it hasn't been a smooth sail. I have beat girls the mma, a ratana rraagwe ngwanake ke le moimana a bo ke mo latela at the bar bosigo ka eleven.

We all laughed then the bride continued telling her story. I finished doing her make up and stepped back with a red lipstick in my hand. She looked beautiful, she was a beautiful woman and the makeup made her even more beautiful.

Me: You look beautiful..

Bride: Thank you, stay for the bridal shower akere mma wa bona people ga ba ta. I hate this Corona virus kana I wanted everyone to see me. Ke gore ba ipotsa gore ha ke ntse monte jaana during the shower how beautiful will I be during the wedding. (laughed) koore ke bata go nyewa wa bona.

Me: Hahahaha make sure, you take lots of pictures then.

Bride: Yees, either way, my haters have to see my glow! They are going to quit Facebook akere after I upload the photos, I can't look this beautiful for twenty people

Me: (laughed) Akere

Bride: Please stay

Me: No i have to go home, I am not a party person, ke tsile go borega and then bore you guys plus I will ruin your theme wa bona ke apere eng.

Bride: Okay I will ask my friend to dish up for you then.

Me: Thank you

I covered her mouth and sprayed setting spray on her face, she stood Infront of the mirror and smiled revealing her white teeth while I packed my make up bag.

Me: See you next week.

She went outside, I sat down and switched on the mobile data, I went through my Facebook timeline and liked a few photos. I clicked on my Facebook page, "Make-up with Amo", there was nothing new then I logged out.

The bride came in with two takeaways and gave me.

Me: Thank you. Make sure you send me some of the photos for my page.

Bride: Okay my love, I will.

I picked up my bag and the food then the bride walked me outside. My phone rang while I was waiting for a taxi..

Me: Hey

Jordan: Hey babe, hle mma call me back, I don't have enough airtime.

Me: Okay shapo.

I hung up and called him back.

Jordan: Hey babe. I know maloba o nkadimile five hundred the monna and I didn't pay you back but I need a favor. Wa bona because of Corona virus, now we have to go back home and i don't have money allowance ga ise e tsene, can you please send me three hundred ke palame. I promise I will pay you back as soon as allowance e tsena, eish mona I have nothing to eat here and you know my dad o dingalo.

Me: (bit my lower lip) Mmmmhhh okay let me do pay to cell

Jordan: Thanks babe you are the best, I miss you.

Me: I miss you too babe. Let me send the money.

Jordan: I can't wait to see you tomorrow..

Me: Me too

Jordan: Okay, send my love.

Me: Shapo.

I hung up and waved for the taxi, it stopped for me, I got inside and sent the money.

Driver: Ao sister not even hello.

Me: (smiling) Sorry I was busy with my phone.

Dumelang

Driver: How are you?

Me: I am good thanks.

Driver: Yareng Corona, you are my third passenger today!

Me: I am so sorry. Hey, business e down everywhere. Please drop me ko Spar, old mall, you

know what, just drop me off ha Shopper's. I don't have time go fola laene at the grocery store.

Driver: Okay.

I rested my back on the seat and closed my eyes as the cold breeze from the river touched my skin. My phone reported an SMS ,I ignored it and sighed.

The driver dropped me off at Shoppers then I stood in the line waiting for another taxi. A Black BMW with tinted windows parked right in front of me and the driver rolled down the window. "Let's go" I recognized the voice and smiled opening the back door.

Mr Pheto: There is no one in the front seat .

Me: (giggled) I am fine here, thanks.

I smiled shyly and put on my seat belt. Mr Pheto joined the road and nodded his head to the beat of Duncan's Ring of Lies, he adjusted the mirror, lowered the volume and looked at me.

Pheto: From work?

Me: Ee rra.

Pheto: How is business?

Me: It's okay.

Pheto: So how much do you charge?

Me: Haha

Pheto: What, gakere gongwe I might recommend you to my colleagues.

Me: Well it depends. I have a wedding package which includes bridal shower, pato and the bridesmaids for both occasions ka three point five thousand pula then lashes and nails ke hundred pula, facebeat is two hundred pula with lashes, one fifty without lashes.

Pheto: Do you get customers though?

Me: Yes but now because of the virus business is down because parties and weddings are cancelled.

Pheto: Oh, go ta feta.

Me: Ee rra.

Pheto: When was the last time you spoke to Jordan?

Me: Rraa?

Pheto: I asked you a question, don't pretend like you didn't hear me.

Me: We spoke phakela, a re he is coming to Maun.

Pheto: I found his missed calls, monna wa gago o rata madi kana. I am sure he wanted money, o kgona jang, he looks like the kind of boyfriend to ask for money from his girlfriend.

Me: (shyly looked down) Mmm hehe

We both kept quiet then he parked in front of the yard.

Me: Go siame.

Pheto: Bye.

I stepped out with my makeup box and takeaways. My sister who was plaiting our cousin under the Mophane tree smiled at me naughtily.

Soso: Ka re o gorogile ebile father in-law was dropping you off.. Alililili monyadi..

Me: Haha ijaa.

I ignored them and went to the main house where the rest of our extended family was watching an Indian soapie, the house was quiet as they all paid attention. I laughed looking at Granny who was also paying attention, I mean she can't even see clearly or understand a single English word.

I put the takeaways in the fridge and took my plate from the oven, I washed my hands and went to join my sister outside.

Mokgadi: So cuz ka re o mpatele your father in-law's number thee

Me: Heelang he is married.

Mokgadi: So what, le rona akere ba ja bo rraarona mo.

We all laughed.

Soso: Heela mma when I went for checkup at Letsholathebe ke ha ke mmona mona in his white coat, yesessss, that man is hot. They say light skinned guys ba rileng, it's clear they haven't met Doctor Pheto.

Mokgadi: (stood up) He reminds me of that guy who acted as Siseko Langa mo Scandal, so clean and

handsome. Sssshhh hey ke ka mo e ha le bana ba yone.

Me: Heelang, that's someone's husband, Iyoo basadi, he is married!

Soso: Mokgadi, sit down, you know your head is big we are going to finish plaiting next week.

Mokgadi: (sat down) Mxm.

They continued talking while I ate, reading my favourite Facebook diary.

At Pheto's House..

Pheto parked his car next to his wife's and went inside, he sprayed hand sanitizer on his hands and opened their bedroom door where his wife was doing her make up.

Pheto: Hey

Maggie: Hi..(stood up) and bye.

Pheto: Going somewhere?

Maggie: Yeah.

She grabbed her handbag and left without any explanation, it was nothing new. Pheto went to the kitchen and made himself a sandwich. He leaned against the fridge and dialed Jordan..

Jordan: Hey dad.

Pheto: Hey

Jordan: You know we are no longer going to school akere, I want to come home but I don't have money.

Pheto: I am only giving you money because, I know allowance ga ya tsena.

Jordan: Dude you are awesome, thanks.

Pheto: (laughed) Sure. How is your sister?

Jordan: I haven't seen her in almost two weeks. Let me finish up something here, I will get back to you.

Pheto: I know you won't, bye.

Jordan: Haha ao bathong.

Jordan hung up and put his phone down, he leaned over and kissed his girl on the neck.

Jordan: Babe, I won't be seeing you in two weeks or more so ke a go ipakela.

Girl: (giggled) You better not fuck whores in Maun.

Jordan: Banyana ba Maun are not my type, not even one of them, you are my type!

Girl: (giggled) Mmm

He got between her legs and sliced her...

Later that night.

I came out of the bathroom with a towel around my waist, I closed the bedroom door and sat down applying lotion on my feet, the door quickly opened and my little cousin ran inside.

Me: (shouting) Hey wenaaaaaa.

The little girl ran outside and I locked the door, I caught a glimpse of myself in the mirror and breathed out loud. I am not the most sexy person alive. I touched my saggy breasts and traced my hand on my stomach then my love handles.

"Amo" my sister called from outside, I wrapped a towel around myself and opened the door.

Soso: You are going out?

Me: No

Soso: Nkadime twenty pula the nnaka (rubbed her stomach) I feel like eating atchar

I took out twenty pula from my handbag and gave her.

Soso: Thanks little sister, I know I can always count on you.

Me: Let's plan your baby shower .

Soso: Mmmh mmh you know I don't have friends, who will contribute?

Me: Us as a family. I will create a group and invite everyone, if they don't contribute then we will do something small.

She smiled and rubbed her big stomach.

Soso: I am supposed to be taking care of you not the other way round.

Me: You have been taking care of me all my life, now it's my turn.

She hugged me and wiped her tears.

Me: So can I start planning?

Soso: Okay. I will give you a few numbers, banyana ba teng I used to work with them ko Fours then ba bangwe I went to school with them.

Me: Okay (looked down) Jordan will be in Maun tomorrow morning.

Soso: (put on a serious face) Always use a condom, we don't know what he has been up to ko Gaborone.

Me: Always (touched her belly) We still need to care and love this one first.

Soso: Yeah (stood up) I am going to bed.

I put on my pyjamas and walked her to her room outside, we sat on the stoop for a few minutes then I went back to the main house.

Granny: Amo make sure all the windows are closed and doors locked.

Me: Okay.

I sat down, lowered the TV volume and laid on the sofa typing on my phone.

Me: Heela mma I just finished shaving bae is coming tomorrow, I am so impatient!

One: Friend kana wa gripa, Jordan is going to cum as soon as he puts it inside.

Me: Hahaha 😄😄😄😄

One: How do you do it, being so faithful for so long? Nna I can't stay five months without sex, let alone a month.

Me: 😄😄😄😄

We continued chatting then I switched off the TV and went to the bedroom that I shared with my other cousin and got into bed.

At Pheto's House..

Maggie removed her high heels and threw them together with her handbag on the floor, she breathed on her hand and went inside the bedroom.

Maggie: Oh you are not sleeping?

Pheto: It's almost midnight.

Maggie: You know we have a big case akere we are working on that, we need all hands on deck.

Pheto: The case is in three months.

Maggie: That's like two minutes in Law world, you won't understand, law is not medicine kana.

She removed all her clothes and got in bed, she smelt different than when she left. Pheto breathed out loud and switched off his side lamp.

Maggie: Night.

The Following Morning..

I woke up to my phone ringing, with my eyes still closed I picked up.

Me: Mmmh

Jordan: Babe you still sleeping?

Me: (smiling) Hey, you already here?

Jordan: Yeah and my parents just left so I have the whole house to myself.

Me: I will be there in half an hour.

I quickly got out of bed and went to the kitchen, I switched on the kettle and went back to the bedroom and chose a tank top and black leggings from the wardrobe. I had a quick shower, grabbed my makeup box and left.

At Letsholathebe Hospital..

Dr Pheto removed his gloves and washed his hands.

Pheto: We are good to go, wa gola moshimanyana yo, in less than two weeks he will be here.

Patient: Two weeks is a lot of time I am tired.

Pheto: (smiling) Have a great day.

He helped the heavily pregnant woman up and then they both washed their hands, the lady left then another patient came in, a beautiful young lady in her mid or late twenties.

Her: Hello Doctor.

Pheto: (carefully read her medical card) Hello. When was the last time you had your last period after your last visit?

Her: (shook her head) Never.

Pheto: I should book you with the specialist because if you don't ovulate then there is no how you can get pregnant.

The young lady frowned then let out a fade smile. The door opened and a nurse walked in.

Nurse: Sorry to disturb doc, but we need those forms tsa maabane.

Pheto: Shhht they are at home..I (looked at the watch) I will get them after I help this lady, ten minutes

Nurse: Okay.

She left

Pheto: (To the young lady) Please lay down here.

At Pheto's House..

Jordan and I passionately kissed, he helped me take off my top and tried to unhook my bra, I stopped him and closed my eyes shyly.

Jordan: Come on.

Me: No.

Jordan: Aggg Amo kante why do you always behave like a kid.

Me: (softly) Jordan

Jordan's phone rang, he put on his boxers and went outside, I quickly pulled the duvet up my chest and closed my eyes. He came back minutes later and sat on the edge of the bed.

Jordan: Are we doing this or ke cheke majita?

Me: Can't we do it ke apere braa?

Jordan: No where is the fun in that? I am your boyfriend, when are you going to be comfortable around me! This whole switch off the lights, dont take off my bra is starting to bore me.

I swallowed a big lump on my dry throat and looked down.

Jordan: I missed you but, it's obvious there is someone keeping you company here.

Me: No you know I would never cheat on you. I am only insecure about my body.

Jordan: You have a beautiful body.

She kept quiet

Jordan: Aggg apara Amo, nna I have somewhere to go..

He got out of bed and put on his jeans..

Me: Wait, can I use the bathroom please?

He pointed at the door. I got out of bed and grabbed a towel, i went into the bathroom and breathed out loud looking at myself in the big

mirror, I removed the bra and looked at my breasts hanging.

I took off my leggings and looked at the black spots between my thighs and the dimples on my butt, the door quickly opened and Mr Pheto came in unzipping his trouser. He raised his eyes then quickly put his thing back in his pants..

Pheto: I am sorry I didn't know, shit!

I quickly picked up the towel and wrapped it around myself and ran past him....

*

*

*

1K shares for a BONUS insert... LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 2

I quickly picked up the towel and wrapped it around myself and ran past him. Pheto looked at the panty and bra on the floor and laughed, he did his business, washed his hands and went to his bedroom. He grabbed the papers and left.

In Jordan's Room

Jordan: Relax my dad is not going to say anything.

Me: Still, I am embarrassed, he saw me naked.

Jordan: Atleast one of us did.

Me: Not funny.

Jordan: Sorry, plus I didn't know he would come home this time.

He went outside and saw his father's car leave. I covered my face embarrassed.

Jordan: O tsamaile, I am sure he came to grab something and go back to work.

Me: I am going home and I am never coming here ever again! Please get my clothes from the bathroom.

Jordan: So ke tetse mo Maun mahala?

Me: What do you mean, isn't your family here?

Jordan: Aggg togela! Wena Amolemo o rata go rapelwa thata. How long have we been dating, almost a year and we have had sex less than five times! Aagg togela mona.

He stormed to the bathroom and came back with my clothes. I put them on and picked up my make up bag.

Me: I am going.

Jordan: Sure.

Me: You are not going to walk me out?

Jordan: Ke jele eng?

Me: Mxm.

I closed the bedroom door and left. My phone reported an SMS as soon as I got in the taxi and it read, "aah wena mona you are childish and I don't have time for kids. If having sex feels so wrong then don't do it." I sniffed and put my phone back in the bag.

Me: Can you drop me here please.

Driver: Okay.

I paid then walked back to Jordan's house. I knocked several times then he finally opened.

Me: (crying) I don't have the confidence to undress in front of you, ga se gore I don't want to have sex

with you. Wena kana you have a perfect body, so you don't understand how I feel.

Jordan: I have never complained about your body, have I?

Me: No but..

I looked down Jordan pulled me into his chest and kissed me, he closed the door and helped me take off my top. He left the bra on and we walked to his bedroom, he locked the door and laid me on the bed. Seriously, i don't understand people who have sex day light do it, it's weird and uncomfortable. Jordan parted my legs and got between them, he rubbed his penis on me and tried to open my legs wider.

Me: Condom.

Jordan: I don't go around carrying condoms.

Me: You knew I was coming over akere mme.

Jordan: Aggg, a re togele. I wouldn't want to have unprotected sex with you if I was doing it with other people. Kana legale mma you know what you have been doing while I wasn't here!

Me: Go check for condoms in your parents' bedroom, I am sure they have some.

Jordan: Married people don't use condoms.

He put on his boxers

Me: I am not on contraceptives, gape I have never tested in my life.

Jordan: Aparara, I want to check on my cousins.

Me: Okay. I will buy condoms and come by tomorrow after your parents leave for work.

Jordan: Sure, whatever.

I put my clothes back on, feeling a little guilty. I let out a fade smile.

Me: Do you want to grab something to eat?

Jordan: I don't have money.

Me: I will pay.

Jordan: Plus I want to go check on my granny.

Me: Oh okay. What time should I come tomorrow?

Jordan: I will call you.

Me: Okay. Can we spend a few minutes together, I missed you.

Jordan: We will spend the day together tomorrow.

Me: Okay.

He picked up my makeup box and walked me outside, his phone rang.

Jordan: Hey. (smiling) Are you home ke go cheke?

Sure, bye.

He hung up and waved for a taxi, I hugged him and planted a soft kiss on his lips.

Me: Bye.

Jordan: Bye babe.

I got in the taxi, Jordan waved at me then got in the next taxi, texting on his phone.

Jordan: I am coming to your house akere ne o re you are home alone.

Girl: Jordan I don't want the Corona virus rra wee!

Jordan: 😁😁😁

Girl: E le gore where is your fat girlfriend ga o ncheka yaana?

Jordan: I told you I never dated that person, we were just good friends because she is friends with my sister.

Girl: Okay, I am waiting. Buy me Magnum or chocolate or anything with chocolate.

Jordan: Are you pregnant?

Girl: Haha, no I just want chocolate.

Jordan: Coming right up.

At Letsholathebe

Later that afternoon Dr. Pheto washed his hands and applied sanitizer, he peaked outside and there were no more patients. He removed his white coat and remained in only his green scrubs, he walked to the reception area rubbing his hands. The receptionist gave him a big brown envelope and he smiled opening it.

Pheto: Oh, I have been waiting for this, thanks.

He walked back to his office, sat down and took out the letter, he sighed and leaned against the chair. He turned it around with his eyes closed then grabbed his ringing phone.

Pheto: Hey

Maggie: Hey, you want to have lunch. I know a spot about twenty kilometers out of Maun and they make mean burgers and chips.

Pheto: Sure come pick me up please.

Maggie: Okay babe. Love you

Pheto put his phone down smiling then picked it up again. He dialed his friend and put on loudspeaker while he wrote something down.

Friend: (sleepy) Bro.

Pheto: Kante ne banna lona, you are always sleeping?

Friend: Mmh hey but I have to rush to the liquor store gatwe starting from Monday there wont be alcohol sold, all liquor outlets will be closed.

Pheto: Ba re bolaile, imagine being in lockdown with a nagging wife and no alcohol!

Friend: Yeses! I am getting up, i didn't think it like that and mona imagine a nagging pregnant wife.

Pheto: Hahaha, the mona it's been so long since I saw you. Come by Friday evening, I don't know what we are going to watch since there is no football but we have to catch up, it's been long.

Friend: I will bring alcohol, that's if the wife agrees.

Pheto: Sure.

He hung up and laughed alone.

At Home

I got out of the taxi, the driver helped me offload the grocery. I paid and he drove off. The kids came running towards me and picked up the groceries.

Me: Guys take them to Tankiso's room.

Granny: (to the kids) Hey di ya kae?

Me: They are Soso's.

Granny: Ehe you have started buying food separately for your sister?

Me: Mme.

Granny: (interrupted) If that's the case then we won't dish up for you the food we have bought, o ta ja tsone tse o di rekelang mogoloo.

Mokgadi: Mme, you don't even know what Amo has bought for Soso, ao!

Granny: I don't need to know, that's how these girls have always been. Tankiso ga a reka she only buys for her little sister, Amo when she has money she

gives only her sister, mme ke ba godisitse mmabone a..

Soso: (stood up and cradled her stomach) Iyooo di mo neeleng. Kids come give grandmother those plastic bags..Heela mmeweeeeeee!

Soso went to her room and closed herself in, I looked at grandmother as she went through the plastics bags, she pushed them back and folded her arms.

Me: Mme, you know Soso has low blood, those are the food recommended by the doctor, fruits and juices.

Granny: Ehe..

Mokgadi: Mme, le lona aah!

Granny: When their mother left I became their mother. Ene Amolemo yo a sa mponeng ke le motho yo, I used to work lpelegeng with her on my back.

Soso came out of her room.

Soso: Mme, you don't have to remind us that you took care of us when Kedisaletse left, you could have easily registered us as orphans then instead.

Me: (interrupted) Soso.

Soso: Tsone di plastic ke tsone di tsositseng diletseng, hee bathong!

Granny: Akere jaaka o imile lerabele jaana you are going to expect me to take care of your child while you go look for work.

Soso: Don't worry I won't! I will work with her on my back just like you did with Amo.

Everyone kept quiet.

Granny: She doesn't even have manners.

My phone rang from my pocket, I picked up walking to the house.

Me: Jordy.

Jordy: I just arrived in Maun, I got invited to this hot intimate party and I need you to do my makeup.

Me: Party tsa eng during Corona, didn't you hear gore..

Jordy: Ka re intimate party akere, there will be less than twenty people and the who's who of Maun will be there! Since I am your sister in-law and bestie do my make up on credit, I will pay you after the party.

Me: Haha okay. Come by my house later then.

Jordy: No the mma come to my house.

Me: (remembered the incident from earlier) Um friend I can't.

Jordy: Please, please, I will pay extra fifty pula the mma.

Me: (sighed) Shapo.

Later that evening

Jordy and I hugged, jumping up and down then we went to her bedroom.

Me: (looked around) Where are your parents?

Jordy: I don't know where mum is but dad is doing some gardening.

Me: Oh okay. Tell me about the party.

Someone knocked then opened the door, Dr. Pheto stuck his head inside with sweat dripping down his face. He wiped it with his white t-shirt, revealing his hard rock six packs.

Pheto: Oh hello, I didn't know you were still here.
(smiled) Jordy come help me with something outside..

Jordy: Daddy i just did my nails. Amo can you help him please friend.

Me: Sure.

I walked behind him holding my breath, he turned around and smiled holding a long log.

Pheto: Can you hold this for me.

Me:..

Pheto: Amo

Me: Sorry, rra?

*

<https://www.facebook.com/285207094953926/posts/1693870197420935/LET IT BE ME> 📄

EPISODE 3

Pheto: Can you hold this for me.

Me:..

Pheto: Amo

Me: Sorry, rra?

He gave me the log while he tied the green net around it.

Pheto: Thanks that's all.

Me: I want to apologize for earlier, i didn't know (closed my eyes) I respect you and your house and i promise nothing like that will ever happen again.

Pheto: Okay

Me: Thank you..

I hurried to the house and stood behind the door breathing out loud then washed my hands. Mr

Pheto stood by the kitchen window and looked inside.

Pheto: There is hand sanitizer ontop of the fridge.

Me: Thank you!

He went back to do his gardening and i went to Jordy's room.

Jordy: So I want everything nude, nude lipstick and little bit of eyeliner.

Me: Okay

Jordy: (Raised her hand) How are my nails?

Me: I can see you did them yourself.

We both laughed.

Jordy: How is Jordan I heard he is in Maun?

Me: We agreed before we won't discuss my relationship with your twin brother.

Jordy: You know I love you right, you are my best friend in the whole world and I want you to know before whatever Jordan does now I know nothing about.

Me: What do you mean?

Jordy: Just saying before I would never allow him to disrespect you in my presence.

Me: Still you won't tell me about the party.

Jordy: Because, I know you won't approve them you are going to make me feel bad about it.

Me: You are going to meet one of your blessers?

Jordy: (Looked around) Why are you screaming my dad might hear you.

Me: You know those people have families right they are married me

Jordy: So what I have a family too.

Me: Hahaha, kante o rileng? God forbid what if it was your dad dating girls your age?

Jordy: None of my business he can do whatever he wants it's his life and I am living my life too.

Me: Ehe mma! riana hoo

I stood Infront of her and did her eyebrows..

Outside..

Maggie parked her car in the garage and took off her shoes,she walked bare footed to the garden and sat down on the bench watching her husband water the flowers.

Pheto: I don't know why you even bother planting the roses because you never water them.

Maggie: Nna ke busy

Pheto: With your case?

Maggie: Yes. (stood up) Where is Jody?

Pheto: In her bedroom

Maggie walked inside, she stood behind Jordy and watched as I did her makeup.

Jordy: Hey Mummy

Maggie: How are you and what's the occasion?

Jordy: A friend's surprise party?

Maggie: During Corona I don't think it's safe we are supposed to stay indoors.

Jordy: Mum I am going, the surprise party is the reason why I came to Maun in the first place.

Me: Jordy don't move your head.

Maggie: What's that?

Me: Primer, its good o e dirisa before foundation.

Maggie: Oh, did you go to school for this you are good I like the eyebrows.

Me: Haha yes I attended makeup tutorials and i have a certificate but most things I lean on YouTube videos.

Maggie: You are good.. are you also going to the party?

Jordy: Yes she is.

Maggie left,i stepped back and looked at Jordy..

Me: Why did you say I am going with you?

Jordy: Relax it's not like she is going to ask your grandmother.

Me: Ae ga o ya boboleteng never say I am going with you..

Jordy: You are such a bore.. your good girl tendencies won't take you anywhere, live a little mghani wa bona bata blesser Bae nyana who will spoil you rotten because dating my brother won't take you anywhere, after graduation he will be part

of the one hundred thousand unemployed youths in Botswana, he might die before he actually works with his degree. You are going to be a frustrated girlfriend who supports her boyfriend and kids alone while me on the other hand, I will probably own an apartment somewhere in New York city not working a single day in my life.

Me: I receive.

Jordy: You receive that sad miserable poor life?

Me: Yeah the life where I won't have to overuse my vagina to get ahead in life.

Jordy: You need to move to Gaborone you are starting to have poor people mentality.

Me: Hahahaha

Jordy: Serious friend kana ke gore you haven't tasted the good life I used to speak like that before I knew it was possible to have breakfast in Sandton and dinner in Capetown.

Me: Hahaha you can do that with your own money..

Jordy: (Rolled her eyes) One ma hundred and fifty a face beat?

Me: Raise your head and stop talking rubbish.

At Home..

Soso finished cleaning her bedroom, she sprayed doom, closed the windows and went to sit outside. She scrolled through her contacts and put her fingers on "Andile" s name. She breathed out loud and clicked on it, his phone rang for a few times then he picked up.

Andile: Hello

Soso: It's me.

Andile: How am I supposed to know who you are?

Soso: Tankiso, Andile kana I am due in three months and i haven't bought a single thing for the baby, my

parents le bone they are on my neck about who the father is..

Andile: I told you to have an abortion and you thought I am stupid akere so take care of your child Tankiso nna I have moved on.

Soso: I hope one day you don't come back and..

Andile: Hahaha come back for what?

Soso swallowed a big lump and hung up, she covered her mouth crying.

Mokgadi: Cazi..

Soso: (Whipped her tears) I am fine..

Mokgadi: No you are not..what happened?

Soso:I called Andile and..(wiped her tears) I gave that guy my all and he promised me the world..

Mokgadi: Cazi tswa mo go Andile he doesn't deserve you, a guy who runs when you tell him you are pregnant is not worth your tears, he is a coward

and you deserve better. Focus on being the best mother to your baby o togele Andile.

Soso: And now I am not working, i don't have a single thebe I depend on Amo for everything ,it's not fair on her, I hate being dependent on other people. I don't even know who is going to take care of my child when I go look for a job because your grandmother lyoo.

Mokgadi: Sorry.

Soso: (Sniffed) Yeah neh..life

Mokgadi: Only if it had a manual.

Soso: Yeah then I wouldn't have slept with that stupid boy. Sies gape he never made me squirt or cum..

Mokgadi: Hahaha you can't say that the way you always spoke highly of him.

Soso: Hahahaha akere we were dating back then and i didn't want you to think my guy didn't have game..

Mokgadi: Haha a ditswe dikgang, so guy is two minutes noodles?

Soso:A waste of a big dick.

Mokgadi:Heeee Hahaha Jesus is Lord.

Soso: Haha I pray my baby doesn't come out looking like him.

Mokgadi:I will pray too, kante where is Amo?

Soso:Wai she won't be home Jordan is in Maun.

Mokgadi: I am sorry but don't like Jordan.

Soso: (Breathed out loud) Oh my God I don't like him too ntse ke tshaba go buwa..oh my I hate that boy, she she is coming.

They changed topic..

Me: Hey guys, Waitse gore corona is serious there are no people at the mall.

Soso: Go serious le wena you should stop going out..

Me: Is Grandmother still in a bad mood?

Soso: I don't know we haven't talked..

Me: We should go Window shopping tomorrow and buy a few things.

Soso: Yeah..

Me: Is there hot water I want to bath and sleep I am so tired and my back aches?

Mokgadi: There is water at the fire place.

Me: Thanks..

At Pheto's House..

Pheto stepped out of the shower naked and went to the bedroom where his wife was busy smiling with her phone.

Pheto: Jordan is still not back?

Maggie: No

Pheto: Go a itirele golo ha ke kwa ga mmapereko.

Maggie: Babe let the kids live a little, when we were their age we were already parents come on.

Pheto: So because we were teenager parents we can't reprimand our kids?

Maggie: I didn't say that.

Pheto put on his boxers and took out an envelope from his bag, he threw it at his wife and looked at her as her eyes widened.

Maggie: What's this?

Pheto: I got it from the tracking company, it looks like you guys have your meetings thata ko Sedie.

Maggie: So now you have people tracking my car do you know thats a a crime.

Pheto: A crime is a married woman visiting a married man's house every night.

Maggie:....

Pheto: Not only are you destroying your own marriage but another woman's marriage too.

Maggie: Richard is my colleague and whenever I am at his house ra bo re bereka on our case.

Pheto: Keep saying that maybe you will end up believing it.. we agreed gore if we ever get tired of each other we will call everything quits but no, you decide to cheat.. you had an easy way out.. don't stay if you are not happy the kids are grown up.

Maggie: ..

Pheto: Are you not happy?

Maggie: I (crying) It has always been you all my life. I never got to date anyone, suddenly I was pregnant at sixteen married at twenty three and it kind of got boring.

Pheto: I am sorry I ruined you life.

Maggie: We are both not happy here can't you see how miserable we are? When was the last time we had sex? When was the last time we had a conversation longer than ten minutes?

Pheto: Still didn't give you the right to cheat ,we don't have sex because you don't want me touch you, o nna hela o lapile.

Maggie: Let's save each other this misery please

Pheto: I hope you don't think that guy is going to leave his wife for you.

Maggie: ..

Pheto grabbed the AC remote then got into bed.

Maggie: I love you but sometimes love is not enough..

Pheto: ...

Maggie: Pheto?

Pheto: I will go look for a house kamoso..

Neither of them said anything, Pheto switched off his side lamp and closed his eyes.

The sitting room door opened and Jordan came inside talking to his phone, he went into his bedroom and slammed the door.

The Following Morning..

Still sleepy I picked up my phone and opened one eye looking at the time. I put the phone on charge and went back to sleep. Grandmother knocked on our door and opened it.

Granny: Amo, Nnete wake up le ye go heela jarata.

She sat on the edge of my single bed and peeled off the duvet.

Granny: Wake up..tsogaa banyana..

Nnete: Mme we will wake up its still dark outside.

Granny: Ee ke yone nako ya go tsoga yeo or you want to work in the sun.

I angrily got out of bed and stormed outside, Granny shook Nnete and she woke up rubbing her eyes mumbling something.

Granny: Tsogang..

She followed Nnete outside..

Granny: (Pointing) Amo start that side you will meet here, Nnete

She stopped talking and looked at the gate, I turned around and looked at the lady who just walked in holding a blue mozimbakwe bag followed by a little girl. She came closer that's when I recognized her.

Granny: (Raised her hands) Heee meleko ya mono, metholo ke dinoga (Oh my God)... LET IT BE ME 🙏

EPISODE 4

Grandmother stopped talking and looked at the gate, I turned around and looked at the lady who just walked in holding a blue mozimbakwe bag followed by a little girl. She came closer that's when I recognized her.

Granny: (Raised her hands) Heee meleko ya mono, metholo ke dinoga (Oh my God).

No one said anything until the woman arrived..

Kedi: Dumelang

Granny: (Looked at the little girl) If you think I am going to take care of this one too o lebale,

Kedisaletse your kids are ungreatful ebile nna ga ke mmaboipelego

Kedi: Mme I just greeted you I didn't say I am going to leave my child behind.

Granny: Good.

Meanwhile I knocked softly on Soso's door, she opened the door rubbing her eyes.

Soso: Why are you waking me up this time?

I pointed to the house, Soso looked at me and went inside the house to wear her shoes and put on a gown.

Soso: And then?

Me: She just arrived ka ngwana.

Soso: Waitse gore rona re a tholelwa!

She stormed to the house and folded her arms looking at Kedi and the little girl.

Kedi: Uhu o ithwele?

Soso: Don't talk to me like that, I want my money Kedisaletse, last time you were here you stole my money (screaming) please put away your money Kedisaletse is back.

Kedi: Tankiso I am still your mother don't you dare disrespect me!

Soso: Disrespect you how? You stole my money akere and disappeared for five years now you come back with a baby le gone lechaena (laughed in disbelief) Heeee Hahaha ayii metholo ga ya hela ka bo Noah.

I came inside the house and found Soso and Kedi at each other, screaming waking up everyone.

Kedi: Don't think because you know a dick now you are grown up I am still your mother..

Soso: Mmagwe mang nna this is my mother (pointed at Grandmother) you are not my mother and you will never be.

Uncle: Tankiso..

They both kept quiet, Soso looked at the little girl and shook her head then stormed out of the house crying.

Uncle: Kedisaletse you think that's the way to talk to your daughter?

Kedi: Akere a re i am not her mother.. I wonder how she will feel when that child she is carrying tells her she is not her mother.

Soso: (Came back inside the house) If I abandoned her then I won't feel bad about it, you are a dead beat mother and dont come here thinking..

Uncle: Tankiso, she is still your mother.

Everyone kept quiet..

Kedi: I am no longer going back to Francistown I have come home for good.

Granny: Yo said that the last time and you left with madi a ngwana uniform.

Kedi: Mme are you always going to remind me of my past? I am here now.

Granny: Where are you going to stay?

Kedi: If you don't want me here you can easily just say it and i will take my child and leave.

Uncle: And the girl?

Kedi: She is my daughter.

Uncle: Your child how lone lechaena le, ke gore now you want to kill us with Corona?

Kedi: Don't call my child that, like I said if you don't want us here tell us re tsamaye.

Outside..

I rubbed Soso's back as she cried.

Me: Why do you always let her get to you? Ignore her.

Soso: Kante Kedisaletse o swa leng?

Me: Haha

Soso: (smiled and wiped her tears)

Me: Nna that's why I always ignore her because I know her, she always rubs off people the wrong way.

Soso: If she thinks she is going to run and leave her child behind then she has another thing coming. Le gone o re tlela machaenanyana ha.

Me: But imagine if that child was to be raised by that woman, she would probably start prostituting her as soon as she reaches puberty.

Soso: I hope you are not thinking what I am thinking, Amo you are not going to take care of that child.

Me:I didn't say that I was just saying..

Soso: (Looked at me) I know you, you don't owe that woman anything lesa go nna pelo nte thata that's why people take advantage of your kindness. It's okay to be selfish sometimes.

We both kept quiet,i stood up and stretched my arms.

Me: Let me go sweep before Grandmother kills me.

I went outside and grabbed the rubber rake.

At Pheto's House..

Pheto finished drinking his energy shake and rinsed the glass, he put it nicely and grabbed an apple from the fridge. Maggie came in and gave Pheto her back, he zipped her dress and leaned over kissing her neck. Maggie turned around and cupped his face, they kissed passionately both breathing heavily, Pheto picked her up and put her on the kitchen counter, he pulled her dress up while she put her hand in his trousers, she rubbed his D and squeezed his balls a little.

Maggie: The kids..

Pheto: Shit!

He carried her to the bedroom and locked it, they both undressed themselves, Pheto opened his first aid kit and took out a chocolate flavoured condom, he rolled it on his Dick and turned Maggie around taking it from the back.

She moaned softly as he squeezed himself in her, he held her waist as she moved it in circles. Maggie reached for a pillow and buried her face in it as her husband drilled her.

Later that morning at home..

I walked inside the house holding a bucket with hot water, I passed Kedi without saying anything.

Kedi: Heela Amo ga o mpone?

Me: Hi

Kedi: If I didn't talk to you were you not going to talk to me, when have you started acting like your sister?

Me: I didn't see you sitting there I am sorry.

Kedi: Where are you going? Ke gore ga o le kana kana wa rata, you look like you are Soso's older sister, no one will believe you are my daughter kana le nna wa mpheta.

Me: ..

Kedi: China is sleeping on your bed don't worry she doesn't wet the bed.

Me: Her name is China?

Kedi: No that's what everyone calls her, her real name is Basetsana.

Me: Oh

Kedi: You know you are the only person who is always nice to me here.

Me: ..

Kedi: You look like me, I used to be do beautiful when I was your age.

My phone rang, thank God because I was running out of things to say. I picked up smiling and went to the bathroom.

Me: Hey

Jordan: Hey you still coming?

Me: Yeah I am bathing right now.

Jordan: Sure..

I put the phone on the table and placed the bucket in the bathtub. I went to the bedroom and got my toiletries bag, I hid my purse under Nnete's bag and went to the bathroom. I had a quick bath and wore leggings and an oversized t-shirt. My phone rang while I was doing my eyebrows.

Me: Hello

Caller: Hello Amo I got your number from a friend, hle mma we need you service, unfortunately our Makeup artist double booked us with other people and she just called to cancel, we have a photo shoot in two hours.

Me: Oh! How many are you?

Caller: Re five please don't say no please.

Me: (Sighed) Okay send me the location and i will be there in a few minutes.

Caller: Thank you..

I sat on the bed looking at my phone for a few minutes then finally found the courage to call Jordan.

Jordan: (Sleepy) The gate is not locked.

Me: Kgm the rra I have to rush somewhere but I promise I will be there in three hours.

Jordan: Togela don't come.

Me: I forgot I had...

He hung up on me before I finished the sentence, I closed my eyes and sighed, I picked up the makeup box and my handbag then left. I knocked on Soso's door .

Soso: Hey

Me: I will call you when I am done re ye go reka dilwana tsa nnana.

Soso: Thanks!

Me: Sure, in an hour or two.

Soso: Okay

I walked outside dialing Jordan but his number went straight to voicemail. I waved for the taxi and got inside.

At Letsholathebe Hospital..

Dr Pheto took off his gloves, washed his hands and sat down going through his messages.

Maggie: I love you Hubby have a good day.

Pheto: ❤️❤️❤️ let's do lunch again today, same spot as yesterday.

Maggie: I can't eat burgers and chips everyday babe I need to watch my figure.

Pheto: Women!!

Maggie: Let me get back to work..

Maggie switched off the Wi-Fi and continued reading her client's statement. The office door opened and Richard came in holding two drinks and a takeaway of serobe and fatcakes. Maggie pushed her laptop back and put the papers in the drawer.

Maggie:I am starving..

Richard locked the door and unzipped his trouser,he took out his curved penis and stroked it, Maggie got on her knees and tucked her hair back, she looked at Richard as she licked his balls then rounded her tongue on Richard's dick head before taking it all in, Richard held her hair as she gagged on his D, he started thrusting her throat, Maggie pulled her head back catching her breath then put it back in her mouth.

Richard: (With his eyes closed) Aah yes baby like that, yes swallow those balls, Aaah yes.

Few Hours later..

Soso and i walked out of Pep holding plastic bags with baby clothes in.

Me: Let's grab something to eat.

Soso: Ao mma you have already spent five hundred pula on the clothes plus I am not hungry.

Me: Okay let's go you will watch me eat.

Soso: Hahaha

We crossed over to the other side.

Me: Let me cash, I feel like Hungry Lion today you can go in.

Soso: Isn't that Jordan?

We both looked inside Nandos, I swallowed a big painful lump and let out a fake smile.

Soso: Who is that girl?

Me: I don't know

Soso looked at me then went inside.

Me: Soso!

I followed her inside, Jordan saw me then tried to hide his face with his hand.

Girl: I thought you said ga le jole.

Jordan: Agg don't say anything.

Soso: Hello

Jordan: Look I don't want drama okay Linda is just a friend.

Linda: Um.. friends don't know how each other taste like.

Jordan: Lin!

Linda: Are you seriously going to deny me Infront of this fat girl?

Soso: Fat girl ke Mmago, wa nyela!

Me: Soso let's go please, I don't want drama

Linda stood up and grabbed her handbag.

Linda: I don't have time for this.

Jordan: Babe wait..!

Me: (Wiped my tears) Jordan

He turned around and looked at me.

Jordan: Look I don't love you okay, the only reason why I dated you was because Jordy begged and paid me to.

Soso quickly picked up a glass and smashed it on Jordan's face.

*

*

*

Font forget our 50% off black Friday special for advertising is still on LET IT BE ME 📄

EPISODE 5

Jordan: Look I don't love you okay, the only reason why I dated you was because Jordy begged and paid me to.

Soso quickly picked up a glass and smashed it on Jordan's face. She grabbed my hand and dragged me outside.

Me: (Shaking) Soso he is bleeding what if..

Soso: (Angry) Wa mmuelella?

Me: No but.. (I kept quiet and followed her to the taxi).

I kept looking behind to check if Jordan was not following us. We got in a taxi and I buried my face in my hands.

Soso: Bo Jordan ba dhalela ga ke a mo dira sepe. Ke maa yo mo hurileng a re he is everything kana ke gone go tsena ko UB ke yone e mo horaa gore ke lekau, ke ta mo latela ko gabone ke ya go mo nyedisa, mpa ye ga e nkimele.

I didn't respond to her, I bit my nails looking outside as the taxi moved. I took out my phone and clicked in Jordy's name. I clicked my tongue and started typing.

Me: So you paid your brother to date me?

Jordy: 😞😞 What are you talking about?

Me: You know maybe I am not the most beautiful sexy girl in the world, but I still have pride I didn't need you meddling in my life. I thought you were my friend.

Jordy's call came through, I hung up and switched off my phone. Soso looked back at me.

So: Are you okay?

Me: (Crying) Yeah (Wiped my tears and sniffed) I am fine.

At Nandos

Jordan came out of the bathroom wiping his nose with a toilet paper, he looked at the blood on his white t-shirt and clicked his tongue dialing his father but his phone rang unanswered. He dialed Jordy walking out of the restaurant.

Jordy: What did you say to Amo wena?

Jordan: I am going to the hospital can you please ask bring me a clean t-shirt?

Jordy: What happened?

Jordan: Ke tsena mo taxing right now.

He hung up on his sister and got in a taxi.

Jordan: Maun General special..

Driver: (Looked at Jordan) Ishhh make sure you don't stain my seats Morena.

Jordan kept quiet and rolled the toilet paper then put it in his bleeding nose. He touched the bridge of his nose and clicked his tongue.

At Nami's Burger and Chips Corner..

With his colleague Pheto stepped out of the car, he pulled the long sleeves of his white muscle top and rubbed his nose. His eyes fell on Maggie and Richard eating from the same plate, he swallowed a big lump and followed his colleague to the empty table far away from Maggie and Richard.

The Waitress took their order, bored Pheto only ordered a glass of water.

Friend: You spoke highly of the food here, why are you not ordering anything?

Pheto: I want a bachelor pad as soon as yesterday.

Friend: (Confused) For who?

Pheto: For me akere your cousin is a real estate agent, you think he can hook me up quickly?

Friend: E le gore why do you want a bachelor pad?

Pheto looked down trying hard not to cry and look weak Infront of his friends but the tears ran down his cheeks.

Friend: Pheto!

Pheto: (Shaky voice) Wa mmona Maggie, (pointed)

His friend looked around then spotted them, he clicked his tongue and stood up.

Pheto: No we are not going to cause a scene, we spoke yesterday and phakela she told me she wanted to fix things, she assured me (looked down and wiped his tears) I am fine

Friend: I know that guy.

Pheto: No let's get our order and leave.

Friend: She knows people know she is married, she even has her fucking wedding ring on.

Pheto: (Stood up) You will find me in the car.

He put both his hands in the pockets walking to the car, few minutes later his friend came with his order and they left. Pheto looked outside and cleared his throat.

Pheto: I can't believe I just cried for a woman who clearly doesn't love me.

Friend: It's because you love her.

Pheto: (Sniffed) I do, I don't remember dating anyone else, it has always been her from Junior school until now.

Friend: (Looked at Pheto surprised) So o serious hela you have never fucked anyone apart from your wife?

Pheto: Never, she was my first girlfriend and then she became pregnant, we had the twins then I went to varsity ,after varsity we got married while she was still at law school.

Friend: Wow dude, I don't know what to say.

Pheto: You think ke a mo bora? Is that why she is cheating?

Friend: No that's not an excuse to cheat, you can always spice up your relationship and sex life instead of cheating. Cheating can never be justified unless the other partner is cheating. Let's say if you start cheating too then it's justified because your wife is cheating too.

Pheto: I don't cheat nna mona ga ke rata I become crazy, I don't eat ke sa itse gore a babe o jele. That's just how I am. I love hard.

Friend: Lona banna ke lona le re dirang di example akere?

They both laughed. Pheto's phone rang, he lowered the radio volume and picked up.

Pheto: Princess..what! Okay i am on my way.

He hung up and looked at his friend.

Pheto: Jordan is at the hospital ha Maun General.

At Home...

Soso and i looked at each other then at the laundry line. All the couch cloths were washed and all my blankets.

Soso: Wai ke a mo itse Kedi o lopela sengwe.

Me: Maybe this time she really is back

Soso: It would rain apples and money that day, she washed your blankets because she was searching for money in your room, the mma yo ke a mo itse.

She opened her bedroom door and I went to the main house, it was clean and delicious aroma came from the kitchen. China came running inside

wearing a torn black Barbie dress, she was beautiful and her long hair tied in a loose bun.

China: Mama washed your blankets.

Me: Oh great

China: What do you have in there?

Me: Makeup

China: Can I see?

She followed me to the bedroom and sat on the mattress as I opened the box.

Me: You want to try on lipstick?

China: Yes!

I squatted Infront of her and applied pink lipstick on her soft lips.

Me: You look beautiful.

China: Thank you I am going to show Mama.

She ran outside and i threw myself on the bed,i switched on my phone and continuous messages from Jordy reported, I deleted all of them without reading. I clicked on Jordan's number and called him.

Jordan: What do you want from me?

Me: I want all the money a ke go a adimileng, if I count well hela it's almost two thousand pula.

Jordan: Where do you think I am going to get that amount my allowance doesn't even cover it.

Me: I don't know and i don't care I just want my money before month end.

I hung up on his, Jordan clicked his tongue and walked out of the clinic with his card.

Jordy: (Quickly stood up) And?

Jordan: The bleeding stopped and my nose is not broken.

He took a clean t-shirt from Jordy and changed.

Jordan: I am pressing charges, that bitch will have her child in jail.

Jordy: Why did you tell Amo gore I asked you to date her and paid you, I only told you she had a crush on you and gave you money to take her out because you are always broke. Amo is my friend and now she probably hates me.

Jordan: I am pressing charges, that glass almost broke my nose.

Jordy: Agg man you are annoying ga a go dira sepe.

They walked outside separately then a silver Lexus parked in front of them, Jordy tucked her hair behind her ear then frowned as her father stepped out.

Pheto: What happened?

Jordy: Caught cheating then girlfriend hit him with a glass in the face.

Jordan: Her sister not her.

Pheto: (Looked at Jordan) And you came to the hospital? Mxm get in the car.

The twins got in the car.

Jordy: Now Amo hates me, Aggg Jordan next time don't date my friends because we all know you are a manwhore.

Friend: So what did she beat you with because I think your nose is broken.

Jordy's phone ran..

Jordy: Hey Amo I...

Me: Send my money on orange money kana pay to cell

Jordy: I swear i never paid this guy anything.

Me: I don't care I just want my money.

Jordy: Okay let me send now.

Jordy hung up and looked at her brother, she shook her head and clicked her tongue. She made the transaction and dialed my number.

Me: Ke bone madi.

I hung up before she could reply.

Jordy: Can you please stop for me here I need to sort out something.

Pheto's phone rang and he hung up. His friend looked at him. He unlocked and gave him his phone.

Friend: I saved him ke re Mandevu, call him maybe they have something.

Pheto: Thanks man.

At Home later that Evening..

I helped Kedi fold the clothes while China took selfies with my phone.

Kedi: Kana you are the only person here who doesn't give me an attitude.

Me: ..

Kedi: I have one thousand pula and I want to start something, even sell vegetables after the whole Corona thing.

Me: That's a good idea. Good start o ka rekisa ke airtime

Kedi: Yeah I want to be a better parent to China than I ever was to you and Tankiso.

Me: Yeah

Kedi: You don't talk much wena, people will take advantage of you.

Me: Haha thats how I am.

Kedi: Do you mind accompanying me to the tuckshop I want to buy something, if I go alone people will think ke a siya, they are all keeping an eye on me.

Me: Agg just go you don't have to explain anything to anyone (took out a fifty pula note from my bag) Buy me airtime ya twenty and but China dichips.

Kedi: Okay

She stood up and put on a clean dress and her sandals.

Me: You don't have to dress up go lefifi.

Kedi: Yeah, can you get me a glass of water I am feeling dizzy.

I went to the kitchen and came back to an empty room, China came back inside the house crying.

Me: Kedi

China: She threw her clothes out the window and left.

Me: What?

I ran outside and there was no one.

Soso: What happened?

Me: Kedi o tsamaile o togetse ngwana.

Soso: Go check your money wena.

I ran inside the house and she had taken all my money.

Me: She took the money.

Soso: How much?

Me: I think I had like five hundred and something in my purse.

Soso: Haaa! (Clapped her hands) O ile, (looked at China) O re togeletse corona.

Granny: What's going on?

Me: Kedi stole my money and left.

Granny: (Looked at China) take care of your little sister nna I am done, (walked away) Nna sale ka bona a heela a thatswa ka re wai ke ngwanake I know her.

I looked at China who was crying rubbing her eyes and picked her up.

China: Mama O tsamaile.

Me: I know, don't cry she will come back, don't cry.

At Pheto's House

After dinner Jordan sat Infront of the TV with icepack on his face while Jordy laid on the sofa typing on her phone.

The door opened and Maggie came in with a big box of pizza. Pheto who was sitting by the dining table looked at her once and continued typing on his laptop.

Maggie: I bought pizza.

Jordy: Re jele, where have you been?

Pheto Stood up and stretched his arms.

Pheto: I found a bachelor pad I am moving tomorrow morning.

Jordan: What?

Jordy: What's going on?

Pheto: I am moving out guys..

Maggie: Babe I thought this morning..

Pheto: What? I had lunch at yesterday's place and guess what? should I tell the kids or will you?

*

*LET IT BE ME 

EPISODE 6

Jordy: What's going on?

Pheto: I am moving out guys..

Maggie: Babe I thought this morning..

Pheto: What? I had lunch at yesterday's place and guess what? should I tell the kids or will you?

Maggie put the pizza down and cupped her face.
Jordy looked at her expecting an answer.

Jordy: Mum!

Maggie: (Shaky voice) Can we talk in private?

Pheto: No

Jordan: Why are you moving out?

Pheto: (Looked at Maggie) Your mother can explain better.

Jordy: I am moving out with you Daddy.

She stormed to her bedroom and started packing, Maggie followed Pheto to their bedroom and closed the door crying.

Maggie: I am sorry.

Pheto: No you are only sorry that you got caught, you were not sorry when you had sex with him.

Maggie: I promise I..

Pheto: I am done here.

Maggie: Babe please, let's go for counseling please.

Pheto: I am going to ask you something that I know the answer to, I just want to see how honest you are. Did you sleep with him today?

Maggie remembered the tracking device on her car, what if he had went to the guest house they booked and saw them together.

Maggie: We meet at the guest house but we..

Pheto: Did you fuck him or not?

Maggie: (Snapped) Yes I did, I fucked him and it is all your fault, we always do the same sex styles and it gets boring. For almost twenty years Pheto nothing has changed, I want something new, something different not same old boring sex.

Pheto shook his head and laughed in disbelief. He grabbed the big suitcase and put it on the bed then started taking out his clothes from the wardrobe. Maggie sat on the floor with her back against the wall crying.

At Home..

I kicked opened the bedroom door and walked in holding China who was fast asleep, I put her on my bed and sat on the edge looking at her as she slept peacefully. The door opened and Soso walked in cradling her stomach.

Soso: (Smiling) You want to feel the baby kicking?

Me: Yeah..

I put both my hands on her stomach and felt the little vibrations

Me: Awww this is so cute.

Soso sat on Nnete's bed and looked at me, she shifted her eyes to China who was sleeping with her mouth open.

Soso: Poor child.

Me: I can't believe Kedi stole my money then left her child o akanya gore o sala a ja eng ne wena mxm.

Soso: I remember when she came with you, I was doing standard one and you were about two years.

She bathed me and washed my uniform, she took me to the saloon and bought me new clothes. I thought she came for good, she did stay a few days claiming to be sick, she lied to grandfather a re gatwe she went to some prophet are o anyiwa ke thokolosi so she needs money for cleansing, she had everyone fooled, grandfather sold a cow for her a bo a mo ha madi e le gore she is going for cleansing and she will come back. Kae? That was the last time we saw her, she came back I think ten years later.

Me: I remember I was in primary school.

Soso: Yeah that time she stayed for a whole month, she had us fooled again then she disappeared with out TV decoder that's when I stopped trusting her. Kedisaletse.. (sighed) she doesn't care about anymore but herself, even this poor baby she doesn't love her.

We both looked at China.

Me: What are we going to do? You heard Mme a re she wants nothing to do with her.

Soso: We can't abandon her, she is our sister and she is a child, she doesn't know what her mother is.

Me: Yeah, this time she had me fooled.

Soso: I told you not to trust her .

Me: She sounded so genuine a re she wants to start a business and stuff.

Soso: The mma that woman o maaka, nna she will never fool me, never.

We both kept quiet.

Soso:How are you?

Me: I am good.

Soso: Talking about the whole Jordan thing.

Me: Deep down I want to cry and let out the pain because I am hurting so bad (Shaky voice) because even after he said those mean things I still love him.

Soso: He doesn't deserve you.

Me: (looked up) I hate how my heart is betraying me right now.. (my phone rang) It's Jordy.

Soso: (Stood up) Let me go sleep, we will figure out the whole China situation tomorrow.

Me: Okay.. (picked up) Hello

Jordy: O nngaletse tsala yame?

Me: Did you pay him?

Jordy: No i would never do that, I told him you had a huge crush on him and he seemed interested though he wasn't saying it, I asked him to take you out and he said ga ana madi then I have him cash, that's all i did I swear i would never pay anyone to date you, ebile I would rather pay them to stay away from you if they are douchebags.

Me: Hahaha

Jordy: How are you?

Me: I am fine.

Jordy: Jordan is a pig, you will find someone who loves you Chomi okay, or just fuck his best friend for control.

Me: Hahaha

Jordy: Am I forgiven

Me: Yeah and i am sorry I was being rude ke bata madi.

Jordy: No you were not being rude, you should try being rude sometimes, people take advantage of you because o soft kana friend and you are so forgiving and innocent.

Me: My mother said that before leaving her Chinese daughter with me.

Jordy: What! Kedi o teng?

Me: She jumped out of the window and left, she came here kana this morning..

I told her the whole story..

Jordy: Hahaha, You guys need a reality show because no one would believe you if you told them that.

Me: Aah mma.

Jordy: You are not the only one with family drama my dad is moving out too.

Me: What happened?

Jordy: I don't know but whatever it is it's my mum's fault, I am sure she cheated or something.

Me: So where is he moving to?

Jordy: I don't know but I am moving with him, o busy tomorrow o te go re thusa to move in our new house?

Me: Call me,ga ke sure ka di plan tsa kamoso.

Jordy: Okay, hung up blesser Bae is calling.

Me: Iyaa

I hung up and put my phone on the charger, it reported an SMS. "Don't close the window ke

chekile Bae" . I slightly closed the window and went to the sitting room to lock and switch off all lights.

The Following Day..

Jordy helped the moving truck people load the boxes in the van, she went inside the house and pointed at the sofa Jordan was sitting on.

Jordan: Dad didn't say anything about moving the furniture.

Jordy: E le gore what do you think we will be sitting on, suta hoo.

Maggie came out of the bedroom tying her robe, she rubbed her eyes and looked outside.

Maggie: Did he tell you where he is moving to?

Jordy: What happened? What did you do to him?

Maggie: What did you mean what did I do to him?

Jordy: Did you cheat?

Maggie: I don't answer to you.

Jordy: Why would you cheat on a man who loves you?

Pheto: Jordy thats enough, you are not going to talk to you mother like that.

They all turned and looked at Pheto.

Jordy: Jordan re bata that sofa, get up.

Pheto: No we will buy new ones, did you load all the boxes and bags?

Jordy: Yeah

Pheto went to the bedroom and got his first aid box from the drawers.

Maggie: Where are you moving to?

Pheto ignored her and walked past her holding the box.

Pheto: Jordan drive my BMW behind me re a tswa.

Jordan: (Excited) Yees where are the keys?

Pheto threw the keys at him and he followed them outside, Maggie came out of the bedroom and looked around the empty room.

Maggie: Jordan!

In Pheto's Car..

Jordy looked at her father driving then she took out her phone and clicked a photo. Pheto smiled revealing his white teeth and turned to Jordy.

Pheto: Stop

Jordy: Just one more (clicked another photo)

Pheto: You better not post my photos on Facebook.

Jordy: Why? The people must know how my dad is hot and single ready to mingle.

Pheto: Haha don't, I am a married man.

Jordy: What did she do?

Pheto: I think we fell out of love, I mean we have been together for almost twenty years now.

Jordy: You don't look like someone who fell out of love, you look like someone hurt, in pain.

Pheto kept quiet for a few seconds then he turned and looked at his daughter smiling revealing the deep dimple on his left cheek.

Pheto: What do you know about love wena?

Jordy: A thing or two, Daddy i am no longer five years old, next year I will be twenty.

Pheto: Twenty?

Jordy: (Looked at the mirror) Daddy Jordan just turned left with your car.

Pheto: What!

Jordy dialed Jordan's number and it went straight to voicemail.

Jordy: Report it missing Daddy.

At Home..

Soso threw China's clothes one by one on the bed looking for something to dress her in.

Soso: They are all torn and old.

Me: Ke mathata.

China: Mama is going to buy me a pink dress and tutu skirt like Natasha's.

Soso: Wa re Mama, wai she is going to come back five years later ka lekgowana akere ebile malatsi a she has gone international.

Me: Haha stop.

We both laughed.. Soso picked up China's panty and shook her head.

Soso: Ke gore bemuda e kana kana ya gago China or your mother's?

China: Its mine, you do this.

She took the panty and tied it on both sides then put it on. My heart broke into little pieces then I helped her take it off.

Me: I will buy you di panty Okay.

China: And tutu skirt like Natasha's?

Me: Everything you want (Looked at Soso) I know what you are going to say but she doesn't have clothes, I am sure we can get shoes and tights le di panty ko PeP.

Soso: Kedisaletse is one lucky woman, she steals from you then you buy her daughter clothes gape.

Me: We can't blame her for what her mother did.

Soso: We should report her, she can't keep getting away with this, it's wrong.

She stood up and left, I looked at the ugly clothes on the bed and picked the better ones, I dressed China and tied her long hair into a bun. I wore a

jean and an oversized t-shirt then grabbed my handbag and an umbrella.

China: Are we going to Mama?

Me: No we are going to get you new clothes.

China: (Excited) Yes then we are going to eat ice cream.

Me: Haha yes..

At the Furniture store..

Jordy rolled her eyes at the shop assistant who was helping her father, she walked behind them typing on her phone.

Pheto: What do you think of this couch?

Jordy: I don't like the colour

Assistant: Mme kana its beautiful.

Jordy: (Completely ignored the assistant) Dad I like the black ones (her phone rang)

She picked up going outside.

Jordy: Hey

Me: Hey you already moved?

Jordy: Yeah my dad came furniture shopping and basadi hela mo shopong ba icheipa gore, thats why I hate going anywhere with my dad, I can't handle these thirsty women.

Me: Ao?

Jordy: Haha ga o nthee.

Me: Haha did I say something?

Jordy: I know what you were thinking.

Me: If you know you know, bona let me do something ke fa ATM.

Jordy: Don't you want to see our new house ebile gape I have data.

Me: I am with China.

Jordy: No problem, tell me when you are done
Okay.

I hung up and put my phone in my handbag then
picked up a two piece of leggings.

Me: China do you love them?

China: Yes .

I checked the price then put them in the shopping
basket.

At Maggie's Office..

Maggie took off her sunglasses and put her
handbag down on the table, she sat on her arm
chair and breathed out loud. Richard walked in and
sat on the chair across the table.

Richard: You look like hell, have you been crying?

Maggie: I have a terrible headache..

Richard: Ao, I was hoping for a quicky nyana, the wife is coming tomorrow morning, their company has closed because of the whole Corona virus thing so ga ke itse when I am going to see you.

Maggie starred at him for a few seconds then she reached for a tissue and blew her nose. Richard stood up and closed the door, he unbuckled his trouser and took out his curved D.

Maggie: I am not in the mood.

Richard: Come on don't be boring.

Maggie: Akere wife is coming later, save some for her.

Richard put back his D and fixed his trouser.

Richard: What happened?

Maggie: (Opened her laptop) Nothing I just want to finish my report.

Richard: Okay.. you know the drill right? Don't call or text.

Maggie: ..

Richard walked outside.

At Pheto's House..

I looked around with a phone on my ear holding China's hand and the shopping plastic and on the other hand.

Me: Heela ke hologile o kae?

Jordy: Tola tsela and count five yards, house number six that's it with sliding gate se se black.

Me: Agg just meet me halfway.

Jordy: I am not home I went to buy something in town but my dad is home I told him you were coming.

Me: Mxm..

I hung up and crossed the road, walking along the street I spotted Pheto walking towards us, he smiled and put both his hands in his pockets.

Pheto: Ga ke monkane wa gago kana Amo, why did you make walk all the way here?

Me: Raa? I am sorry I.. I would have found the house.

He squatted Infront of China and rubbed her head.

Pheto: She is prettier than you.

Me: Mmmh..

Pheto: I am Kidding.. Wareng China?

China: Ga ke re sepe..

He picked her up and we went to the house, for the first time in my life I didn't see Pheto as a father figure but a hot sexy man. I walked behind him and noticed how sexily he walked. Now I saw what Soso and Mokgadi always talked about.

Pheto: Amo?

Me:Yes..Raa?

He laughed and took out two fizzy drinks from his cooler box.

Pheto: We haven't settled in well, we are waiting for the furniture to deliver our fridge and other stuff.

Me: Ee rra.

Pheto: You can wait in Jordy's room. (Pointed)

Me: Ee rra, let's go China.

We went into Jordy's bedroom and sat on the bed.

Me: China don't spill the drink on the bed.

She sat down and opened her fizzy drink, I put mine down and unbuttoned my jean going to the bathroom, I knocked once and went inside, I pulled the jean and panties down and sat on the toilet seat.

The door opened and Pheto came in with only a towel around his waist, I panicked and stood up, he looked at me and smiled.

Pheto: We should seriously stop having this awkward run ins.

Embarrassed i slowly pulled up my panties together with my jean.I washed my hands and walked past him. He blocked the door with his hand and grabbed my arm.

*

*LET IT BE ME 📖

EPISODE 7

Embarrassed i slowly pulled up my panties together with my jean.I washed my hands and walked past

him. He blocked the door with his hand and grabbed my arm.

Me: (Shaking) Raa?

He breathed down on my face, I swallowed hard and closed my lips, I felt his breath become more hotter as his face came closer to mine, I held my breath then I felt his soft lips on mine.

I froze, he kissed my lower lip and pinned me against the door then cupped my face going in for a deeper kiss, I breathed into his face then i remembered I had been eating pizza, my breath probably smelt like onions and mushrooms.

I moved my face and tried to free myself but his body was pressed hard against mine, so much I could feel his hard thing on my stomach.

Pheto stepped back and cupped his face regretting the whole thing.

Pheto: I am sorry

Me: It's fine.

I opened the door and left, I closed Jordy's bedroom door and breathed out loud, I don't know what was happening to my body but some parts of my genitals were on vibration and my panty was soaking wet.

China: What happened?

Me: Chi get your plastic re tsamaye.

China: Okay, ke tsee drink ya gago?

Me: Yes let's go.

I picked her up and grabbed the plastic bag then opened the door and tiptoed to the main door. As soon as I opened it my phone rang.

Me: Hello

Jordy: Ta o nkukise I am outside.

I slightly closed the door, opened the gate and helped Jordy unload some groceries from the taxi.

Me: I have to go Grandmother just called.

Jordy: Aggg kante Amo when are you going to start behaving like an adult that you are? You buy food, you buy your own toiletries your Granny should stop treating you like you are five years old.

Me: You don't understand, I will come see the house some other time.

Jordy: (Looked at China) China?

China: Hi

Jordy: You are so cute, (Sighed) see you some other time then.

We got in the taxi while Jordy took the groceries inside the house. Pheto came out of the bathroom dryin his hair.

Pheto: Your friends are in your bedroom.

Jordy: They left.

Pheto: Oh!

Jordy: I bought everything.

She put the food on the kitchen counter then her phone rang, she rolled her eyes and picked up.

Jordy: Legodu ke wena, dad reported his car stolen.

Jordan: Kante la re le nna Matlapana kae?

Jordy: I hope you didn't wreck that car, it's the last time you are driving it.

Jordan: Is dad angry?

Jordy: Ofcourse he is, I am sending you the directions and you better be here in two minutes.

She hung up and sent Jordan the directions. Pheto came out of his bedroom typing on his phone.

Jordy: Jordan is on his way.

Pheto: Can you please lent me your phone I can't find mine.

Jordy handed him her phone and continued packing the groceries. Pheto memorised my number and gave Jordy her phone back. He went back to his bedroom and saved it.

At Home..

Few meters from home, I shoved China's new clothes in my handbag and walked home holding her hand.

I greeted everyone and went straight to Soso's bedroom, I put the bag in the closet and went outside to where everyone was sitting.

Aunty: Amo tell me, everyday you go out even when you don't have clients, o akanya na gore ke mang yo o go apeelang gompiano your mother has dumped her Chinese baby here who do you think..

Soso: (Snapped) I don't understand gore ha le ka re ngwana hela instead of saying Chinese go ka reng. We can all see gore China is Chinese no need to say it in every sentence.

Mokgadi: Akere mme ke mochaena

Soso: And we can all see that no need to say it everytime you talk about her it's annoying.

Aunty: Let me keep quiet ga o bona kgang ye e rekwa ke yo motona she wants to insult me.

Granny: Bana ba ga Kedisaletse don't have manners, when you talk to the other ebile another one is always ready to insult you.

Me: (Calmly) Aunty I will cook tomorrow today I went to meet a client.

Soso: There is a whole lot of us here, you are not going to buy food and cook them batho ba thola ba lebile makula.

Mokgadi: Hee, so Amo is not supposed to do anything because she buys food.

Soso: Ee

Me: Soso I will cook.. (my phone rang)

I walked toward the big house and picked up.

Me: Hello

Pheto: Hello Amo

Me: Yes!

Pheto: It's me, I just want to apologize about earlier, you didn't have to leave, I am sorry I crossed the line, you are my daughter's best friend and you are a no go to area, I am sorry please forgive me.

Me: What if I am not sorry you kissed me.

There was silence from both of us, I couldn't believe the words really escaped my mouth. I hung up and covered my mouth. His call came through and i hung up.

Pheto: (Text) Can i see you later?

Me: Okay

Pheto: I will text ga ke emella mo lwapeng.

I put my phone down, God what did I just agree to, he is married, he is my best friend's father, shot he is my Ex boyfriend's father.

Me: (Texting) I am sorry u just remembered I will be busy tonight.

Pheto: Tell me when you are not busy.

Me: Okay

I threw my phone on the bed and bit my nails, I breathed out loud and bit my lower lip.

At Pheto's House..

Pheto put his phone down and laid out his hand, Jordan put the car keys in his hands and he didn't say anything.

Jordan: Ne ke..

Pheto: Wena mona o ta nyela I told you if you want to impress girls, study hard so that you can afford expensive cars.

Jordy: Daddy the furniture truck is here.

Later that Evening..

Maggie put her handbag down and removed her high heels. She walked barefooted to the kitchen and plugged in the kettle. The house was quiet and lonely, she had never been that lonely not even when she was alone.

She sat on the kitchen counter and looked outside then hopped down and went to the sitting room, she took out her phone and dialed Jordan.

Jordan: Hello

Maggie: Where are you?

Jordan: I am having dinner with dad and Jordy.

Maggie: Okay (wiped her tears) but you are coming back right?

Jordan: Sure I will ask dad to drop you off.. (Jordy spoke in the background) You are getting a taxi.

Maggie laughed as the kids got into an argument then Jordan hung up.

At Home..

I spread the blanket ontop of the mattress and put a small pillow.

Soso: China I don't want you peing all over my blankets.

Me: Ga a rote

Soso: Good and i hope ga o je meno I hate people who do that ithele ekare peba e ja box bosigo.

Me: Leave the poor baby alone..

My phone reported an SMS.. I smiled and opened it.

Pheto: What time will you be done?

Me: Around eight..

Pheto: Can I bring you something?

Me: No thanks

Pheto: Ask China gore ke mo tele eng.

Me: 😁😁😁 a re KFC

Pheto: Okay o seka wa mo jela akere wena you don't want anything

I laughed and put my phone down.

Soso: Mmmh?

Me: Nothing it's just Jordy.

Soso: Ehe mma, China come massage my feet.

China hopped on the bed and started massaging Soso's feet.

Me: I want to meet someone for two minutes if Grandmother happens to ask gire ke kae please make something up.

Soso: Not if you are meeting Jordan.

Me: No

Soso: Who are you meeting.

Me: Dont judge me please.. I am meeting his dad.

Soso looked at me for a few seconds and her eyes popped.

Soso: What?

Me: I said don't judge me

Soso: Amo jaanong o jana le rraagwe Jordan, I have to say I underestimated you little sister.

Me: Not Infront of the kid please.

Soso: Ke eng akere le ene one day she will be doing it, hee nna kana sale ke buile gore ga gona ka father in law.

Me: Haha Soso

Soso: Take a condom mma, Mmaagwe Jordan wa jola jola mino and the last thing we want is a baby or HIV.

Me: Bathong did I say we are going to fuck?

Soso: Nooo but you are both grown ups and anything can happen, so condom for Incase it gets hot.

Me: Mxm

I closed the door on my way out, I fetched hot water from the fireplace and went to the bathroom.

At Maggie's House..

Pheto parked outside and both the twins stepped out.

Pheto: I will come get you around ten.

Jordy: Okay..

The twins ran inside the yard, Maggie came out of the house tying her gown.

Maggie: Where is your dad going?

Jordy: A re o cheka mongwe.

Maggie: Who?

The kids ignored her and went inside the house.

Maggie picked up her phone and started typing..

"First night ebile o setse o cheka bangwe, is it because nna I didn't put a tracking device on your car?" She sent the text.

In Pheto's car.

He read the message and then deleted it, he dialed my number and stepped out of the car going into KFC.

Me: Hello

Pheto: Are you sure you don't want anything?

Me: Bring condoms .

Pheto: Haha..

I hung up and reached for the shaving stick.

*

*

*

Don't forget to subscribe for our short stories via WhatsApp.

Next insert at 23:00 LET IT BE ME 📱

EPISODE 8

At Home..

I laid next to China on the mattress both looking at my phone playing Candy crush while Soso sat on the bed folding the baby clothes.

Soso: I can't wait until my baby is here.

Me: You want a boy or a girl?

Soso: I want a healthy baby and that baby better be cute too.

Me: Haha

I looked at the time then gave China the phone to play.

Me: Golo ha, when we buy clothes or anything hela for ourselves it's a problem but every month end Aunty buys her kids clothes, she then contributes two hundred pula for combo, I do that too but when I do my hair ke kgang.

Soso: Why do you even bother yourself with them, do you honey and let them talk.

Me: That's why I shoved China's clothes in my handbag because I knew they were going to complain but then again if we don't buy her clothes it's not like they will buy for her.

Soso: Aggg..

China quickly stood up and gave me the ringing phone, I cleared my throat and picked up.

Me: Hello

Pheto: Hey I parked by the orange tuckshop ga go kgakala akere?

Me: No, I am coming.

I hung up and breathed out loud. I had the confidence of a beauty queen on the phone but how was I going to face the man after telling him to bring condoms? He probably thought i was some loose girl, bad influence to his daughter.

Me: Soso I am coming, two minutes

Soso: Okay..

I opened the door and looked outside before running out of the yard, few meters away I caught my breath and walk slowly to the car, I knocked on the window and he unlocked the doors,i got inside and closed the door shyly looking down.

Me: Dumelang

Pheto: I swear on the phone you are a totally different person, why are you being so shy?

Me: Raa?

He laughed and reached for a KFC paper bag at the back.

Pheto: I think they will enjoy the food while it's still hot.

Me: Ee rra, let me take them.

I stepped out of the car with the paper bag and walked home. Pheto took out his phone and dialed his friend.

Friend: Mona gatwe you took leave?

Pheto: No just for today and tomorrow I am settling in at the new house.

Friend: Oh great but you should have invited us for house warming mona.

Pheto: Mmh Mmh i am not taking chances.

Friend: Hahaha so wazup?

Pheto: You remember that little girl I told you about, Jordan's girlfriend?

Friend: Hahaha I remember the bathroom incident

Pheto: Fotshek, so we had another incident in the bathroom today and i kissed her, I don't know why I did it but fuck it felt so great kissing different lips.

Friend: What? You kissed your son's girlfriend?

Pheto:Wa bo o e bua jang jaanong, did you have to mention that part?

Friend: Sorry ee she is not his girlfriend.

They both laughed..

Pheto: Mona she is coming shapo.

Pheto hung up and put the phone down. I got in the car then he reversed into the tared road.

Me: China a re thank you.

Pheto: Anytime, how are you holding up?

Me: Raa?

Pheto: Can you please stop saying that?

Me: Sorry

Pheto: Jordy told me about your mum, so ka go dira jang ka ngwana, your sister is not work right?

Me: Yes she is not working, we will see as time goes on

Pheto: You should report your mother for child negligence, China is still young and she needs her mother.

Me: I didn't grow up with my mother but I turned out okay.

Pheto: Your grandmother raised you, she had experience raising kids, wena what do you know about being a mother you are practically a child yourself.

Me: I am not a child.

Pheto: I am sorry, I know you are not a child.

I looked outside as we slow drove away from the street lights, Pheto touched my hand, I looked down shyly and breathed out loud.

Pheto: Kante wa ntshaba?

Me: Nnyaa!

Pheto: You look like you are scared of me.

Me:..

Pheto: So how is business?

Me: I am not afraid of you, I am just embarrassed of all the things I said on the phone, you probably think I am some loose girl who tells men to buy

condoms but I am not, I thought I was thinking kante I actually said the words.

Pheto: So I shouldn't have bought the condoms?

Me: No, I mean yes.. (breathed out slowly) I mean i am not that kind of a person.

Pheto: Okay

Me: Ee rra.

He turned right that's when I realized we were going to his house.

Me: Um, we are going to your house?

Pheto: Yes ,relax whoever you think is there is not.

Me: Haha

He parked inside and opened the door for me, I stepped out and pulled the short peach summer dress down. He held my hand walking inside the

house. My heart beat so fast and loud, louder than the drums of a Chukhuchukhu church.

Pheto: Would you like something to drink?

Me: Water please.

He adjusted the AC temperature and came with two bottles of still water.

Me: Thanks

Pheto: Make yourself comfortable I am going to do something in the bedroom.

Me: Okay.

I sat on the brand new sofa and reached for the TV remote.

Pheto: Wai the dish is not set

I put the remote down and crossed my legs sipping on the water. Pheto sat next to me and touched my hand, that vibration feeling came back, my face became hot and i started sweating.

Pheto: Wareng Amo?

Me: Ga ke te sepe.

He leaned over for a kiss, I held my breath then breathed into his face, how embarrassing, as if it couldn't get worse the bottle of water fell from my hands and the water wet the brand new carpet.

Me: Oh my God I am sorry.

Pheto: Try to relax.

I breathed out loud and looked into his eyes, he leaned over for a kiss, I kissed him back, he laid me on the sofa and got between my legs.

Me: Can you please switch off the lights?

He stood up and dimmed them, yoo I didn't know he could do that. He helped me stand up and carried me to the bedroom like I was a piece of paper, iyo TV romance is not overrated y'all.

He slowly put me on the bed, dimmed the lights and laid next to me.

Pheto: Can we talk?

Me: Rra?

Pheto: I take it Jordy already told you gore I moved out.

Me: Ee rra

Pheto: Amo say rra one more last time ke ta go hohora meno ka mpama.

Me: Hahahaha..

Pheto: My wife has been cheating on me, at first I suspected it then started to feel it. She says ke a bora because I do the same thing in bed.

Me: (Raised my eyebrows)

Pheto: My reaction exactly, I mean I don't mean to brag but I am actually quiet good in bed.

Me: Hahahaha

Pheto: I guess now I will never find out what more she wanted me to do because I am done with her.

Me: I am sorry

Pheto: Don't be, no one is pushed into cheating, you cheat fully aware of what you are doing.

Me: I guess

Pheto: Do I still love her? Yes! She and i had been together for almost twenty two years now, she was

my first and I was hers unfortunately life didn't turn out like we had hoped.

Me:.

Pheto: The reason why I am telling you is because I don't want you to feel like you are a rebound or that I am using you.

Me: Incase you don't know I got dumped too and I am fully aware of who you are and what I am doing

Pheto: Haha..

He got ontop of me and kissed me,he kissed my neck and snuck his hand in my panty, he rubbed my fat cookie then pulled the panty down, he helped me take off my dress then he tried to unhook my bra.

Me: Can you please leave it on..

Pheto: Okay

He kissed my stomach going down to my belly button then parted my legs.

Me: Switch off the lights.

He switched off the lights then continued kissing my stomach, he kissed my nunu then parted my va**** lips, that vibrating feeling clouded me as he circled his tongue on my clit, I grabbed on to the sheets and raised my lower body breathing out continuously. I parted my legs wider and reached for a pillow, I screamed into it as he continued tongue fucking me.

Me:Staaaawp... Ahh..

He licked my clit and started fingering me. I felt the need to pee, my toes curled and my eyes automatically rolled, my legs shook then I splashed urine all over his face. It was the most embarrassing

day of my life. Pheto wiped his face and reached for the ultra thin condom, he rolled it on and pulled me to the edge of the bed, he rubbed his hard D in my entrance then slowly pushed himself in.

Pheto: Shit.. babe are you a virgin?

Me: No

He pulled out then pushed himself in again..he let out a soft moan then started to slowly thrust.

Pheto: Shit, babe can I switch on the lights I want to see this sweet pu**y.

Me:No..

Pheto: Aaaahhh shit babe you are killing me.. LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 9

The Following Morning..

I woke up to my phone ringing, I traced my hand under the pillow and picked up without looking at the caller ID.

Me: (Sleepy) Hello

Soso: Heela you are still sleeping kante Amo?

Me: Shit..

I looked at the time and it was a few minutes past eight and Pheto was not by my side.

Me: Soso I am coming..

Soso: Not now, I had to go hide your make up bag and say you went to do someone's nails gape gatwe we are being quarantined starting from di two, enjoy whatever is happening there.

Me: (Smiling) Thank you

Soso: Mma China ate all the chicken pieces waitse pelo yame e bothoko, I woke up to her a phura marapo.

Me: Hahaha it was her food ao.

Soso: Ao mma all four pieces, what kind of a child eats like that?

Me: Hahaha

Soso: She didn't wet the blankets.

Me: Yeah ga a rote akere she told you.

Soso: A re wa go mo tela eng?

Me: Haha I don't know nna I didn't bring money with me.

Soso: But you will have to bring her something.

Me: Okay mmagwe China (heard footsteps) Shapo

I hung up and put the phone under the pillow and I pretended to be asleep. Pheto came in with a tray and put it on the side board, he sat on the edge of the bed and looked at me.

Me: Hahaha

Pheto: I knew you were not sleeping, I heard you talking to the phone

Me: (Opened my eyes) Haha

Pheto: Ba omana?

Me: My sister covered for me, a re she told them i went to do a client's nails.

Pheto: Remind me to pay for the nails.

Me: Hahaha no it's fine.

He put the tray on my lap and picked up the spoon then dug it in the fruit salad and feed me, I shyly slowly chewed and he wiped the side of my mouth with the napkin.

Me; I will feed myself.

Pheto: So ke dira masepa golo ha?

Me: Raa?

He raised his eyebrows and i looked down.

Pheto: I want to feed you.

Me: Ee rra

Pheto: Amo wee I told you to stop saying Rra!

Me: Ee rr..

I looked down then he raised my chin with his hand and looked into my eyes.

Pheto: Why are you being so formal considering what happened last night.

Me: What should i call you?

Pheto: Babe.

Me: (Smiling)

Pheto: Or Bae or Daddy

Me: No i can't call you Daddy Jordy calls you that.

Pheto: She calls me daddy as in dad because I am father, completely different from what you would be calling me.

Me: Hahaha

Pheto: Talking about Jordy, I was supposed to pick her up maabane, can you finish eating, re thape ke go drope ko lwapeng.

Me: Okay

Pheto: Let me tell her I will go pick her up in a few minutes so that she won't come here and find us together.

Me: Okay

Pheto: There is hot water and shower caps.

Me: Ee rra..

Pheto: Wareng?

Me: Haha okay (shyly looked down) Babe..

He kissed me and stood up dialing on her phone. I finished eating and removed my bra, I wrapped myself with a towel and went to the bathroom.

I opened the shower and put on a shower cap then stood under the shower washing my face. I felt his breath down my neck then he turned me around.

Pheto: I thought we were showering together.

Me: (Covered my breasts) Mmmh

He pulled my hands down and kissed my neck then closed the shower.

Pheto: You have a beautiful body why are you insecure?

Me: I don't have a beautiful body

Pheto: Because you are not skinny?

Me:..

Pheto: You have a perfect body, everything is perfect. (Kissed my arm) you are perfect, (kissed my breasts) every curve (kissed my stomach) is perfect.

He kissed my lips and looked into my eyes, i lowered mine then he smiled.

Pheto: I am a good artist, was damn well at art, you want me to draw you, so that you can see what we see?

Me:..

Pheto: Do you?

I knod my head..

Pheto: I will buy everything we need but I have a condition.

Me: What?

Pheto: Wear nothing or something revealing so you can see just how perfect your curves are.

Me: I won't feel comfortable.

Pheto: Just for a few hours while I draw you.

Me:..

Pheto: Please

Me: (Smiling) Don't beg I will do it.

Pheto: That's my girl

He kissed me and opened the shower.

At Home..

The kids ran around playing while the whole family sat under the tree enjoying soft porridge.

Mokgadi: I can't believe we are going to get infected by virus tse di tswang China while I don't even have a passport.

Soso: I don't know where China is ke le mo Maun.

Nnete: I doubt Chinese even know there is a place called Botswana, hey bahumi ba tsile go ree bolaa.

Aunty: Exact why we should stay home like we are being told, in South Africa it started as two people now it's more than thousand, the same thing is going to happen to us here if we don't take the health advices properly.

Everyone kept quiet..

Granny: I didn't take the whole thing seriously until I heard people here have been affected.

Soso: Eish, nna I don't think I will go anywhere until the whole thing ends

Mokgadi: I feel sorry for the street vendors, if the whole twenty eight lockdown thing is serious what are they going to feed their kids

Soso: Mmaaaaa, kante ga gotwe lockdown it means we are not even allowed to go to the shops to buy oil?

Mokgadi: I don't know..

China ran out of the yard screaming my name, she hugged my legs and took the plastic bag from me.

China: Is this mine.

Me: Yes go share with the other kids.

She took the plastic from me and ran back inside.

Soso: O jesa lechaena la batho mmidi?

Mokgadi: Haha wai yoo she eats everything

Granny: One day she will be eating our dogs.

Everyone laughed, I greeted them and sat next to Soso on the carpet.

Granny: Ne wena you work even during Corona?

Me: Ta dira jang?

My phone reported a WhatsApp message.

Pheto: Arrived home safe Babe?

Me: Yes babe

Pheto: Can I see you again later, we can watch movies or just stay in my car and talk..

Me: okay

Pheto: Movies or talking?

Me: Both?

My phone rang, an unsaved number..

Me: Hello

Maggie: Hello it's Jordy's mother. LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 10

Me: Hello

Maggie: Hello it's Jordy's mother..

I breathed out loud and stood up walking towards Soso's room.

Me: Ee mma

Maggie: I have been going through your facepage timeline and I am impressed, o sure gore you don't steal pictures from the internet and post them as yours?

Me: (Sighed) Nnyaa mma ,all those pictures are mine

Maggie: Okay, do you do house visits,i want to do my nails.

Me: Yes with an extra ten pula charge, um but it depends gore o nna kae.

Maggie: Great can you come over around five kgantele?

Me: Okay, call me when you are home.

Maggie: Great, di price ga di a chench a akere?

Me: Haha nnyaa mma

Maggie: Bye bye.

I touched my chest and threw myself on the bed, I smiled alone touching my neck remembering all the kisses, I felt a cold rush through my body then the door opened.

China: Amo akere I have new clothes?

Me: Yes

She ran outside then a group of kids came running inside the house. "Hey lona tswang moo" Soso shouted from outside.

China took out the Pep plastic bag from the wardrobe and took out a pair of leggings.

China: Ke tsee.

Me: China go outside Soso o tsile go go shapa.

I closed the door behind then and opened the window then slept on the cold floor.

At Pheto's House

Pheto came out of the kitchen with a vienna in his hand, he took a bite and sat down watching something on the phone. Jordy came out of her bedroom and sat next to her father.

Jordy: How true is the whole lockdown thing?

Pheto: Very true

Jordy: Will you be working?

Pheto: Unfortunately yes

Jordy: Can I go stay over at mum's house?

Pheto: Okay

Jordy: Thanks, she was asking about you maabane, I think she was jealous and when you didn't come to pick me up she was convinced you were with a woman.

Pheto: So?

Jordy: Where you with a woman?

Pheto: No

Jordy: Are you going to start dating or you are going to try to fix things with mum?

Pheto: Will it be a problem if I start seing someone?

Jordy: If you are happy then I am happy, but as long as the woman is like not my age or older with many kids.

Pheto: Hahaha noted

Jordy: You don't love mum anymore?

Pheto: Stop asking me questions, I love your mum and you know that.

They both kept quiet then Pheto licked his fingers and stood up.

Pheto: I am going to lay down, I didn't sleep all night.

Jordy: Eww TMI

Pheto: Mxm Hahaha

He went into his bedroom and adjusted the aircon temperature, he laid on the bed and spread his arms. He laughed alone and rested his head in the pillow dialing his friend.

Friend: Bro

Pheto: I need two HIV home testing kits.

Friend: You will get them tomorrow akere you are coming back to work.

Pheto: No i want you to bring them today the mona after your shift.

Friend: Nna kana ga ke go bereke.

Pheto: Ehe nna ke a ho bereka when I do you all those favours?

Friend: Wa lapisa, I will bring them around five send address akere you moved out.

Pheto: I owe you one.

Later that Afternoon..

I selected a few nail polishes and put them in a small bag then zipped it and went outside.

Me: Mme ke ya go dira mmagwe Jordy dinala.

Granny: Please buy me milk on your way back.. give me my handbag in my room.

I went inside and came with the old small handbag, she sighed her hand inside and took out a two hundred pula note.

Granny: Buy me curtain ya mashi and buy your little sister apples, take them to Soso's room akere wa bona gore everyone is eating in their houses.

Me: Ee mma

Granny: Ee, then bring back my change, don't be long I want to drink tea.

Me: Mme it might take me hours.

Granny: Hours tsa eng go tsasa dinala Polish hela.

Me: It's more than that, let me ask Nnete to go buy for you.

Granny: Kana o simolotse go itaola Amolemo, you want to come home late.

Me: Go siame I will buy after ke dira dinala.

Granny: O seka wa diega koo.

I picked up my bag and left heading straight to Soso's room.

Me: (Teary) Kana I have to go do a client's nails mme ene she is telling me gore ke seka ka diega.

Soso: Did you tell her?

Me: Yes..Ahh (folded my arms)

Soso: Akere you are just going to do the nails, I am sure it doesn't take an hour or two kana you are going somewhere?

Me: What if I have to go somewhere?

Soso: Ask Nnete to go with you a bo a ta ka tsone mme le wena don't make it a habit of not sleeping at home.

Me: (Crying) A re she doesn't want Nnete to buy, only me.

Soso: Ijaa ga le mo itse kana, jaanong wena why are you crying?

Me: ..

Soso: Wa itshota..go do your nails mma..leave the money I will go buy the milk.

I put the two hundred pula note on the table.

Me: Gatwe le di apole for China.

Soso: Okay..

I walked outside wiping my tears and picked up my ringing phone.

Me: Hello

Jordy: Hey I heard my mum a re you are doing her nails.

Me: Yeah

Jordy: Okay i am on my way there too..

Me: okay

I hung up then Pheto's call came through.

Me: Hello

Pheto: Babe, did I tell you I am a good Chef?

Me: No

Pheto: O busy ke te go go apeela?

Me: Yeah I am going to do a client's nails.

Pheto: And then?

Me: Go home,i can't sleep out again.

Pheto: Can I atleast see you for ten minutes before you see your client ee?

Me: I am already late, I will talk to you when I am done.

Pheto: Okay babe, jaanong you didn't remind me about the nail payment maabane.

Me: Haha akere now you remembered, pay.

Pheto: How much?

Me: Two hundred..

Pheto: Wena babe you are expensive mma.

Me: Haha shapo..

I hung up and got in the taxi, the driver sprayed sanitizer on me.

Me: Thanks

Driver: We are not taking chances my sister or else we are all going to die ..(looked outside) Aah Shakes..

He got out of the taxi and they shook hands.

Driver: Hee mona I haven't seen you in years.

Shakes: Hey ke tile ke shiile Corona gone ko Gaborone kwa, atleast die home.

Driver: Hey mona, you did good, let me go.

They shook hands again and bumped shoulders then the driver got back in the taxi, he sprayed sanitizer on his hands, I shook my head and looked outside.

At Home..

Soso came inside the house cradling her stomach and looked at uncle and Aunt then at grandmother. She sat down and reached for the TV remote.

Granny: We didn't call you here to watch TV, you are about to give birth any day now and you still haven't told us who the father is.

Soso: A re he doesn't want to get involved.

Aunt: This is not about him wanting to get involved, if he is denying the child then it's fine but mahoko one a isiwe.

Uncle: We just need the name of the boy and his surname.

Aunt: And his address..

Soso:..

Aunt: Do it for your child, don't Rob him or her chance ya to belong, if the boy denies you then we will do a DNA test, if he doesn't want to support then it's fine.

Granny: You grew up without a father and you turned out good, it can happen to your child too.

Soso wiped her tears..

Soso: He us from the Ruele family..

Uncle wrote down as she told them his full names and the address.

At Maggie's house..

I knocked at the front door and no one answered, I opened the door and walked towards the kitchen where Maggie and Jordy were talking, what they were saying caught my attention, I hid behind the door listening. LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 11

At Maggie's house..

I knocked at the front door and no one answered, I opened the door and walked towards the kitchen where Maggie and Jordy were talking, what they were saying caught my attention, I hid behind the door listening.

Jordy: You have to fight for your marriage mum, he admitted to me that he still loves you.

Maggie: He said that?

Jordy: Yes and i know you love him too, invite him for dinner i know he will come, I don't know what you did to to him or what you said but it hurt him bad. I also think he brought some woman home yesterday, he was probably trying to get over you but truth is he is still inlove with you, he admitted it to me phakela. Fix your marriage before some loose girl snatches him away from you, do you know how women always look at him in town?

I don't know why all of a sudden my mood went down, I mean its not like I was expecting some fairytale love with Pheto, I knew it was just sex but.. why did it hurt so much to hear he admitted to still living his wife.

I cleared my throat and knocked.

Jordy: Oh hey Amo

Maggie: Just in time

Me: Dumelang, I found the door opened.

Maggie; Yeah re diilwe ke maaka, you brought everything? I don't want anything long, also not short, I actually took a screenshot of the nails you once did for a client.

She gave me her phone.

Me: Oh okay..I did the nails about two weeks back.

Maggie: Let me go charge my phone, I will be back.

I switched off my phone and set the table with my equipments. My heart was still shaking and my throat dry.

Jordy: Friend are you okay?

Me: (Teary) Yes, I was just thinking about something.

Jordy: You want something to drink?

Me: Water would do.

Jordy: (Whispering) Dale is in town, i want my dad to come sleep over so we can use my room.

Me: (Fake smile)..

Jordy: I am not being selfish, I mean they would benefit too.

I took the glass of water from her and took a sip.

Jordy: If my plan doesn't work can I tell my dad i am coming to sleep over at your house?

Me: Sure..

Jordan walked in and paused looking at me, we maintained eye contact for a few seconds then I looked away. He opened the fridge then looked at Jordy.

Jordan: Kante didn't I see fruit salad in here.

Jordy: You have to peel the fruits and cut them to make fruit salad, ga e itire.

Jordan clicked his tongue and walked past his mother going out.

Maggie: I am ready..

She sat next to me and gave me her hands, the ring on her finger made me realise just how stupid I am, couples fight and cheat everyday but the husband never leaves his wife for a side chick or "a one night stand", exactly what I felt at the moment.

Maggie: How is business during these tough times?

Me; It's bad, very bad

Maggie: Eish I can only imagine, we need to pray gore this thing go tsamaye.

Me: Yeah we need to pray.

Maggie: Your nails are very beautiful, I did nails at this other girl about a week ago waitse gore, oh my God o regret payong her.

Me: ...

Maggie: Jordy can you make us something to eat please.

Jordy: Did you talk to dad?

Maggie: No

At Pheto's House

Pheto ironed his uniform and put it nicely on the sofa, he grabbed the white sheet and spread it on the ironing board. He smiled alone and smelt the sheet, he reached for the phone and dialed my number but it went straight to voicemail. "Babe" he sent an SMS but it didn't get delivered. He tried my number again and it went straight to voicemail.

At Home..

Soso circled her fork around the plate then she put the food down.

Granny: And then?

Soso: I don't have appetite.

Granny: But you have to eat..

Soso Stood up with the food and went to the kitchen. She put the food in the microwave and poured herself a glass of water.

Granny: Call your sister and ask her where she is.

Soso: She went to do a client's nails, it takes time.

Granny: Amolemo kana o bata go re tela moa e senang mong wa yone.

Soso kept quiet knowing the words were directed at her.

Granny: Ke gore jaanong a bo ke nna rraagwe ngwana yoo, I am tired tota, i took care of her mother, took care of her now if she has a baby I will be forced to take care of her too..

Soso:..

Granny: Some things really hurt me ebile they will send me to an early grave.

She poured herself a glass of water and went back to the sitting room.

At Pheto's House..

Pheto sat down and sent another SMS which was also not delivered, he dialed Jordy and rubbed his face breathing out loud.

Jordy: Hello

Pheto: Hey, um..is your friend still doing make up, a colleague needs her services.

Jordy: Oh okay, let me forward you her number she was just here right now ke gone a tsamayang.

Pheto: Okay..

He grabbed his car keys and walked outside where his car was parked, he tried my number again and it still went to voicemail.

On the way home..

I looked outside the moving car as the wind blew on my face, I sighed and looked at the front.

Jordan: Allowance ga e ise e tsene..

Me:..

Jordan: I was rude to you the other day

Me: Can you park here please I want to deposit money.

He parked in front of the bank and I went inside, I deposited the money and went back to the car.

Jordan: Amo you are beautiful and, I will never find someone who would love me like you did.

Me: You mean someone stupid?

Jordan: No

Me: Look if I had known you would be this annoying on the way I would have used a taxi, can you please drop me home and stop annoying me. You dumped me, it's fine, it's life let me move on in peace.

We both kept quiet..a few meters from my house Jordan brightened on Pheto's car which was parked in our usual spot, my heart skipped as Jordan read the register number.

Jordan: What's my dad doing here? LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 12

Jordan: What's my dad doing here?

I took out my phone and switched it on, Jordan parked right behind Pheto's car, he knocked on the window. Pheto rolled it down and stuck his head outside.

Jordan: Dad what are you doing here?

Pheto: Hey, (stepped out of the car) I, (looked at me in the car) Wena what are you doing here?

Jordan: I came to drop off Amo.

Pheto: Oh, I was in the area, I wanted to send some messages on my phone so I parked here.

Jordan: Oh, sure.

He went back to the car and pulled the seat belt.

Jordan: A re he was sending messages on his phone, (looked around) I wonder who he is seeing this side

because I am not buying the whole sending messages story.

Me: ...

He parked at our gate, I stepped out picked up my bag.

Jordan: Can we talk?

Me: Allowance ntse ga e ise e tsene?

Jordan: E tsene, can I pay you half, i will pay the remaining balance next month.

Me: Mmh do ewallet..

My phone rang and i ignored it.

Jordan: Done..I sent seven hundred

Me: Thanks..

I closed the door and walked inside the yard.

Jordan: Amo can we talk?

Me: About what?

Jordan: I, can we atleast be friends if we can't date?

Me: ...

Jordan: You are a nice person and I like you, you are not a nagging girlfriend, ga o boulele and you are everything I want in my life.

Me:..

Jordan: I know I said some not kind words to you, I am sorry. Just so you know I wasn't paid to date you, Jordy gave me money to take you out but I dated you because I like you.

Me: (Smiling) ..

Jordan: Forgive me.

Me: I forgive you but ga ke sure if I want to date you anymore.

Jordan: Let's give it a try please..

Me:..

He stepped out of the car and leaned against it with his legs crossed, he was a younger version of his father, except that he was not that tall and he was a little more lighter on complexion.

"How do I give him a second chance when he I have already fucked his father. Actually he did the fucking but still, if it happens that Jordan and i actually end up together how will I look at my father in law?"

My phone rang again and reported an SMS,i ignored it and folded my arms looking at Jordan who was talking to me.

Me: Huh, ne o reng?

Jordan: Ka re can I borrow my dad's car re tsoge re tsaya a drive out of Maun tomorrow before lockdown?

Me: Okay

Jordan: Okay babe..

He hugged me and brushed his cheek against mine, he planted his lips on mine the then Kissed my lower lip while I just froze feeling guilty.

My phone rang again then I staged back.

Jordan: I will see you Kamoso.

Me: Okay

He got in the car and left, I looked at my phone and picked up.

Me:...

Pheto: Babe, ke kopa go go bona

Me: Ke tsena mo lwapeng and you know how difficult it is for me to get out during this time.

Pheto: Okay can I come pick you up in half an hour? Make a plan the mma, I will even pay of the blackmail you.

Me: Haha

Pheto: Ke te motho wame?

Me: Kante ga se gore you are getting back together with your wife?

Pheto: If I was would i be begging you like i am doing right now?

Me: You are not begging me.

Pheto: I am on my knees.

Me: Okay i will make a plan, I will call you.

Pheto: Thanks babe..

I hung up and went straight to the main house.

Me: Dumelang..

Granny: Amolemo is this the time to come home?

Me: Mme I told you..

Granny: (Shouting) O seka wa nkarabisa, akere wena you think o mosadi, get out of my house and go stay with your husband.

Aunty: Mme Monyana o tswa go dira dinala..

Granny: It's not just today, everyday she comes home late, she doesn't do anything at home jaanong ka gore ke mmisisi a ye go nna kwaa! Because I am not going to allow that kind of behavior under my roof, or she can build a room outside so that I won't see her come and go as she pleases akere go raa gore she thinks she is a grown up. Go pack your bags and leave, I don't stay le basadi in my house akere o mosadi.

Me: You always complain when I go out to work but you never complain when I buy food and give you

money, if you don't want me in your house then fine, I will go sleep outside.

Granny: Go, or you can go sleep outside my yard. I can see you are turning out just like your mother.

I stormed to the bedroom and started packing my clothes, Grandmother came in and folded her arms looking at me.

Granny: One day you will realize how I was trying to save you when the men have used you and left you with fatherless children just like your sister and mother.

I wiped my tears and walked past her with my makeup bag and another bag.

Granny: When I talked to your mother she did exactly what you are doing and she had her first

child at sixteen, don't think if you come back with a baby I will welcome you.

Aunty: Mme you can't talk to Ami like that, she is not a child.

Granny: Ehe is that why she doesn't stay home, because she is not a child?

I knocked on Soso's door crying.

Soso: Who is it?

Me: (Crying) Ke nna..

Soso opened the door, I put the bags down and started crying louder.

Soso: (Sleepy) What happened?

Me: Can I sleep here?

Soso: What happened?

Me: Tomorrow I am going to find a house to rent, I am not going to stay here anymore.

Soso went outside and heard grandmother shouting with my Aunt.

Soso: Amo you know how grandmother is, where will you get rent money when you are not making money.

Me: I am not going to stay here, I would rather sleep in the Streets then. Now I see why Kedisalelse doesn't stay here.

Soso: Just go to bed you will get over it.

Me: I am not sleeping here..

Soso: You are just using grandmother as an excuse, just go nna i want to sleep.

Me: (Smiling) I am not using her as an excuse and i am serious about moving out.

Soso: What is he bringing us today?

I sat on the plastic chair and sent Pheto an SMS.

Pheto: Okay i am on my way

Me: Please hurry

I put the phone down and looked at China who was peacefully sleeping on the mattress.

Soso: Le nna grandmother gave me a mouthful today, like it's my fault that the father ran away. Heela this woman can talk lyoo, I think I am going to quarantine myself in here for a few days because I don't want to cross paths with her, for the sake of my child.

Me: Pheto is already on his way, I would have told him to bring you guys something to eat.

Soso: No re shapo..

Me: I will see you guys tomorrow, if I don't come I will send you madi a dijo, buy whatever you are going to need before lockdown.

Soso: Thanks..

Me: Did you buy the milk and apples?

Soso: Yeah..

My phone rang then i stood up. Soso followed me, she locked the door and went back to bed.

In Pheto's car.

I pulled the seat belt and adjusted the seat. Pheto leaned over for a kiss, I kissed him back then he snuck his hand in my top, u slowly removed his hand as the kiss got hotter.

Pheto: Hey

Me: (Shy) Hi

He reversed into the road, with his other hand between my thighs.

Pheto: So ke ngaletswe?

My phone rang, I lowered the radio volume and picked up.

Me: Hello

Jordy: Friend ke bolella my dad gore I am sleeping over okay, I will give him your number, if he calls tell him yes I am sleeping over.

Me: (Looked at Pheto) Um okay shapo..

I put my phone down then Pheto's phone ran.

Pheto: Princess..

Jordy: Daddy i am going to sleep over at Amo's house for a few days, I will give you her number Incase you want to confirm.

Pheto: (Looked at me) Why are you going to sleep at Amo's house?

Jordy: Because we need to catch up and i won't be seing her in another twenty eight days.

Pheto: Okay send Amo's number I will confirm with her.

Jordy: Okay

Pheto looked at me and continued driving, his phone reported an SMS. He dialed my number and put on loudspeaker.

Me: Why are you calling me?

Pheto: Because apparently my daughter is going to sleep at your house for a few days, so I am just confirming.

Me: Hahaha (hung up the call) Yes, there is no how I could have said no.

Pheto: I wonder how long this has been going on.

Me: Haha exactly why you are not supposed to date your daughter's friend akere wa bona now you know her secrets?

Pheto: Who is the guy?

Me: They go to school together, he wanted to see her before lockdown.

Pheto: What's his name .

Me: No i am not telling you anything.

Pheto: Oh so she is more important than me?

Me: If you say so them fine gape I don't want to talk about this anymore.

Pheto: Tell her to use protection..

Me: Oh my God this is embarrassing..

Pheto: What, you are her step mother.

Me: (Covered my face embarrassed) Oh my God..

Pheto: Hahaha so tell me gore ke ngaletswe eng.

Me: Sepe..

Pheto: You can't say that.

Me: I heard Jordy telling her mum that you still love her and you want to fix things.

Pheto: I never said that.

Me: Maybe we should stop everything if you are going to go back to your wife.

Pheto: Did i say that?

Me: No gape it feels wrong, Jordy is my friend and I have known your wife almost all my life.

He ignored me and opened the gate, he drove inside then opened the door for me, he pinned me against the car and kissed me, he hungrily pulled down my leggings together with the panty and turned me around.

He rolled the condom on and rubbed his dick head on my vagina then pressed my back and penetrated. He let out a loud moan and started thrusting.

Me: Aaah..

Pheto: No you can't enjoy this, akere it's wrong.

I covered my mouth with my hand and closed my eyes enjoying as he went all in, he went a little faster then grabbed my love handles and squeezed them roaring like an angry lion. I held on to the car supporting myself as he went faster, my legs started shaking, I lowered my back touching my toes...he spanked me and gave me two last hard strokes, we both gasped.

Pheto: Shiiiit..Aaah babe..

He turned me around and kissed my forehead.

Pheto: You are so tight..

Me:..

Pheto: Aparara ke go drope.

Me: What?

Pheto: Akere this feels wrong ebile we should stop because you have known Maggie Your whole life.

Me: Hold me, my legs are shaking.. LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 13

Pheto: Aparara ke go drope.

Me: What?

Pheto: Akere this feels wrong ebile we should stop because you have known Maggie Your whole life.

Me: Hold me, my legs are shaking..

He held me tightly and we walked to the house still hugging, he picked me up and put me on the kitchen counter. He got between my legs and kissed me.. he kissed my neck and held my hands.

Pheto: Have your legs stopped shaking now.

I smiled shyly and looked down, he raised my chin with his hand and winked at me.

Pheto: Wareng?

Me: Sepe

Pheto: Are you hungry?

Me: No

Pheto: I am starving, (went around the kitchen counter and opened the fridge) kamoso I am going to work, are you sleeping over?

Me: Yes, can I stay a few days?

Pheto: (licked the spoon) And your family?

Me: Aggg..

Pheto: Drink?

Me: Yeah

He poured me a glass of Apple juice and made himself a peanut butter and jelly sandwich while I told him what happened at home.

He took a bite and locked his finger.

Pheto: Put yourself in your grandmother's shoes. She is scared that if a sa gagametse molao you might turn out like her daughter, she is actually trying to protect you.

Me:..

Pheto: Babe, akere wa re Soso's baby daddy is not in the picture, just like Soso's father was never in the picture, just like your dad, China's dad. Your grandmother is trying to cut the chain, yes she

didn't day it right but babe, o buisiwa ke pelo e bothoko, you know when you are sad or angry o buwa dilo tse dintsi that you don't mean, Granny didn't chase you, go take your things from Soso's room and move them back, kamoso wake up and make her tea, cook and see if she will still chase you.

Me:..

Pheto: I am a parent and believe me when we punish you it's only because we care and love you.

Me: You are a nice person

Pheto: Can I get a kiss?

I leaned over, he kissed me and sipped on his drink.

Me: Can I sleep over, you will drop me off at home before anyone wakes up.

Pheto: Okay, I also want us to test for HIV..

My heart skipped..

Pheto: Have you tested before?

Me: No, never

Pheto: Have you ever had unprotected sex or touched anyone's blood?

Me: No, never

Pheto: Do you mind if we both test, if we are both negative I want us to take things to the next level.

Me: What if you are HIV positive?

Pheto: I should be asking you that..

I sighed and looked at him then let out a fake smile.

Me: Okay let's test.

Pheto: Are you on contraceptives?

Me: No, gatwe mokento wa nontsha so I don't want to become fatter.

Pheto: There are pills and implants

Me: I never had a reason to take them.

My phone rang, we both looked at the caller ID. I quickly picked up my phone and hopped down the kitchen counter.

Me: Hello

Jordan: Hey are you sleeping?

Me: (Looked at Pheto) Yes

Jordan: Okay goodnight, I will see you tomorrow.

Me: Okay night.

Jordan: I love you

Me: Yeah bye..

I hung up and put the phone in my pocket.

Pheto: Let me run us a bath

Me: He asked me gore re boelane.

Pheto: It looks like you did akere ke hoo ypu saved his number as "Love"

Me: No, I forgot to change it when we broke up.

Pheto: Oh, so le boelane?

Me: No, I didn't know how to say no, he was being nice.

Pheto: Give me your phone.

I gave him my phone, he started typing something then gave me back the phone.

Me: What did you say?

Pheto: Nothing..

I checked the messages and there was nothing.

Me: I hope you didn't say hey I can't be with you because I am Fucking your dad.

Pheto: (Smiling) I should have said that waitse, give me that phone.

Me: Haha ae..

He moved around the table, I ran to the sitting room, he chased me then finally caught me, he pushed me on the sofa and got ontop of me.

Pheto: Ke gore Amo you think I am your mate o nchianisa jaana?

Me: Hahahaha

He ticked me and kissed me.

Pheto: This is so sudden but I think I am falling for you.

Me:...

He pressed his lips against mine, we both breathed heavily as the kiss became more intimate, he rubbed his hand on my cookie and smiled.

Pheto: Babe kana I won't be coming home for twenty eight days so that means must ke ipakele.

Me: Mmmh..

He helped me stand up and turned me around as Black Diamond's Ibhanoyi played on the TV.

I shyly followed his step.



Pheto: Babe kante ga o le shy re le two jaana, come on let's dance.

Me: Sheee haha..

He turned me around singing along to the song..



Aw ng'zok thengela iBhanoyi, my love

Aw ng'zok thengela iBhanoyi my love  LET IT BE
ME 

EPISODE 14

At Maggie's House..

Jordan threw his phone on the bed and picked it up again, he dialed my number again and it ran once then call ended. He went to his mother's room and knocked.

Jordan: Mum can you borrow me your phone.

Maggie: Ae what for?

Jordan: I don't have airtime..

Maggie kept quiet for a few minutes.

Jordan: The mma just two seconds.. (his phone reported an SMS)

Maggie: I bought you airtime.

Jordan: Agg shapo..

He went back to his room and dialed Jordy but her phone ran unanswered. "The mma ke kopa re bue please" he sent the text to my number and threw himself on the bed. He clicked his tongue and went through his contacts, he clicked on the one saved as "dibraids lunabar" and dialed.

Soft voice: Hello

Jordan: Hey its Jordan

Soft Voice: Jordan ke mang le gone why are you calling me this time.

Jordan: We meet ko Lunabar, you don't remember me?

Soft Voice: Nna ke motsetsi wa re where did we meet? (The baby cried in the background)

Jordan hung up and dialed another number.

In Maggie's room.

Maggie went through her wedding album smiling then she came across an old photo of her and Pheto back in Junior school. She smiled alone and took a photo of it with her phone.

Oh he had been a bad boy, he never attended classes but always came in first position. She smiled as memories came back, she remembered their first night.

((Pheto sat on an old log not far from Maggie's House, as soon as the lights in Maggie's parents went off he walked to the yard and hopped down the fence, he walked to the traditional hut and knocked once.

In a new uniform like blue dress Maggie Opened the door and pulled him inside.

Maggie: (Whispering) No one saw you?

Pheto: No

She covered his mouth with her hand. They both giggled and sat on the old spring bed

Pheto: Let me see the homework.

She gave him her science homework scribbler, he attentively went through it and gave it back to her.

Pheto: All the answers are correct.

Maggie: Okay thanks.

She put her book back in her school bag and came to sit next to him, she crossed her legs and rubbed her hands, Pheto leaned in for a kiss and softly laid her on the bed, he got between her legs.

Maggie: Wait..

Pheto: Ke a kgomisa hela, ga ke kake ka tsenya.

Maggie: Okay***))

Maggie smiled alone, nine months later she gave birth to twins just from "go kgomisa".

She switched on the WiFi and sent Pheto the photo.

Maggie: (Typing) I can't believe you got me pregnant o re wa kgomisa hela 😄😄😄😄

She sent the text and continued paging the photo album.

At Pheto's House..

Maxwell's This woman's work played in the background as Pheto looked me in my eyes and unhooked my bra, a little embarrassed i closed my eyes, he laid me on the bed and got between my legs. He took one nipple in his mouth while his hand worked magic down there, he parted my legs with his knee and kissed my stomach going down.

Me: Wait..

I wanted so bad to switch off the lights but, what was I hiding, he had already saw my breasts, my biggest insecurity. He kissed me going up to my lips then paused, he stood up and switched off the lights.

Pheto: Are you okay?

Me: Yes..

He got between my legs and****

*

*

*

I woke up to Pheto singing along to Tshepo Lesole's Moya Wame while he put on his tracksuits. I closed my eyes and pretended to sleep, Pheto sat on the edge of the bed and leaned over kissing my forehead.

Pheto: Wake up beautiful (kissed my lips)

Me: (Opened my eyes) Mmh what time is it?

Pheto: Half four, I have to take you home..

Me: Okay

I got out of bed and put on my panty.

Pheto: Aah babe you are not bathing..

Me: Ae ke a itsapa

Pheto: You have to bath, boloto bo a nkgana kana.

Me: Haha..

Pheto: Go shower I will make you something to eat.

Me: No i am not hungry.

Pheto: Okay..

He sat down went through his phone, he smiled looking at the old photo. "Kana mme ne ke kgomisitse" he hesitated sending the text, he erased it and didn't reply.

Me: (Calling from bathroom) Babeeeee!

Later that morning..

Pheto smiled and covered his face as his colleagues sang him happy birthday song. He blew the candle on the chocolate muffin as everyone clapped hands.

Pheto: i totally forgot ha ne e se ka a message from my bank.

Colleague: Ke gore mona you are forty mme o ja madi go mpheta?

Everyone laughed..

Another Colleague: Guys we are not supposed to gather, let's get back to work.

Pheto: Ao no present?

Colleague: Akere we sang for you.

Everyone laughed going to their station, Pheto sat down and took a bite from the muffin typing on his phone.

At Home..

I gave Granny two slices of bread and sat across the table, I took out my phone and smiled opening the message.

Pheto: No happy birthday?

Me: I didn't know, happy birthday Babe 🎂

Pheto: Thanks babe, I don't want that cake o want the other cake.

Me 😊😊

Pheto: I am knocking off ka five can I come pick you up.

I looked at grandmother.

Me: Yes, I did like you said and Granny is in a better mood.

Pheto: That's my girl.. five it is.

Me: I can't wait..

I put the phone down smiling.

Granny: Whoever is making you smile that much tell him I don't have sugar.

Me: (Stood up) Aah aah ke Facebook

Granny: Ee tell him ene Facebook gore I don't have sugar.

Me: Hahaha

At Pheto's House..

Jordy opened for the deco ladies.

Jordy: (Pointing) I want the happy birthday thing that side and.. (her phone rang) excuse me.. (picked up) Hey, you guys better be here before five because dad knocks off ka five.. Hahaha okay bye.

She hung up then another call came through.

Jordy: Aunty

Aunty: Who did you invite, I hope won't everyone surprise party ga se bate lots of people.

Jordy: Haha relax just close family.. I got to go the deco people are here. LET IT BE ME 🗨️

EPISODE 15

At Home, later that Afternoon..

I sat down on the floor with a plastic spoon in my hand dishing for everyone, I counted the plates again then started dishing meat.

"Tsontso" I called my little cousin. The little girl came running behind me followed by China.

Tsontso: Maa..

Me: Isa metsi bo Mme ba thape mabogo.

She took a jug and ran outside, China sat next to me and pointed at a plate of food salivating.

China: Are they mine..

Me: Go play outside you will get your food, ga re kake ra apaa a bo re go tima.

She stood up and went outside, I finished dishing up for everyone and stood up stretching my back yawning. I called the other kids and they took the food outside to where everyone was sitting.

Outside..

Granny dried her hands and dug her fingers in the big soft dumbling, she blew air on her hand and put the food down.

Granny: Gompieno she woke up on the good side of the bed Mmabokete, she made me tea in the morning and cleaned the house, now she has cooked us a delicious meal.

Uncle: Kana ebile she is such a good cook.

Granny: Thata.. you didn't tell me how it went kwa gabo Mosimanyana wa ga Soso.

Uncle: The parents ba re their son didn't tell them anything so they will bring reply ba sena go bua nae.

Granny: Go raa gore he is planning on denying the pregnancy just like Soso said.

Uncle: It looks like that

Granny: (Sighed) I don't know if it's a curse that all my grandkids don't have fathers now even the great grandkids it's still the same thing, bo ngwanake ba ratana kae ko bana ba bangwe ba sa ratanee tee. The same thing happened with Mokgadi, now Soso.. we have to go see someone, this is worrying me now.

They both kept quiet.

In Soso's room..

Soso took a small bite from her food and pushed the plate away, she took a sip from her drink and sighed. The baby kicked, she smiled alone and rubbed her stomach.

Her phone received an SMS, she licked her fingers and picked it up opening the message..
"I told you to have an abortion, you refused and thought I am stupid when I said I don't want to be a father. You brought that soon yourself ke kopa o tswe mo go nna, even my parents I told them gore I want nothing to do with you or your child, continue pestering me and I will kill you and your child, o ntsaa mothoho"

Soso deleted the message and put her phone down, the door opened and i came in holding my plate, I put it on the table and took a photo.

Me: (Typing) Ke feditse go apaa (sent photo)..

I sat down and put the plate on my lap.

Soso: China o kae?

Me: She is eating outside..(smiled with my phone)

Soso: Are you guys using protection?

I put the phone down and raised my head looking at Soso.

Me: Yes

Soso: Good, men are all nice until you fall pregnant, now imagine being impregnated by a married man.

Me: Pheto and his wife are separated.

Soso: The fact that you said his wife says a lot, I am not judging you, shit happens but I just wa you to be careful Okay.

Me: Okay.. I know you care.

Soso: I do..

I sipped on my drink and opened my messages.

Pheto: Babe.. Bae.. o ile kae?

Me: I am back..

Pheto: Ka re o ntsholele..

Me: I have already dished up, next time.

Pheto: But I want those food tonight and my cake.

Me: 😊😊😊

Pheto: What's funny?

Me: Nothing

Pheto: I can't stop thinking about last night, boloto kana bo dangerous because the sex is more than just penetrating and thrusting, its body to body, meat on meat, if you don't know

you can confuse monate wa boloto for love



Me: So you are talking from experience?

Pheto: No, it's something I heard from people.

Me: I can't come back home late today, I am bathing in a few minutes then I am going into town, you will pick me up from there.

Pheto: Buy the ingredients tsa that meal.

Me: And what will you say to Jordy when she asks who cooked?

Pheto: She won't ask because she is a lazy cook.

Me: 😊😊😊 stop bad mouthing my friend/
stepdaughter

Pheto: 😊😊 let me finish up here.

Me: Okay Babe..

I put the phone down and stood up.

Me: I am going into town you want something?

Soso: No

Me: Okay..

I walked out with the plate. I poured hot water in a plastic bucket and went to the bathroom.

At Pheto's House..

Jordy carefully put the cake on the table,
Maggie walked in holding a big box wrapped in gift wrapper. She looked around and nod her head.

Maggie: Beautiful, you went all out.

Jordy: Where is Jordan?

Maggie: I left him taking a shower.

Jordy: He better not be late dad will be here in half an hour.

Jordy took the gift from Maggie and out it in the other tables.

Jordy: You can have wine while we wait for people to arrive.

Jordy smiled and opened her arms as her grandparents walked in.

Jordy: (Happy) You came..

Granddad: Yes we honours the invite.

They hugged and exchanged greetings, more family members arrived. Jordy excused herself and went to her bedroom dialing her father.

Pheto: Hello

Jordy: Daddy, can you please do me a favour akere wa chaisa?

Pheto: I am almost home, what?

Jordy: (Smiling) I wanted you to do something in town, no go shapo I will go myself.

Pheto: Okay

Pheto hung up and looked at me, he rubbed my thigh and sneaked his hand under my dress.

Pheto: I love it when you wear a dress..

Me: Mmh.. what did Jordy want?

Pheto: I don't know she wanted me to do something for her in town..

He rubbed my nunu and squeezed it.

Pheto: Babe the mma apola panty..

Me: Shee haha..

He opened the gate and drove inside, he parked Infront of the house and looked at me. He winked at me and reached for the door knob.

Me: Wait.. (shyly looked down) the other day when we did it here..

Pheto: Yeah?

Me: Agg you know what I mean..

Pheto: Mmmh

He stepped out of the car and opened my side of the car, he pulled me out and closed the door, he traced his hands on my thighs and squatted taking off my panty, he threw it inside the car and pinned me against the car as we both breathed heavily kissing, he took out his dick and lifted my leg, he adjusted his legs to my height and rubbed his D on my nunu before slowly going in.

Inside the house..

Everyone kept quiet looking at each other, the moans from outside got louder. Embarrassed Jordy stood up and cleared her throat.

MmaPheto: Naare go diragala eng outside..

Everyone stood up and headed to the door.

Meanwhile, with my eyes closed, back bent touching my toes enjoying every single deep thrust, Pheto stopped thrusting then I heard "Bahurutshe ba ntsetse" LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 16

Meanwhile, with my eyes closed, back bent touching my toes enjoying every single deep thrust, Pheto stopped thrusting then I heard "Bahurutshe ba ntsetse".

"Amo!" Jordy called out my name. I froze, Pheto pulled my dress down and pulled out. I don't

know how many people were there but I could tell by the footsteps when they went back inside the house that they were many.

Jordy: Amo..

Pheto pushed me behind his back while he fixed his boner. He turned and looked at me. I was shaking and my throat was dry, I had never been that embarrassed in my life. My legs were shaking, not from the sex but because I was scared, my heart was beating more than the normal rate, sweat dripped down my face and I lost my breath.

Pheto: Let's go inside..

Me: (Crying) I want to go home, now.

Pheto: No you are not going home.

I pulled myself from him and ran past Jordan who had just walked inside, he looked at me then at his father confused.

Jordan: And?

Jordy: Amo is sleeping with dad.. (raised her hands) I can't believe this.

She said that and went inside the house, Jordan looked at Pheto then punched his face.

Jordan: (Shouting) I love her.. she is my girlfriend.

Pheto angrily grabbed his collar then pushed him against the wall and clicked his tongue, he let go of him and got in his car, he rubbed his

face and reversed out of the yard dialing my number but my phone ran besides him, he smiled and picked up my panty, he put it in his pocket and drove slowly looking outside.

He spotted me getting in the taxi then he drove behind it.

Inside the house..

No one said anything, MmaPheto clapped her hands and held her lips like she was whistling.

MmaPheto: Wuuu!, ga ise ke go bone go diragala..

Jordy: (Angry) A whole married man, (disgusted) and my best friend.

Cousin: Kante Amo didn't date Jordan?

Jordy: She did, I never thought in a million years that my best friend and my father.

RraPheto: Where is he? He better come inside and explain what just happened.

Maggie: (Picked up her bag) Excuse me..

Jordy: Mum..

Maggie ran outside and went to the neighbours where she had parked her car, she wiped the tears off her face and got in the car. She locked herself inside and cried outloud covering her face, Jordy knocked on the window, she rolled it down wiping her tears.

Jordy: I swear i didn't know that they.. (closed her eyes) Amo had all of us fooled.

Maggie: I just want to go home right now.

Jordy: Okay.

Maggie reversed out and joined the main road. Jordy took out her phone dialing my number but it rang unanswered.

At Home..

I stepped out of the taxi and hurried to the main house, I came back with my purse and paid the taxi driver. Pheto parked behind the taxi and stepped out.

Pheto: Babe..

I ignored him and ran inside the yard, he clicked his tongue and smelt his hands then walked inside.

Pheto: Amo

I disappeared in Soso's room and locked myself in. He knocked softly.

Soso: Can I help you?

Pheto turned around and took out my phone from his pocket.

Pheto: Hi, Amo left this in my car.

Soso took the phone.

Soso; I will give it to her.

Pheto: She is inside..

Soso knocked..

Soso: Amo, Rraagwe Jordan o tisitse phone..
Amo.

He looked at Pheto confused.

Pheto: Ke kopa go bua le ene the mma..

Soso: Amo! Open the door it's me..

They waited for a few minutes with no answer.

Soso: She won't open.. what happened?

Pheto: (Sighed) I will come back later..

He put one hand in his pocket and walked out to his car.

Inside the House..

I moved the curtain and saw Pheto drive off. I opened the door for Soso and sat on the bed crying.

Soso: What happened?

Me: (Sobbing) ..

Soso: Amo..

I wiped my tears and bit my long nails.

Soso: (Snapped) Agooo a ko o buwe monna..

Me: I don't want to talk about it

Soso: Take your phone and leave then if you don't want to talk to me, I want to rest.

I took my phone and went outside.

At Pheto's House..

Pheto stayed in his car for a few minutes then finally stepped out, he opened the door and his eyes meet with his father's.

Pheto: Dumelang..

MmaPheto: Ke gore selo sa gago ke eng, is that why you moved out of your matrimonial home so that you can sleep with your son's girlfriend.

RraPheto: You disappointed me son, you ruined Maggie's youth making her a young mother, now she is no longer good for you ebile you are running around with girls young enough to be your kids.

Pheto: I am sorry I ruined the surprise, that's all I am sorry for.. we wouldn't have had sex if we knew you guys were inside.

His parents looked at each other in complete surprise.

Pheto: Yes Maggie and i are still married but we are separated, before you put all the blame on me, go ask Maggie why I moved out. I love Amo and if the fact that I loved her ntse a ne a ratana le ngwanake didn't stop me from pursuing her then nothing is going to make me leave her.

RraPheto: (Angry) Monaaa (Looked around) ke ta go ngata ka eng? O buwa dilomamaaa?

MmaPheto: Honey let's go, sale ka bona hela ke itsapa go ta kwano ka re se ta direga.

The old lady picked up her bag and left, RraPheto looked at his son and shook his head then followed his wife.

Pheto sighed and threw himself on the sofa, he looked at the decorations, the presents and the cake and breathed out loud. He took out his phone and dialed my number but it went straight to voicemail. "Babe" he sent the text and stood up going to his bedroom.

At Home..

I woke up to Granny calling my name, I rubbed my eyes and got out of bed. It was already dark outside which meant i had slept for long. I slid my feet in my sleepers and went to the sitting room, my heart skipped as i saw Maggie sitting

with grandmother, I staggered back and slowly closed the door.

Granny: Amo.. (stood up) Kante o kae monyana yo.

I locked myself in the room and sat on the bed, Granny banged on the door.

Granny: Amo.. who locked this door..Amolemo.
LET IT BE ME 🙏

EPISODE 17

Granny: Amo.. (stood up) Kante o kae monyana yo.

I locked myself in the room and sat on the bed, Granny banged on the door.

Granny: Amo.. who locked this door..Amolemo.

I kept quiet and held my breath listening as my heart beat loud, I swear my whole body was shaking. Granny's footsteps disappeared to the living room, she sat down and looked at Maggie.

Granny: I don't think she is home.. what did you want her for?

Maggie: I wanted to say this with her present so that it doesn't seem like I am lying, I wanted her present to speak for herself where I am not telling the truth.

Granny looked at her confused. She stood up and went outside, few minutes later she came back followed by Aunt, she and Maggie exchanged greetings, she sat down and they both looked at Maggie.

Granny: This is my daughter in-law, Amo's Aunt , I wanted her to be here to hear whatever it is that you came here to tell us.

Maggie: Eemma.. le a nkitse I am Jordy's mother, I have come here couple of times dropping off my daughter sometimes picking up ene Amo.

Granny: Ee mma

Maggie: The reason why I came here today is because Amo is sleeping with my husband.

Granny put both her hands above her head.

Granny: Thaakana Mme a ntsetse! What did you say?

Maggie: Amo is sleeping with my husband and I am not saying I heard it from anyone, I saw her with my husband, even my daughter and my in-laws did today.

Granny: Heeee!

Maggie: Nna i welcomed Amo into my home ke itse gore she is friends with my daughter, later I found out she was dating my son, I thought ke bana let me not get involved kante ene this whole time she was eying my husband.

There was silence in the room. Granny clapped her hands and looked at Maggie apologetically.

Granny: Please forgive me, I tried to raise these girls right but.. they turned out just like their mother mme hela o bona Amo i never expected her to behave like this. Let me call her sister a te a utwe dilo tsa ga monnawe..(Stood up and walked outside talking alone) mpoelle hela gore what does she want in another woman's marriage where there are lots of boys around.. bathong bana ba ga Kedisaletse ba ta mpolaa, ke gore ba bata gore ke swe.. (knocked on Soso's door) Tankiso.. Tankiso.

Soso: Tsena..

Granny opened the door and held her waist.

Granny: Hetsa go thapisa motho yo o ye go utwa dilo tsa ga monnao.

Soso: (Put China on the bed) What happened?

Granny: You girls are going to be the end of me.

Granny went outside, Soso wrapped China in a towel and stood up.

Soso: I am coming dont touch anything.

She followed Granny's to the house, her heart skipped a little seing Maggie, she sat down and greeted Maggie.

Maggie: The reason why I came here is because my husband and i are trying to fix out marriage but it's hard because your daughter is in the middle. She is the reason why my husband moved out so that they can be together ka phuthulogo.. (crying) my marriage is falling apart because of your daughter. Please I am

begging you, nna ke mosadi o motona and obviously I can't give him what Amo gives him but I am pleading with you please talk to your daughter, tell her to stay away from my husband.

Granny: Ke gore go diragetse kae for a married woman to beg her husband's mistress to stay away.. hee bathong meleko e mentsi.. Tankiso where is your sister.

Soso: I don't know.. (looked at Maggie) If it is true that Amo is dating your husband.

Maggie: I am not talking if's I caught them red handed, my..

Soso: Then talk to your husband, plead with him, how many women are you going to beg to stay away from your husband? Today it's Amo kamoso it's going to be Someone else

Granny: Tankiso!

Soso: If you have a tree that produces bad bitter fruits you don't throw the fruits away, you cut the tree, exactly what you should do with your husband because he is the root cause of all your problems not Amo or the second girl he will be dating after Amo. If it is true that Amo is dating your husband then I am not going to encourage her, it's wrong and Adultery is wrong, we can never justify it no matter what because marriage is between a man, a woman and God.

Feeling attacked somehow Maggie kept quiet.

Granny: Do you know that this woman has every right to take your sister to court for sleeping with her husband?

Soso: I know and i am grateful that she didn't but I was just saying, if it is true Amo is sleeping

with her husband then she should talk to her husband, he owes her loyalty not Amo.

Aunty: Tankiso are you listening to yourself tota, this poor woman was kind enough to..

Soso: Kana ke gore you want me to say Amo o molato a le one..

Maggie: (Stood up) I will leave now..

Granny: Ngwanaka please forgive us, I will talk to my grandchild.

Maggie: Thank you..

She left, Granny shook her head and looked at Tankiso.

Granny: So you don't see anything wrong with your sister sleeping with her boyfriend's father.

Soso: We don't know if its true unti we hear Amo's side of the story.

Granny: Mmeweeeeeee mala a ga Kedisaletse a bodile, o tshola dirowa.

Soso Stood up and went to her room, she picked up her phone dialing my number but it went straight to voicemail.

At Pheto's House..

Lost in his thoughts, he buttered another side of the bread and put the slice of bread in the fridge, he sat down and picked up his phone then started typing. "I love you Amo, I know it has been a couple of days but I can't help how I feel around you and how I feel about you. I know you are scared babe, but I am here for you, every step of the way, bua le nna the mma, don't give up on us" he sent the text and sighed.

The main door opened and Jordy came in holding a black garbage disposal bag. She started cleaning the sitting room while Pheto leaned by the wall looking at her.

Pheto: Can we talk?

Jordy: Are you going to stop seeing her?

Pheto:..

Jordy: Then we have nothing to talk about, I will come move my stuff back home tomorrow so that I can give you and your girlfriend privacy.

Pheto: Princess I..

Jordy: No dad you crossed all limits when you had sex with my best friend, okay maybe I would understand if she had never got involved with Jordan but you knew that, she was like part of our family, I thought you would

treat her like a daughter that's why I didn't have a problem with her coming here even when I wasn't here. You disappointed me daddy and you hurt Mum.

Pheto: I am sorry I ruined the surprise party.

Jordy shook her head in disbelief and continued cleaning. Pheto picked up his phone and dialed my number walking outside. It ran once then went to voicemail.. he clicked his tongue and went inside the house.

Pheto: Akere you have you own key?

He grabbed his car keys and wallet then went outside.

At Home..

Nnete tried to open the door, it was locked, she peeked through the key whole and went back to the sitting room.

Nnete: Mme the key is inside, go raa gore Amo is sleeping

Granny: She is not sleeping, she is hiding in there, I wonder how long she is going to hide.

Everyone looked at her confused. Granny stood up and banged on the door.

Granny: Amolemo open this door.. Amolemo open this door before I ask your uncle to knock it down.. (annoyed) Amo open this door.

She waited until her knees started hurting from standing up.

Granny: How long do you think you will stay in there, bula lebati leo.

Something heavy fell from inside the room, everyone stood up.

Mokgadi: Mme what if Amo has killed herself in there.

Granny: O ta ipona, she should have thought about the consequences before sleeping with a married man.

Uncle came with his tool box and squatted by the door taking off the lock.

Outside..

Pheto pulled the black hoodie over his head and rubbed his hands before knocking.

Soso: Ke mang ke robetse..

Pheto: Its me..

Few minutes later Soso opened the door.

Pheto: Hi, it's me again.

Soso: What do you want? Your wife was here accusing my sister of breaking her family.

Pheto: What.. (rubbed his head) I don't care what that woman says, my only mistake is not filing for divorce sooner. Tankiso I know maybe this is wrong ebile you might not believe me

but I love your sister, it's not lust, she is not a rebound. I love her and I am willing to risk everything to be with her. Amo is innocent and she is scared right now but I want to assure her
gore i am here.

There was a scream from the house and Mokgadi came out of the house running.

Mokgadi: Soso! Amo... LET IT BE ME 🙏

EPISODE 18

There was a scream from the house and Mokgadi came out of the house running.

Mokgadi: Soso! Amo...

Pheto: (Panicked) What happened to her?

Soso ran behind Mokgadi, she stood by the door cradling her stomach looking as Uncle untied the robe from my neck.

Uncle: (Touched my wrist) There is still heart beat, go call RraNkhumisang re mo ise to the hospital.

Soso: (Crying) There is a car outside, I am coming with you.

Granny: Tankiso sit down wa lwala..

Soso hurried outside.

Soso: Can you please help take Amo to the hospital.

Pheto ran outside to his car and drove inside, Soso and Aunt sat at the back with me while Uncle sat at the front.

Pheto: What happened?

Uncle: This is all your fault, mo banyananyanee o seka eng o nyetse.

Soso: Uncle this is not the time or the place.

Everyone kept quiet, Pheto looked back and glanced at me then stepped on the breaks.

Me: (Touched my neck) Kgm Kgm..

Soso: Amo.. Amo!

Me: (Crying) My neck hurts..

Pheto passed by the emergency gate and parked by the emergency section, the Nursing students came running outside with the stretcher bed.

Pheto: Is Doctor Pule in?

Student: Yes..

Pheto: Page him for me, I need him to attend her.. (touched my hand) Babe.. can you see me, squeeze my hand.

I heard his voice with lots of echo, my eyes were blurry and my head hurt. The students transferred me from the stretcher bed to the hospital bed and put an oxygen mask on me.

Outside, Soso sat next to Aunt then stood up, she paced up and down then held her waist breathing heavily.

Soso: We have been waiting for almost half an hour now and no one is saying anything.

Uncle: Le ene Pheto wa teng hasn't come out.

Soso sat down, Aunt's phone rang, she picked up and put the phone on loudspeaker.

Aunt: Hallo

Granny: How is she?

Aunt: No one has come to us yet mme ene she woke up on the way to the hospital.

Granny: Okay, keep me posted.

Inside..

Doctor Pule checked my pupils and wrote in my card.

Pheto: Doc, bua le nna.

Pule: She is fine but her blood pressure is up, we are going to have to monitor it overnight. She hurt her neck so she is going to need a neck collar.

Pheto: But shebis fine akere?

Pule: Yes, you can go inside.

Pheto cleared his throat and went inside the room.

Pheto: Hey..

Me: (Looked away)

Pheto: Babe kante nna molato wame ke eng, I didn't know those people would be there.

Me: It doesn't matter now, now everyone thinks i broke up your family, my family thinks the worst of me.

Pheto: I think the world of you, no one knows the whole story

Me: (Wiped my tears) You are married, there is nothing else to explain , being married alone says a lot.

Pheto: I am going to see my lawyer first thing in the morning.

Me: It doesn't matter, I am done.

Pheto: Babe .

Me: Please leave

Pheto: I am not going to loose you, I refuse to loose you, Amo i love you.

Me:..

Pheto: Babe.. (held my hand) Babe

I pulled my hand and looked the other way.

Pheto rubbed his face and left. Soso quickly stood up and walked towards him.

Soso: How is she?

Pheto: She is in room ten, Are you going to need a ride back home ke bata go ya golo gongwe.

Uncle: You can go you have caused enough damage.

Soso: Wait..

She followed him outside.

Soso: What happened?

Pheto: I need to sort out a few things today, can we talk some other time.

Soso: Okay .

Pheto got in his car and dialed his lawyer.

Pheto: Hey can I see you first thing in the morning tomorrow.. oh okay I will come to your house.

He hung up and stepped on the brakes.

At Maggie's House.

Jordy: The only reason why Jordan dated her was because he felt sorry for her fat ass, now she thinks she is all that mo a iponang ebile a ka ratana le Papa.

Jordan: It's Dad's fault.. he knew she and i dated.

Jordy: Still Amo should have said no. Who dates their best friend's father, it's wrong in all levels.

Maggie: I wouldn't be surprised if they have long started their nonsense.

Pheto: Unlike you I respected our marriage.

Everyone turned and looked at Pheto. Maggie swallowed a big lump and clenched her jaws.

Pheto: Did you think I will dump her because you went to her house?

Maggie: Are you even listening to yourself? She is young enough to be your daughter.

Pheto: And i don't care, did I ever confront Richard about your affair huh?

Jordy spilled the drink from her mouth and touched her chest coughing.

Pheto: I walked away, exactly what you should have done when you found out about me and Amo.

Jordy: Richard? Kgm Kgm.. Richard who? LET IT BE ME 🙄

EPISODE 19

Maggie: Are you even listening to yourself? She is young enough to be your daughter.

Pheto: And i don't care, did I ever confront Richard about your affair huh?

Jordy spilled the drink from her mouth and touched her chest coughing.

Pheto: I walked away, exactly what you should have done when you found out about me and Amo.

Jordy: Richard? Kgm Kgm.. Richard who?

Pheto: Wa bona gore gompieno I am saying things that I didn't want to say Infront of the kids.

Maggie: You know we are legally still married and i can sue her for sleeping with my husband.

Pheto: I guess Richard wasn't doing anything if sleeping with him doesn't count. E nna labohelo

ke utwa gotwe you went to Nami's house, she has no business with you.

Pheto stormed outside.. Jordy looked at her mother expecting answers but she stormed to her bedroom.

Jordan: (Stood up) Corona e fela leng kante motho a boele Gaborone.

He went to his bedroom, Jordy dialed Richard walking outside. His phone ran twice then he hung up, Jordy called again.

Richard: (Whispering) I am with my wife..

He hung up on her, Jordy clicked her tongue and started typing. "Are you fucking my

mother?" She sent the text and went to her bedroom.

Inside Maggie's room..

Maggie cried listening to her mother speaking on the other side of the call.

Mother: Pheto loves you, don't stress to much because he is just having fun with that girl, at the end of the day he knows he doesn't have a future with that girl, he is going to want a woman to grow old with, that girl le ene she is going to want a man her age to have kids and build a family with. Gone jaana he is just angry, let him cool down, don't make him angry anyhow okay.

Maggie: (Crying) I can't get that picture of them having sex out of my head, Mama nna Pheto never did that to me, our sex life became boring as years went on, I found distraction, a man who treated me like a slut, it was fun being naughty, nna ga ke rate Richard, now Pheto ebile fa re sena go kgaogana o setse a itse go pinella mosadi mo lebatii la koloi, things he never did to me, he made me cheat for things that he could do mme a sa di bate. This is the man that made me a young mother, he married me ke ise ke tshameke and i am not going to loose him to ngwananyana yo twenty years. Eseng jalo I will loose mme hela I am willing to fight for my family.. (wiped her tears) I refuse to give up Mama.

Mother: I hear you and I can only advice you gore approach him with respect and don't mention his mistakes before if we were to count and measure, you did him wrong first, you are

the reason he moved out, maybe you drove him into that girl's arms if they were not already together.

Maggie: (Wiped her tears) Ga ke gopola gore that little girl grew up right in my eyes, she was here just two days ago to do my nails kante ene she knows she is sleeping with my husband.. (Sobbing).

Mother: I know you are hurting my child.. I am sorry

Maggie: I want my family back Mama..

Mother: Then stop crying and fight..

Maggie: (Sniffed)..

Mother: No one said marriage is going to be easy my baby, fight with prayer bot with fists, we serve a living God.

Maggie: Okay, thogo yame ya opa let me go drink water.

The Following Day..

Soso sat down and gave me my phone.

Soso: I brought clean clothes le toiletries.

Me: Thanks .

Soso: How are you?

Me: My neck hurts but I am fine, BP yame is a little high but I am fine, the Doctor said they might discharge me today.

Soso: Can I ask what happened that made you want to kill yourself?

Me:..

Soso: You know a man is not everything right? Look at me nnaka, I am unemployed, I am heavily pregnant but the only baby clothes I

have are the ones you bought me, I don't know what I am going to eat ka botsetsi, I don't know who is going to take care of my child when I go to look for work. Ke Tankiso hela jaana..

everyday I go to bed early e se gore ke a otsela, I lay in bed and sleep around midnight ke ipotsa where i went wrong but I am hopeful gore one day, one day God will see me through. Do the same, if Pheto wants to go back to his wife let him go, one day you will find someone who completely loves you and you will look back and laugh gore o kile wa rata go ipolaa.

I let out a fade smile.

Soso: That blood pressure better go back to normal because tomorrow is lockdown and if you are still here you are only going to go home after twenty eight days

Me: What did grandmother say?

Soso: You know her akere..

Me: I am so disappointed in myself, now I know why I was friends with Jordy, re rata banna ba batho.

Soso: Haha, atleast you got a bite of the good Doctor, it's a dream for some girls.

Me: (Lost in my thoughts) Mmmh

Soso: Mma I will see you maitseboa if o ta bo o sa tswa

Me: Thanks..

Soso Stood up and cradled her stomach.

Me: How is China?

Soso: Hahaha heela mma ke phaketse ke rogile ke motho, she put her food in the microwave,

phakela she asked me where they are then I ignored her, ke fa are ga o bona mpa yame e le tona jaana ke go ja dijo tsa batho.

Me: Hahahaha

Soso: Iyoo mma..

I walked Soso outside then I went back to my ward, I found Pheto standing by my bed, I turned around and he followed me outside, he grabbed my arm and pressed the elevator button.

Me: (Calm) Ntogele..

Pheto: ..

The elevator opened and he dragged me inside the pressed the elevator, it closed and stopped moving .

Pheto: Can we talk?

Me: No, I have nothing to say to you.

Pheto: Well i have something to say to you, ke dire eng ne mma to show you in an serious about us and that I love you. I filed for divorce this morning.

Me: I only slept with you because I wanted to get back at Jordan, I don't love you. Go back to your wife and fix things nna I got my revenge.

I pressed the elevator and walked out.

A Month Later.. LET IT BE ME 📖

EPISODE 20

A Month Later..

I sat on the pit latrine sit deep in my thoughts when the door opened.Soso stuck her head inside.

Soso: Are you okay you have been in here for too long

Me: I am fine, mala ame a omeletse gore.

Soso: Heela I remember when I was three months pregnant I uses to cry ga ke gopola to go to the toilet.

Me: It's probably the clay soil we eat.

I wiped myself and followed her outside, I washed my hands and went to her bedroom.

Soso: I never go out but I am glad the lockdown is over, I was suffocating hela go nna mo lwapeng.

Me: You are going to stay another three months indoors.

Soso: (Rubbed her stomach) Please don't remind me

Me: About the baby shower, batho ga ba bue sepe at the group.

Soso: I told you.. agg cancel the whole thing nna kana I don't like begging anyone gape baby shower is not a necessity, none of us had a baby shower but we turned out good.

Me: Did we?

We both laughed..

Soso: I have hope for China.

Me: Yeah..Me to.

Soso: How are you?

Me: I am fine why o botsa?

Soso: I can't ask you how you are?

Me: Sorry! I am fine, I am actually feeling a lot better than I have felt in a long time.

Soso: Have you guys spoken?

Me: Nna le mang?

Soso: Pheto?

Me: No, he was one big mistake of my life.

Soso: Well you have already lost your friend, her mother and brother probably hate you, everyone mo lwapeng thinks the worst of you, date him you have nothing to loose. I know you love him, yes it's wrong and i shouldn't be saying this but if he makes you happy then don't leave him. Go get your man.

Me: He is not mine, he is married.. separation is not divorce and I am not a home wrecker.

Soso: Ehe mma..

Me: You know I need a change of place, I think I am going to move to the city, do make up and a short course, maybe Diploma in early childhood.

Soso: Or maybe you can apply hela to a good school and get a degree.

Me: I am not passionate about anything else apart from make up so I don't see the need waste four years doing a degree for a course that I won't enjoy, a job I might probably never get.

Soso: You have all the luck in the world, nna if I were you I would be far in life.

Me: Education is no longer the key to success, the sooner people realize that the better.

Someone knocked on the door.

Soso: Tsena..

Nnete came in..

Nnete: Amo wee ke tsere di pads tsa gago I will replace them maitseboa ke na le seemo period ga e eme, I am going into town.

Me: Sure.. let's go together I feel like going out.

I followed Nnete outside, she changed clothes and we left.

At Maggie's House..

Jordy packed her clothes in her suitcase, she sat ontop of it and tried to zip it. Jordan walked in and took off one headset.

Jordy: Help me..

He zipped the bag and sat on the plastic chair looking at Jordy.

Jordan: The mona can you borrow me five hundred.

Jordy: What? Kante wena you are always borrowing money ntse allowance e tsene maabane.

Jordan: I paid Amo so I am left with nothing.

Jordy: Ga ke na madi.. legone why did you pay her, did she ever pay for the food she was eating here or all the times I paid her bills.

Jordy's phone rang, she rolled her eyes and walked out picking up.

Jordy: Mmmh?

Richard: Are you going to leave without saying goodbye?

Jordy: So the wife left hey.

Richard: Come spend the night I will book you on the next flight to Gaborone tomorrow.

Jordy: (Smiling) No

Richard: I know you want to, come on baby girl, you think go bonolo fucking one pu**y everyday, come on I miss you, I miss the little things you do with your tongue on my ass and that sweet tight pu**y.

Jordy: Ae stop, I am not coming there and you know why, you are fucking my mum.

Richard: There is another Richard at the office and i have heard stories about them, it's not me, do you honestly think I would fuck you and your mum, what kind of a person do you think I am?

Jordy: You can say that because you know i won't ask her.

Richard: Haha the mma ta kwano, You know the new Samsung e kopelwang akere? What would you say if I said I will buy it for you.

Jordy: I would say I am on my way..

Richard: Haha thats my girl, I will send you the location.

Jordy: Do that because ke a emella right now.

Richard: Haha okay..

Jordy hung up and went inside the house, she counted two two hundred pula notes and gave Jordan.

Jordy: This is not a gift..

She grabbed her handbag and left.

At the Mall..

I stepped out of Hungry Lion looking down at my phone texting Nnete. A car stopped right Infront of me, frightened I dropped my phone then the driver got out.

Pheto: Are you okay?

I picked up my phone and looked at him. No one said anything for a few seconds, I looked down at his hands and he didn't have his ring on.

Pheto: Hey

Me: Hi

Pheto: Are you okay?

Me: You didn't bump into me.

Pheto: Its nice to see you..

Me: Yeah, same..

Pheto: Wa gola nnana?

Me: Huh! What baby!

Pheto: I mean China, I remember she loves eating akere.

Me: Yeah.. she is all grown up.

**Awkward moment

Me: I have to go..

Pheto: I still love you Amo.

Me: Did you get divorced?

Pheto: Still in the process, the whole lockdown thing delayed everything.

Me: Call me when you don't belong to anyone.

Pheto: I don't belong to anyone..

Me:..

Pheto: You forgot your panty in my car, when are you coming to get it.

Me: Shee rra how can you say that here? What if someone heard you?

Pheto: Sorry, you need a ride?

Me: No thanks I am with my cousin.

Pheto got back in his car and stick his head outside.

Pheto: I on on leave the whole week, o te go tsa a panty ya gago.. (winked at me).

He drove off, I smiled and picked up my phone.

Me: Hello I am on my way ke tswa mo hungry Lion.

Meanwhile a taxi dropped Jordy Infront of Choice, she paid and stepped out. "Amo" someone called out my name. I turned around and Jordy hurried towards me.

Me: (Smiling) Hi

Jordy: How do you sleep at night knowing you broke up my family?

Me: Jordy I..

Jordy: (Snapped) What you didn't know my father was married?

I swallowed a big lump and looked down.

Me: I am sorry..

Jordy: Are you? I hope you are happy because my parents are getting a divorce, (grabbed my hand) my mother attends therapy and takes anxiety pills all because of you.

Me: (Pulled my hand) I didn't force your mother to burst open her legs 180 degrees wide open for another man leaving her husband at home.

Jordy slapped me across the face, I put the plastic bag and pushed her.

Me: You sleep with married men too, so wena when you do it it's okay because they are not my dad?

Jordy: You don't know shit about my life..

Me: You don't know shit about mine too, le nna ntogele ke jele batho banna, you think those men don't have families, they do too.

Jordy jumped on me and we both fell down rolling in the pavement.

Jordy: Wa mpolaa.. Amo tswa ha godimo game..

LET IT BE ME 📱

EPISODE 21

Jordy jumped on me and we both fell down rolling on the pavement.

Jordy: Wa mpolaa.. Amo tswa ha godimo game..

I punched her on the face and dug my teeth on her shoulder, she screamed and grabbed my braids pulling them, I let go of her, she punched me on the face, I slapped her countless times then someone picked me up from her.

Man: Tota bananyana ke lona what are you going?

Me: Ntogele ke betse motho yo..

Woman: I bet they are fighting for a boy.

Jordy quickly stood up and kicked me on the stomach, with the two men holding both my arms I kicked in the air trying to free myself.

Me: (Screaming) Ntogele.. leave me

Jordy kicked me again then another taxi driver grabbed her and dragged her away.

Jordy: (Screaming) I am not done with you, you slut.

Me: Slut ke mmago

Jordy tried to free herself but the man held her tightly. The two men let go off me, I dusted myself and they gave me my handbag. I looked around for the Hungry Lion but it wasn't there.

Man: Why is a beautiful woman like you fighting in the mall.

Me: (Crying) I.. I touched my stomach and frowned.

Man: Go home, you are lucky there are not lot of people in the mall today or else one would have taken a video and shared it on Facebook. And that guy you are fighting for will watch the video laughing with his other girlfriend Iona le itshotisitse batho.

Me: (Wiped my tears) Can you please take me home.

A taxi passed Infront of us and Jordy stuck her head out.

Jordy: We are not done, o tsile go nyela you home wrecker.

The man helped me to his taxi, I got inside and dialed Nnete.

Nnete: Ke tsena ha Mr Price..

Me: I am going home..

Nnete: Okay ke eta le nna I am waiting for someone.

I put my phone in the handbag and dusted my knees.

At Maggie's House..

Maggie looked at what used to be their garden, now only the water fountain was the only thing alive, all the plants and flowers dead. She sat on

the plastic chair and sighed. Memories of Pheto only in his sweat pants working on their garden made her teary, she could see him with sweat dripping down his body and face, he would wipe it with the back of his hand and continued cultivating.

Jordan: Mama..

Maggie turned around and looked at Jordan.

Jordan: Can I have hundred pula?

Maggie: Do the garden, (snapped) Kante wena o nna o kopa madi hela, do the damn garden.

She stood up and stormed to the house, Jordan looked at the thick trees and all the dirt and

frowned, he took out his phone and dialed Pheto.

Pheto: Hello

Jordan: Hi, can I have two hundred pula for transport?

Pheto: I don't have money..

Jordan: Dude you got paid last week, I am your son o bata ke kope mang madi?

Pheto: Then start treating me like your father

Jordan: I would if you acted like one and not sleeping with my ex girlfriend.

Jordan hung up and clicked his tongue.

At the Hotel..

Bored, Richard played monopoly on his phone while Jordy told him what happened.

Jordy: You know that girl..we..

Richard: (Interrupted) I am getting bored.. (put his phone down) I didn't come here to listen to your family drama.

Jordy: I am sorry.. just that..Mxm..

She tied her hair and sat on Richard's lap, she kissed him and snuck her hand in his pants.

Richard put both his hands at the back of his head and closed his eyes while Jordy went down on him.

Richard: Ohhh yes, right there..

At Home..

I walked slowly to the house as a sharp pain hit below my abdomen, I frowned and sat on the stoop with my eyes closed.

Aunt: Are you okay?

Me: Yes.. (closed my eyes) just stomach cramps.

Aunt: Drink lots of water, come help me with something.

I stood up stretched my arms.

At Pheto's House..

Pheto finished cooking and left the food in the pots, he checked on the dessert and switched

on the gyser. He sat on the sofa dialing my number.

Me: Hello

Pheto: Hey, ke apeile the mma, your favourite so don't disappoint me.

Me: I can't come, I am not feeling well..

Pheto: Whats wrong?

Me: I have stomach cramps.

Pheto: Do you always have stomach cramps?

Me: No, Jordy kicked me.

Pheto: She what?

Me: Right After you left I bumped into her and she started fighting me and accused me of breaking up your family.

Pheto: Oh that song is old and boring now, I am coming to get you, you need to see a doctor.

Me: I am fine..

Pheto: Amo i am not negotiating with you, I am coming there right now.

Me: Okay but don't park Infront of the yard.

Pheto hung up and grabbed his car keys.

I poured hot water in the bath and took out my clothes, another sharp pain struck, I screamed touching my stomach and bent.

Granny came running inside the bathroom.

Granny: Amo..

Me: Aaah my stomach hurts..

Granny: And you are bleeding too, where is all this blood coming from?

I looked at the blood flowing down my legs. LET
IT BE ME 🙏

EPISODE 22

Granny: Amo..

Me: Aaah my stomach hurts..

Granny: And you are bleeding too, where is all
this blood coming from?

I looked at the blood flowing down my legs. I
bent my back lower and closed my eyes as the
pain increased.

Granny: Amo what's going on?

Me: Aah (crying) I don't know..

Granny ran outside and came back with Aunt.
Aunt touched her mouth and stepped back.

Aunt: What did you do?

Me: Nothing

Aunt: Jaanong o ta palama koloi ya ga mang a
ntse jaana? We have to call an ambulance.

Granny wrapped me with a towel and helped
me to my bedroom.

Granny: How are you?

Me: (With my eyes closed) I am in pain.

Granny: How far along were you? Did you think
killing this baby will solve anything? Le ta swa

kana waitse Amolemo, a baby is a blessing no matter what, even if the father is married.

Surprised I raised my head and looked at her, what she said kind of made sense, I counted in my head the last time I had my period and I was a month late which.. "I can't be pregnant" I repeated the words in my head.

Aunt came in the room.

Aunt: I called the ambulance, how are you feeling?

Me: I didn't try to have an abortion.

No one of them replied me, Aunt left then Grandmother made me stand and spread a plastic on the bed. The pain got shaper by

second, I closed my eyes and squeezed my stomach then my phone rang.

I glanced at the screen and ignored it, Pheto continued calling then an sms came through.

In Pheto's car

Pheto sent the SMS and relaxed on the seat, his phone vibrated then he quickly picked up.

Pheto: Babe..

Maggie: Hey..

Pheto looked at the caller ID and frowned.

Pheto: Hi

Maggie: Hi, I spoke to my therapist and she said if you don't mind we can attend the sessions together.

Pheto: I mind..

Maggie: Pheto (crying) I am trying to fix our marriage..

Pheto: (Laughed in disbelief) Marriage?

Maggie: Please

Pheto: Look I am not interested in the therapy sessions because to be honest I have nothing to say to you, go with Richard.

Maggie: I.. (crying) I haven't spoke to that man since last month, I know ke go diretse phoso but please forgive me, I can't live without you, nothing makes sense anymore. You are supposed to be my best friend not give up on me.

Pheto: Unfortunately I am still the boring man you cheated on, akere I gave you the freedom to be with whoever you want to be with, kana ga go monate when you don't make a fool out of me?

Pheto hung up and clicked his tongue then dialed my number but it rang without an answer. Few minutes later an ambulance passed him and parked Infront of our gate, China opened the gate and they drove inside. Pheto panicked and stepped out of his car, he stood by the gate watching as the paramedics helped me inside then he ran to his car and waited for the ambulance to pass then followed it.

At the Hotel..

Richard took out the condom and stroked himself, Jordy knelt down and opened her mouth as Richard splashed his thick cum all over her face..

Richard: Aah swallow them.. do it for me baby.

Jordy rubbed her lips with the cum smiling, Richard splashed the last drops and collapsed on the bed. Jordy reached for the towel and wiped her face, she spat on it and felt her whole digestive system rise up, she quickly ran to the bathroom and threw up in the bathtub.

She stood up and washed her face then looked at herself in the mirror, she swallowed a big lump and reached for the hotel robe, she put it on and took Richard's iPhone from the charger.

Jordy: I want to take photos, can you please unlock it.

Sleepy, Richard unlocked the phone and gave to Jordy. She stood in front of the big mirror and let one shoulder out, she looked back at Richard to make sure he wasn't in the picture and started taking selfies and mirror selfies.

She sat down sending the photos to her phone then stumbled upon a picture of her mother, she frowned and zoomed in for clarification. Sweat dripped down her forehead, she clicked her tongue and threw the phone at Richard.

Jordy: You are sleeping with my mother?

Richard: Eish that again?

Jordy: She is my mother, are you crazy?

Richard: I know she is your mother, it explains why she has more skills

Jordy: You are sick, I asked you and you denied it

Richard ignored her and started typing on his phone. Jordy clicked her tongue and put on her panty.

Richard: O ya kae we are not done, that phone is almost thirty thousand do you think that one boring round covers for it?

Jordy folded her arms with an attitude.

Jordy: Give me my money or I am going to the police

Richard: Haha and say what? I am a lawyer, I know the law and ga o na kgang, the fact that you took such sexy photos with my phone explains how much you enjoyed it.

Jordy: Bring my money..

Richard: I didn't pay for one round.

Jordy grabbed the bottle of wine on the table and threw it at him, he dodged it then Jordy grabbed the kitchen knife.

Jordy: You think I let you splash your stinking semen on my face for nothing, give me my money.

Richard ignored her and continued typing on his phone.

Richard: Stop being dramatic, I am paying for the whole night eseng one round, e le gore what do you think your vagina is made of? Diamonds?

Jordy jumped ontop of him and stabbed his chest with the kitchen knife, Richard pushed her off him then she fell down and grabbed the heavy bottle of wine, she hit him with it on the head and grabbed the kitchen knife and stabbed him countless times while he laid on the bed unconscious.

At the Hospital..

Pheto pressed the elevator button then got impatient and ran up the stairs to the Gynecologist ward, he opened the door with both hands and went inside.

Pheto: Hey a lady was just pushed inside, o kae?

Nurse: Cubicle seven, Doctor Martin is with her.

Pheto took a deep breath and sat down blowing breath in his hands. He stood up and looked at his watch, it had been almost an hour waiting.

Doctor Martin came out of the room taking off his gloves and put my medical card down on the table.

Doctor: I want her in the scan room in five minutes.

Nurse: Yes sir..

Pheto Stood up.

Pheto: How is she?

Doctor: I am taking her for a scan

Pheto: I know it's unethical bit I am coming with you, if she is pregnant it's my child.

Doctor: Put in your scrubs maybe you might be able to help us

In the Scan Room..

The Doctor applied jell on my stomach and pressed the machine on my stomach. Pheto came inside putting on his gloves, I looked the other side while he and the Doctor spoke in medical terms.

They both looked at the monitor then Pheto punched in the air excited.

Pheto: Shit I have never been this scared..

Me: Is the baby okay?

Doctor: If you're pregnant with twins you might have a greater chance of first trimester bleeding due to causes like implantation bleeding.

Miscarriages in the first trimester are also more common when you're pregnant with more than one baby but you don't have to worry because the bleeding was caused by implantation. the babies are okay.. (looked at Pheto) Another set of twins? Congratulations.

Pheto: Thank you, i told you I was a twin too akere..

Doctor: But we will have to keep you for a few days to make sure all of you are okay.

Pheto: Please make it a week.

Me: Ae lyoo

They both laughed, Pheto sat on the chair and held my hand. I smiled at him then he leaned over for a kiss on the lips, I kissed him back.

At Home..

Granny, lost in her thoughts stirred the tea and put the spoon down, she took a sip of the cold tea then clicked her tongue.

Granny: Waitse gore God should take me once before Amo kills me.. gompieno jaana she could have died if we didn't help her . Waitse gore mo ke yone meleko ya ga Jobe. Oh God what did I ever do to you?

Soso rolled her eyes and continued feeding China.

At Maggie's House..

Jordy threw her bloody clothes in the bathtub and opened the tap, shaking she opened the shower and stood under the cold water crying, she closed her eyes and kept seeing Richard's lifeless body.

She got out of the shower and threw his iPhone in the toilet and flushed.

*

*

*LET IT BE ME 📖

EPISODE 23

At Maggie's House..

Jordy threw her bloody clothes in the bathtub and opened the tap, shaking she opened the shower and stood under the cold water crying, she closed her eyes and kept seeing Richard's lifeless body.

She got out of the shower and threw his iPhone in the toilet and flushed. She removed the clothes from the bathtub and put them in a black bag and threw it outside in the bin.

She went to her bedroom and put on clean clothes then pushed her bag outside dialing her friend.

Friend: Hey chomza

Jordy: Hey , bus ya bohelo to Gabs is what time?

Friend: I don't know, eight or nine gone hoo ga ke sure.

Jordy looked at the time on her phone.

Jordy: Okay thanks nna ke a tsamaya

Friend: Okay love nna I will go to Gaborone next week when classes start.

Jordy hung up and went to knock on Maggie's door.

Jordy: Mama.. Mama

She opened the door and went inside, she shook Maggie, she turned around slowly still sleepy.

Maggie: Mmmh?

Jordy: Ke a tsamaya

Maggie: Mmmh!

Jordy looked at the empty bottle of sleeping pills on the side board and frowned.

Jordy: Mama.. (shook her) Mama

Maggie: Jordy ke a go utwa, bye i love you

Jordy: I love you too..

She walked to the door and turned around looking at her mother, she wiped her tears and dialed Pheto.

At the Hospital..

Pheto sat on the side of my bed and opened a big container of chocolate chip youghut.

Me: I can feed myself..

Pheto: Babe akere I am trying to be romantic..

Me: Haha..

I sat down and took the container from him, he helped me remove the cannula, I stretched my hand and started eating.

Pheto: How are you feeling?

Me: I am good, I didn't know I was pregnant and I didn't even suspect it until Granny mentioned it.

Pheto: I knew you were pregnant, well I suspected it.

Me: I am scared..

Pheto: I know

Me: When I started seeing the blood I panicked ke re I am loosing the baby.

Pheto smiled and kissed my hand. His phone rang then he stood up and walked outside picking up.

Pheto: Hello

Jordy: I think Mum overdozed sleeping pills. I found the bottle e le empty but I have to go to Gaborone can you please come check up on her.

Pheto: Is she breathing?

Jordy: Yes

Pheto: Check her pulse..

Jordy: I think it's fine but she overdozed the pills.

Pheto: Where is Jordan?

Jordy: (Snapped) He already left, I know you don't love her anymore but are you going to be heartless, she might die.

Pheto: I am coming..

He hung up and went inside.

Pheto: Do you need anything?

Me: No i am fine.

Pheto: I will come in the morning.

He leaned over and kissed my forehead.

Pheto: Goodnight

Me: Night..

I put the youghut down and pulled the hospital fleece up my chest then I rubbed my stomach smiling.

At Maggie's House..

Pheto filled the bathtub with cold water and went to Maggie's room. He picked her up and put her in the bathtub.

Maggie: (Shivering) This water is cold..

Pheto: (Angry) Do you know that you can die from overdosing sleeping pills?

Maggie: (Sleepy) I didn't overdose them.. ne di fedile.

Pheto sat down holding her head, he looked at her and his heart broke. This was the woman he used to love wit his whole heart.

Maggie: The sleeping pills make me forget everything.

Pheto: ..

Maggie: I messed up..(crying) And..

Pheto: Don't cry..

They both kept quiet..

Maggie: Do you love her like you used to love me?

Pheto: I don't hate you.

Maggie: Yeah you do..

Pheto opened the hand shower and sprayed her with cold water.

Maggie: Aaah it's cold..

Pheto: Tsoga ee..

Maggie: Stop..Shapo ke a tsoga.

She wiped the water off her face and stood up, she took off her clothes and sat down on the toilet seat.

Maggie: What were you doing here in the first place?

Pheto: Jordy called me.

Still half asleep, Maggie flushed the toilet and went to her bedroom, Pheto went to the kitchen and made her a quick meal. He put the plate in the tray and took it to the bedroom, he found Maggie sleeping then he put the tray down, he opened the drawers and took out all the pills, he poured them in the toilet then flushed.

The pills flushed but the phone didn't, he reached for an old toothbrush and pulled it

up, it fell down then he pressed it, the screensaver was Richard and his son, he frowned and stood up, grabbed his car keys and left.

The Following Day

Granny put a tumbler with soft porridge inside on the table and sat on the plastic chair.

Granny: How are you?

Me: I am fine..

Granny: When are they going to discharge you?

Me: I don't know but not today.

We both kept quiet..

Me: The baby is fine, I didn't try to have an abortion.

Granny: Who is the father?

Me: (Looked down)..

Granny: Do you remember when you were little, you always said you were going to be a Nurse and get married to a white man do you remember?

Me:..

Granny: You had dreams, ne ke ikgantsha ka wena ngwanaka, you were the most respectful girl in our neighborhood and parents gave example ka wena.. look at you now, pregnant by another woman's husband. I don't care if those people already had problems, that didn't give you the right to sleep with that man and just because he slept with you after they separated doesn't make him any better because at the end of the day he is still married, he is still

someone's husband. Now you are pregnant, with a married man's child, that's a curse to you and your child and ngwanaka there is nothing God hates than a woman who comes between two married people. O tsoga o re O loilwe akere, e le that woman's heart. Maggie raised you, you spent countless weekends at her house, she bought you clothes and did your hair, she treated you like her own child, you were supposed to see her and her husband as parents eseng go meletsa mogatse mathe. I am very disappointed in you ngwanaka, I am not happy about this child either.

I wiped my tears as other rolled down my cheeks.

Granny: I know at the end of the day you are going to do what your heart wants but always

know gore you can never be happy over another woman's tears.

I sniffed and wiped my tears, Granny put my phone on the table and stood up.

Granny: Your sister will come check up on you in the afternoon.

She left, i covered my face crying then I touched my stomach. I switched on my phone and logged into Facebook, I clicked on the search engine and typed "Abortion pills in Maun".

*

*

*LET IT BE ME 

EPISODE 24

The same morning..

Pheto parked outside Maggie's House and rested his back on the seat dialing Soso.

Soso: Hello

Pheto: Hi ke Pheto I got your number from Amo.

Soso: Hi

Pheto: I am a little busy today so she told me o ya go mo cheka ka lunchtime. I don't know what she is going to need so I will send you the money to buy whatever she needs nna I will check up on her in the evening

Soso: Okay bo problem.

Pheto: Okay let me send right now..

Soso: Sure..

He hung up then sent Soso a thousand pula. He got out of the car and stood by the door knocking, she noticed the door wasn't locked, just as he had left it yesterday.

Pheto: Maggie..

He went straight to the bedroom and found her laying on the bed with her body spread across the bed.

Pheto: Maggie..

Maggie: I have a terrible headache..

He sighed in relief and sat in the edge of the bed.

Pheto: How are you feeling?

Maggie: Better than yesterday.

Pheto: Do you want something to eat?

Maggie raised her head and looked at him, she let out a fade smile.

Maggie: You don't have to pretend to care about me.

Pheto: Bit I do care about you

She smiled and reached for a glass of water on the table.

Maggie: You know maybe we should have had more kids, I am lonely without the twins.

Pheto: Find a hobby, your garden is a mess.

Maggie: That's your thing, I don't do gardening.

Pheto smiled and stood up putting both his hands in his pockets.

Pheto: Take care of yourself okay..

Maggie: You always took care of me so much I forgot how it's like to do it myself.

Pheto smiled and turned back, he hugged her then kissed her forehead, he looked down at her and noticed just how thin and pale she had become.

Pheto: I don't want you taking the sleeping pills, they are addictive and if you overdose you can die.

Maggie: I won't..

Pheto let go of her and left, Maggie sat on the bed then stood up and knelt down searching under the bed, she took a bottle of unopened Benzodiazepine. She took one and swallowed it then flushed with water, she laid on the bed and closed her eyes..

((Pheto walked behind her covering her eyes with his big hands, he breathed down on her neck and laughed.

Maggie: Can I open my eyes now?

Pheto: No just a second.. don't open your eyes
Okay.

Maggie: (Smiling) Okay

Pheto: Babe no cheating..

Maggie: I won't..

He let go of his eyes and knelt down holding a big diamond ring in his hand.

Pheto: Okay you can open your eyes..

Maggie slowly opened one eye then opened them both with her hands on her mouth. She looked around the room, it was well decorated with petals and roses, candlelights and a delicious hot dinner on the table.

Maggie: Oh my God..

Pheto: I know we have been through a lot but now I want us to forget everything, let's start afresh, be my wife again.

Maggie: Oh my God Ye..

"Pheto I love you" they both turned around and found Amo behind them rubbing her stomach.

Amo: It's your baby..

Pheto quickly stood up and gave Amo the ring..

Maggie: What about me?

Pheto: She is the mother of my child, I love her and we are raising our child together.

Maggie: Noooooooooo))

Maggie quickly woke up from the bad dream, she wiped the sweat off her face and listened as her heart beat fast and loud.

In Gaborone..

Jordy removed her phone from the charger and switched on the mobile data. She logged into Facebook and clicked the search engine.

"Recent murder in Maun" she went through the articles and there was nothing new.

She searched "Man found dead in a hotel in Maun" still there was no recent articles. She sighed and deleted the search history.

Later that Evening at the Hospital.

I opened my supper and frowned putting the plate down then took a bite from the Apple. The Cook came back with the trolley and picked up my plate, she looked inside and looked at me.

Her: Why are you not eating?

Me: I don't want beef.

Her: Are you on a special diet, they didn't tell me or else I would have dished chicken for you.

Me: No i am fine thank you..

My phone rang, I sighed and picked up.

Me: Hello

Pheto: I will be there in five minutes, come downstairs because it's boast visiting hours.

Me: Okay

At Home..

Soso: I managed to buy her everything she needs, the Doctors ba re they are keeping her for another day or two.

Aunt: Mme gone the baby is okay?

Soso: (Smiling) Babies

Granny: (Stood up) Kedisaletse a te go baa bana ba gagwe botsetsi.

She went into the house, Soso rolled her eyes and stood up, she cradled her stomach and went to her bedroom.

At the Hospital..

Pheto helped me remove the cannula from my hand and knelt down helping me out on the sleepers, I tied my pink robe and walked him outside.

Nurse: Mister don't take my patient far..

Pheto: O bowa hela ha di steps .. (looked at me)
Akere ke rile lets meet downstairs .

Me: I didn't know how to remove that thing, I tried phakela and i started bleeding.

He held my hand and we walked out, no one said anything just the sound of our shoes. He stood Infront of the elevator and looked at me.

I looked down, not because I was shy but because I was embarrassed, embarrassed and ashamed of seeing his happy face when I knew what I was planning to do.

Pheto: I will see you tomorrow afternoon, phakela I am going to the cattlepost because we are branding.

Me: Okay..

He rubbed my chubby stomach and leaned over for a kiss.

Pheto: I love you

Me: Me too..

He pressed the elevator and got inside then I walked back to the ward.

The Following morning..

In his overalls, Pheto knocked on Maggie's door and waited for a few minutes, he knocked again then dialed her number. The phone rang inside, he moved to the bedroom window and peeked inside.

Pheto: Maggie..

He banged on the window but she didn't wake up. He continued banging then went to the back door, it was locked with a padlock.

Pheto: Shit..

He dialed the hospital emergency number and tried to kick the door down. LET IT BE ME 🙏

EPISODE 25

Pheto: Maggie..

He banged on the window but she didn't wake up. He continued banging then went to the back door, it was locked with a padlock.

Pheto: Shit..

He dialed the hospital emergency number and tried to kick the door down. He went around the house where they used to keep the spare keys and there wasn't any.

Pheto: Hello I need an ambulance ASAP

At the Hotel..

The hotel staff stood in shock as the paramedics took out Richard's lifeless body. Some secretly took photos while others recorded videos.

Manager: Go inside there is no show here.

A Police Officer walked to the manager writing something down, he looked around then up for cameras.

Officer: Do your CCTV cameras work?

Manager: No they don't work sale re re we will fix them nako kgolo ke ye.

Officer: I hope you fix them soon because bona gore gone jaana le re direla tiro thata, I want all your check ins.

Manager: Mr Richard was our regular client but he always paid with cash and always used a different name because he is married and he didn't want people knowing his business. He checked in on Tuesday.

Officer: (Writing down) Was he alone?

Manager: Yes he was alone when he checked in.

Officer: There was food up in his room do you know who served him maybe by the time the food arrived he wasn't alone.

Manager: I will have to check who was on duty that day.

Officer: I will have to interview all your staff especially the ones who were on duty Tuesday and Wednesday.

Manager: This way please..

The two men walked inside the reception area.

At the Hospital..

The Doctor wrote down my vitals on my card.

Doctor: How is the bleeding?

Me: It stopped ga gona any blood.

Doctor: That's good, your vitals are great so you can go home. I will get you the discharge forms.

Me: Thank you

He left then i called an unsaved number from contacts.

Me: Hello, cash ready can we meet today? ..
okay thanks I will tell you when I am in town.

I put the phone down and started packing my clothes. My phone rang again, I put it on silent and continued packing, the Doctor brought the discharge forms, I signed them, got my prescription and left.

I walked slowly out of the hospital still reading my Google search results. I stepped out of the way as the ambulance drove in followed by Pheto's car.

Back at the Emergency..

The Paramedics pushed Maggie on the stretcher bed while Pheto followed then inside, his phone rang and he put it on silent. He wiped the white foam on Maggie's mouth and held her hand.

Outside the Hospital..

I put my phone back in my pocket and got in the taxi. Soso's s call came through.

Me: Hello

Soso: Hey, ke go tele eng?

Me: I have been discharged I am on my way home.

Soso: Okay..

Soso hung up and and put her phone down.

Soso: She has been discharged, she is on her way home.

Granny: Okay

At the Hospital..

Pheto walked out of the Gyna ward with his phone in his hands dialing my number.

Me: Hello

Pheto: Hey I hear you have been discharged.

Me: Yes I am on my way home right now.

Pheto: Okay can I see you maitseboa? I am in the hospital right now Maggie is in ICU she

overdosed on sleeping pills and some anxiety pills.

Me: Is she okay?

Pheto: To be honest I don't know..

Jordy's words came into mind.."my mum is attending therapy and taking anxiety pills all because of you". Grandmother's words repeated in my head " Maggie bought you clothes and did your hair, you were supposed to see her and her husband as your parents eseng go meletsa mogatse mathe. It doesn't matter if they already had problems, you had no right sleeping with her husband.. he is still a married man, it doesn't matter if they are seperated he is still married, you are cursing your child, God doesn't like people who come between married people" I closed my eyes and covered my face.. "you had dreams, now you got pregnant by a

married man" .. "it doesn't matter if they were seperated he is still married".. " you are the reason why my mother is taking anxiety pills" I covered my head screaming, everyone in the taxi looked at me.

Driver: Are you okay?

Pheto: (On the phone) Hello, hello

I hung up and asked the driver to stop for me, I paid and got out of the taxi, Pheto's call came through.

Me: (Crying) Hello

Pheto: Babe.. are you okay?

Me: I am sorry, I can't do this anymore. I am not one of those girls who goes around hurting

people, I love you but you are married, you are not mine.

Pheto: Babe..

Me: Please, (Crying) this is wrong.. I can't anymore.

I hung up and switched off my phone then sat on the side of the road crying. A blue Mazda stopped and the driver opened the window.

Him: Let's go o nnetse eng mo letsatsing?

I ignored him and wiped my tears. I stood up and he drove slowly behind me.

Him: Ta ke go drope thee..

Me:..

Him: Ago o shiisa ii ne ka noka e ko tase.

I turned around furious..

Me: Marete a gago a ko tase..

Him: Sis o roga banna ebile.

I glanced at his ring and clicked my tongue.

Me: Ga o swabe hela o thola o setse banyana morago mme o nyetse. Why did you get married if you knew you still want to sleep around, sies you disgust me, tswa mo go nna rra.. nx yeses.. I feel sorry for your wife.

The man rolled up the window and drove off.

At the Police Station..

The two officers looked at the photos from the crime scene, Officer Mooketsi went to the drawing board and bit the back of his pen.

Mooketsi: Thirty six knife stabs, it wasn't robbery because we found his wallet and his expensive watch. Whoever did this was very very angry.

Detective: And they stole his phone.. that's our lead right now.. that phone will lead us to the killer.

Layer that Evening..

I looked at the two pills in my hand and swallowed a big lump. I closed my eyes and

threw them in my mouth, I reached for a glass of water and took a sip, I covered my mouth and swallowed them. LET IT BE ME 🙏

EPISODE 26

Later that Evening..

I looked at the two pills in my hand and swallowed a big lump. I closed my eyes and threw them in my mouth, I reached for a glass of water and took a sip, I covered my mouth and swallowed them as tears ran down my cheeks.

I touched my stomach crying.. "God please forgive me" I drank all the water and laid on the bed then pulled the covers up my head. My

phone rang and i didn't answer it, it continued ringing until whoever was calling gave up.

The bedroom door opened and Soso came in cradling her big stomach.

Soso: Amo.. Amo.. (shook me) Amo!

Me: Mmmh!

Soso: How are you feeling?

Me: Ke bata go robala..

Soso: I am going to the hospital,my due date is closer and I was advised to go to the hospital few days earlier because the baby is big. Come sleep in my room with China.

I raised my head and looked at her big stomach, guilt struck me that I just killed my babies, not one but two, I ran outside and put a finger in

my mouth. I put two deep in my throat and threw up, Soso stood behind me covering her mouth disgusted.

Soso: Mmmh Amo what are you doing?

I knelt down and reached for a small stick and started searching in the vomit. Soso stepped back and spat on the ground.

Soso: Sies Amo..

Me: (Crying) I drank two pills less than five minutes ago do you think they have already dissolved?

Soso: Did you drink water?

Me: Yes

Soso: Yes they have already dissolved, ke dipilisi tsa eng?

Me: Abortion pills.

Soso: What?

Me: I (crying) I..

Soso: Seriously i don't know you right now, why did you do that?

Me: You should have heard what Grandmother said, I don't..

Soso: Even up to today you haven't gotten used to Grandmother's harsh words? You are going to live with the guilt of killing your child alone, you shouldn't have told me, o akanya gore rona ba re imileng bana ba ba senang bo rraabone go bonolo?

Me: (Crying) Pheto is married.

Soso: You knew that and still you slept with him without protection what did you think?

I sat down on the ground and covered my face crying. A taxi parked at the gate.

Soso: I am going to the hospital, don't sleep in my room nna ke ya go ta ka ngwana yo monnye, ga ke bate o okama ngwanake.

She went to her bedroom and came with China's clothes, hanging her baby bag on the shoulder. She put China's bag on the stoop and left.

I covered the vomit with soil and went to the water pipe to rinse my mouth. I hurried to the house and grabbed my phone dialing Pheto.

At Pheto's House..

Pheto circled his fork around the plate then pushed it away, he took a sip from his orange juice and stood up. He opened the shower and took out his clothes then stepped in, he opened the hot water and rubbed his face. His phone rang from the bedroom and he ignored it.

Few minutes later he stepped out of the shower and went to the bedroom naked drying himself with a clean towel. He reached for his phone and dialed Jordy.

Jordy: Hello Daddy..

Pheto: Hey Princess..

Jordy: How is Mum I have been trying to call her, she is not picking up.

Pheto sat down and rubbed his head with his eyes closed.

Jordy: Daddy?

Pheto: She is in ICU, she overdosed her sleeping and anxiety pills.

Jordy: What? (crying) Daddy is she going to be okay?

Pheto: (teary) I don't know princess, I don't know.. (looked at his phone as my call came through) let me call you back in a few.

Jordy: I am coming to Maun tomorrow..

Jordy hung up, Pheto swiped his phone picking up my call.

Pheto: Hey

Me: (Crying) Can you please take me to the hospital, something is wrong with me.

Pheto: What's wrong?

Me: My stomach hurts..

Pheto: I am on my way..

I hung up and pulled my panty down, the pad was still white clean with no drops of blood. I went to the sitting room where everyone was sitting.

Granny: Gatwe ne o kgwa?

Me: I am fine now, I want to go to the shops and buy something.

China: Can I come with you?

Me: No..

China: (teary) Wena Amo ga ke monnao wa gago ebile.

Me: Haha..

I picked her up and went outside with her on my hip.

Me: Tomorrow I am going with you to the mall I am going to buy you everything you want.

China: I want to go now..

Me: Not today..

She sulked and looked away.

Me: Ke go tele eng?

China:..

Me: Poloni hela?

China: (still looking away) and zimba chips..

Me: Only?

China: And ice cream.

Me: Okay

She turned to me and smiled.

China: And cake ya party.

Me: Haha (frowned touching my stomach)

Okay!

China: And balloons.. (stood up) and chicken and chips.

Me: Aah! Chi go inside.. (pressed my stomach)

Aah huuuuu, (closed my eyes) China go inside I will bring you everything.

She ran inside the house, I stood up and bent my back walking to the toilet, I pulled my panty down and there were red blackish cloths on the pad. I pressed my stomach and felt something blocking on my vagina.

I sat down on the toilet and pressed my stomach harder in pain, I stood up and looked down at the big blood cloth in my vagina. I closed my eyes and pulled it out, without looking I threw it in the toilet and sat down breathing out. My phone ran..

Me: I am coming..

I pulled up my panties and threw the pad inside the pit latrine, washed my hands and went to the house, I put on a clean pad and put my medical card under my dress.

In the Car..

Pheto leaned over for a kiss, I turned my head and looked outside.

Pheto: How are you feeling?

Me: I am bleeding again..

Pheto: (Worried) What? Is it heavy?

Me: (Frowned touching my stomach) Mmmh

Pheto: Eish babe, bana ba go tsenya nako tse jaana.. on the scale of ten how much is the pain?

Me: Seven..

Pheto: Shit!

He joined the main road and dialed his friend then he put on loudspeaker.

Pule: Hello

Pheto: Hey we are on the way to the hospital, mmagwe bo nnana is bleeding again and it's heavy.

He put the down and held my hand.

Pheto: How are you feeling now?

Me: Still the same..

Pheto: For someone who is in pain you sure are calm..

Me: Ke dire jang ke kuwe? (Looked at him) I am sorry..

He squeezed my hand and turned right to the hospital.

Pheto: It's going to be okay.. our babies are going to be okay.. (looked at me) Don't stress okay, they will be fine.

I looked outside and wiped my tears. LET IT BE ME 🙏

EPISODE 27

At the Hospital..

Pheto paced around the corridor then sat down scratching his head, he stood up again and walked towards the door, DR Pule came out rubbing his hands together.

Pule: We are taking her to the scan room. This kind of bleeding and clotting especially during first trimester is bad because her cervix is still open, this can be a case of threatened miscarriage, late miscarriage, vanishing twin or spontaneous abortion.

Pheto: Eish, I hate how helpless I am right now, I am failing my kids.

Pule pat his shoulder and went back inside.

Inside..

I frowned as the Nurse drew blood from my hand.

Nurse: Done.. please drink this water I will take you to the scan room in two minutes.

Me: Okay thanks.. um the blood, what exactly are you testing for.

Nurse: I don't know but the Doctor will tell you if anything is wrong.

Me: Is it normal to bleed during pregnancy, especially during first trimester?

Nurse: Yes but not with big clots like you mentioned, the Doctor will explain everything.

Me: Okay thanks .

I breathed out and touched my stomach, I closed my eyes and tears ran down the side of my eyes.

Few minutes later the Nurse wheeled me out to the scan room. My heart beat so loud and faster

as they applied jell on my stomach, the Doctor looked at the ultrasound machine and pressed harder on my stomach. He looked at me and wrote something down. By the worry on his face I knew something was wrong.

I looked at the wall and closed my eyes. It all sank into me that I just killed my kids, not one but two innocent souls.

He wiped the jell off my stomach and took off his gloves.

Doctor: I will see you in your room in five minutes.

He helped me sit on the wheelchair and the Nurse wheeled me to my room. I laid on the

bed crying, I stood up and went into the bathroom and locked myself inside crying. I covered my mouth with my hand and cried louder.

At the Police Station..

Detective Mooketsi tapped his foot on the ground biting his nails looking at the crime scene photos. His colleague walked in with two soft drinks and put them on the table.

Detective: Anything new?

Mooketsi: There were two used condoms, food ordered was obviously for two people, we just need to know who that person is. (Raised his head) Have you contacted his family?

Detective: The wife is on his way back here a re she left two days ago for Gaborone.

Mooketsi: What if she did it then went to Gaborone?

Detective: They have a house why would they book into a hotel.

Mooketsi: My wife and I whenever we feel like having wild sex we book into a hotel , away from kids.

Detective: Or maybe his side chick?

Mooketsi: Or side guy..

They both kept quiet and went through the photos.

Mooketsi: The murder weapon is also missing, if we can't trace that phone then we don't have a case.

At the Hospital..

The Doctor closed with a curtain and stood by my bed with my medical card in his hands.

Doctor: How are you feeling?

Me: I am fine right now.

Doctor: Okay that's great.. um we did an ultrasound scan and it looks like you suffered what we call vanishing twin.

Me: What?

Doctor: Um, in simple English the twin absorbed the other one so you are only left with one baby.

Me: I am (smiling) Wait absorbed? Isn't that dangerous will the remaining baby be okay?

Doctor: Most women suffer the same thing but because it normally happens during early stages of pregnancy they never know they were carrying twins unless there is thorough examination of the placenta after birth.

Me: But will my baby be okay?

Doctor: Yes..

Me: Um.. did the other baby die because of the pills I took.

Doctor: What pills?

Me: Abortion pills..

Doctor: How long ago did you take them?

Me: Maybe two hours ago.

Doctor: Misoprostol or Mifepristone?

Me: I don't know but they were hexagon shaped.

Doctor: Orally or you swallowed them?

Me: Ke nole di le two ka metsi then I made myself throw up but they didn't come out.

The Doctor wrote down on my card and went outside. He came back with another Doctor and a Nurse. She connected the drip on my hand while the other Doctor requested me to open my legs.

Doctor 2: You say she only took the Mifepristone?

Doctor: (To me) You didn't put any pill in your vagina?

Me: No

Doctor: (To the other Doctor) No

Doctor 2: How long ago?

Doctor: Two hours?

I knod my head.

Doctor: We are giving you progesterone will be by drip, and you will continue taking it until the end of your first trimester of pregnancy. This protocol allows your body to recognize the pregnancy-supporting progesterone the mifepristone was blocking.

Me: Will my baby be okay?

Doctor: If you take the progesterone everyday yes, it will reverse the attempted abortion.

I touched my chest as the other Doctor continued inserting his finger in my vagina. He took off his gloves and threw them in the bin.

Doctor 2: I believe the uterus lining is still thick.

He left then the Nurse followed him.

Me: Thank you for saving my baby.

Doctor: You are going to have to come in everyday to take the progesterone or I can give you an injection and you will do it yourself.

Me: Thank you..

The Doctor put the card down.

Me: Can you please not tell Pheto about this?

Doctor: I respect patient Doctor confidentiality but he is a Gynecologist and he knows this things

Me: I will tell him when I am sure that the baby is okay because now if something happens to the baby he will blame me. I know you are friends but please.

Doctor: Okay.. but you will have to tell him about the baby.

Me: Okay i will, thank you

He left and i touched my stomach with my eyes closed praying. Minutes later he came in with a plastic bag.

Pheto: I brought fruits..

Me: Thanks..

Pheto: I bumped into Pule and he told me everything. I want you to know that it's not your fault okay, it could have happened to any woman, some women carry triples, one twin vanishes ba sa itse and give birth to twins.

Me: Okay..

Pheto: I want you to move in with me so that I can keep a close eye on you. I am a Gyna and I

would know what to do if you are not feeling well.

Me: My grandmother is not going to agree.

Pheto: I know but I will try to charm my way through her heart.

Me: Good luck with that.

Pheto: Plus I have to go get your stuff at home because they are not discharging you anytime soon.

Me: Yeah.. I am sorry that whenever I am going through my thighs I break up with you, truth is I love you and i wish we were a normal couple under normal circumstances but we are not, you are married, you practically raised me and everyone brings that out everyday, you are my ex boyfriend's father, you are my best friend's father and your divorce is not finalised. The other day my grandmother said some pretty harsh stuff to me, when I was alone I realized

gore she was telling the truth. That's why I can't be with you until your divorce is finalized. I know you mean well by me moving in with you but, I will only do that after the divorce.

Pheto: I understand, I am sorry I dragged you in the middle of my marriage. You are right, let me be a single man then we can be together. I know people can be harsh out there, they don't know our story but that still doesn't make them mind their own businesses. I also blame myself, I should have protected you by getting a divorce first. Lots of people are going to say things, call you names but I want you to know that I love you and our baby okay.

Me: (Smiling) Okay..

Pheto: I brought fruits and pads.

Me: Thanks..

Pheto: Let me go get your clothes.

Me: Okay..

He stretched his arms, leaned over for a kiss and left.

At Home..

Pheto parked his car outside and breathed heavily before stepping out. He opened the gate and everyone, who were sitting Infront of the house under the moonlight turned their heads looking at him.

Pheto: Dumelang

Mokgadi and Nnete responded while everyone kept quiet.

Mokgadi: Nene go get the chair.

Nnete brought the chair, Pheto sat down and cleared his throat.

Pheto: Amo has been hospitalized..

Mokgadi: What?

Pheto: Um yes, there is something wrong with the baby so they are keeping her for a few days.

Granny: That baby will never be okay, it is God's punishment.

Mokgadi: Mme that's not right.

Granny: So it's okay for a married man to have a child with a child young enough to be his daughter? (Rubbed her hands together) Ke thapile mabogo, whatever happens to Amo it's all in your hands. Starting today you are her mother, her father and her whole family

because nna I am not going to disgrace myself by encouraging your nonsense. Ebile ga a tswa from the hospital take her to your house. She is no longer welcome here. LET IT BE ME 📖

EPISODE 28

At the Hospital..

I stepped out of the shower and wrapped a towel around my waist, I hung my panty and washing rag on top of my bucket and went to my bed. I couldn't help thinking about how awkward Pheto was during his last visit.

I took my phone from under the pillow and dialed Nnete, her phone rang twice then she picked up.

Nnete: Hello

Me: Hey, what did Granny say to Pheto, I know she said something.

Nnete: Aah nna ne ke seo I don't know.

Me: Oh, okay shapo let me ask Mokgadi, Pheto was being awkward hela a etile mowa and i know Granny enough to know she said something to him

Nnete: Okay shapo

I hung up and dialed Mokgadi.

Mokgadi: Hey Nana..

Me: Hey, ne mma what did Granny say to Pheto?

Mokgadi: I don't know nna I was in the house packing your bag, what did he say?

Me: He didn't say anything but I could tell Granny said something.

Mokgadi: Aah you know your grandmother akere, please don't stress yourself okay, for the sake of the baby, ga o nna le stress kana it affects the baby, o kgona go tshola segole e le stress hela jaana. I am sure Granny said something but don't stress.

Me: Okay.. (sighed) Yeah

Mokgadi: Wa tsoga mme?

Me: (Smiling) Yeah, I hate the hospital mxm.

Mokgadi: Haha atleast you are not critical, you will be fine. Kana mpa yeo le yone e nnye to be spread around, who knows maybe ga o bona o nna in the hospital jaana is because batho ba go eme ko pele, not everyone wants you to be happy.

Me: Yeah..

Mokgadi: Mme hela I encourage you to pray, it doesn't matter how that child was convinced, God forgives and he loves us all.

Me: Amen..

We both laughed

Me: Thank you for the advice , goodnight.

Mokgadi: Night.

At Pheto's House..

Pheto gave Pule a glass of whiskey and sat on the other sofa facing him.

Pule: The baby is fine, stress ke sa eng jaanong?

Pheto: Is love ever enough?

Pule: You know love is never enough, isn't that why you got divorced? You still love Maggie but love alone didn't make you stay in the marriage.

Pheto: ..

Pule: Talk to me.

Pheto: I don't know man, (bit his lower lip) I don't want to be the man who came between Amo and her family, her grandmother raised her alone and.. (breathed out loud) I love her but!

Pule: What?

Pheto: I don't want her to live with the guilt that she came between me and Maggie, her grandmother said some really harsh things and they bother me.

Pule: Don't tell me you care what people think.

Pheto: She is not people, she is practically Amo's mother, what if we don't work out and years later she regrets me and the baby for choosing us over her own family, what if I die, she is going to need her family.

Pule: So what are you planning to do? You are going to abandon the woman you love and your child because of what the old lady said. What if you break up and she dies the next day?

Pheto: Haha o raa a bolawa ke eng..

Pule: I am just saying, eventually people will get used to your relationship, they will talk and eventually give up.

Pheto: I love her but love is not enough, I don't want to put her in a situation where she has to choose between me and her family, so I am going to step back, dragg the divorce until she gives up on me. I wanted her to move in so I

can keep a close eye but I think it's best she goes home.

Pule: Mmmh eish, life.

Pheto: It's full of shit.

Pheto sipped on his whiskey and circled the glass.

The Following Day

Pheto sat on a chair by Maggie's side holding her cold hand, he closed his eyes and rubbed it looking up at the beeping machines. His phone rang then he picked up and walked outside.

Pheto: Hello Princess

Jordy: Hey dad, I can't come today, how is Mum?

Pheto: She is still in ICU.

Jordy: Be honest with me, is she going to make it?

Pheto: Princess we have to stay positive okay.

Jordy: (Crying) I am scared Daddy..

Pheto: I know you are baby, i know but I am here for her okay.

Jordy: Okay..

Pheto hung up and walked upstairs to the Gyna ward, he passed a few colleagues and said hello. He walked straight to my cubicle and smiled, he put his phone in his pocket and held my hand.

Pheto: How is she Doc?

Doc: Blood pressure is normal, we are keeping a close eye on her.

Pheto: Thanks..

The Doctor walked out with my card, Pheto leaned over and kissed my forehead.

Pheto: How are you?

Me: What did my grandmother say yesterday, tell me the truth because I know she said something that you are not telling me.

Pheto: She didn't say anything, ke tsere dilwana hela and left.

Me: I don't believe you.

Pheto: Hahaha ke bua nnete mme, I was thinking maybe its not a good idea re nna mmogo especially because you said we can

only try after my divorce is finalized plus I don't believe your Granny will agree.

Me: Yesterday you were willing to cross oceans and volcanoes for me to come stay at your house, what changed, be honest my grandmother said something right?

Pheto: She didn't say anything.

I looked at him for a few seconds, he let out a fade smile and gripped my hand.

Pheto: I saw your sister maabane bosigo a re o emetse nnana.

Me: Changing the topic, Okay.

Pheto: Did you eat?

Me: Yeah..

Pheto: What should i bring you kgantele?

Me: Nothing..

I turned the other side and closed my eyes.

Me: I am tired..

At the Law Firm..

The police delivered news about Richard's death, everyone was in awe putting their hands over their mouths.

Mooketsi: So anyone who might have information of who Richard was with at the Hotel please come forward. I know there is someone or some people who came to mind when I said this.

Detective: All we are trying to do is find the killer, who would want Richard dead?

People start mumbling.

Detective: Here is our cards, we will be waiting for your phone calls, you will be anonymous.

Mooketsi: Thank you..

The senior lawyer dismissed everyone and went to his office.

Mooketsi: I don't trust lawyers, we might have been talking to the actual killer.

The two men walked outside to the parking lot, Mooketsi opened the door and a short woman in glasses came running after them.

Her: (Whispering) Richard was having an affair with one of our lawyers and (looked around) She is a married woman.

The two men looked at each other.

Mooketsi: You care to name drop?

Her: Margret Pheto from cooperate law and she hasn't been to work in two days.

The two men looked at each other.

Mooketsi: Do you have her address?

Her: I know she stays ko Bombadi, her husband is a Doctor everyone knows them there.

Mooketsi: Thank you for the information.

They got in the car and reversed out.

Detective: Don't you think a lawyer would be careful enough to cover all tracks after murder? Not showing up at work is one of the biggest mistake to covering tracks.

Mooketsi: I am sure she will have an explanation. My money is on the husband, he found out his wife was having an affair, followed them to the hotel, killed the man and God knows what he did to the wife.

Detective: He is a Doctor don't you think he would have injected him with something instead of thirty six stabs.

Mooketsi: Then obviously we would know it's him because he is a Doctor and he knows his way around medicines and poisons.

Detective: Makes sense..

Detective Mooketsi opened the window and stuck his head out to a group of young women walking along the road.

Mooketsi: Hello, we are looking for Doctor Pheto's yard.

The ladies smiled at each other. The one in a blue dress put her hand above her forehead.

Lady: (Pointing) Wa thamalalaaa hela yaana.. o ta bona nto ye sa helaa ya two and half ko bo Marea, mnyanaa tee gongwe la mo itse o nwa

bojalwa fakane! ga gona yo o sa mo itsee mo mauu, jarata ya tee ga ya teratekwa, a bo o turna to the left. Le botsee gone hoo they will show you his yard, yone ke ya stop nonsense.

Mooketsi: Thank you.. LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 26

At Home..

Mokgadi stepped out of the house fixing her jean, she hung her handbag on her shoulder and walked to the tree where everyone was sitting.

Mokgadi: I am going to check on Soso and Amo.

China: I want to come with you.

Mokgadi: Not today, Kamoso we will go together and see Soso's baby.

China: (Excited) Yes.

Mokgadi: Mme I am going to see Soso le Amo.

Granny: I heard you the first time, go you don't need my permission.

Mokgadi: Iyoo

She turned around and left.

At Maggie's House..

Mooketsi circled the yard while the other Detective banged on the gate.

An older women who was doing laundry sitting under the Mophane shade wiped her hands and walked towards the fence.

Her: There is no one there

Mooketsi: Do you know where they are?

Neighbor: The kids went back to Gaborone, Maloba I saw an ambulance leave here then the lady never came back, kana ke gore dilo tsa bahumi, even if they have problems motho ga a kake a bua sepe, akere jaana re ka bo re ya go mo thola ene mosadi. But I saw her husband this morning. He didn't stay for long, o tsile hela a bo a ntse a tsamaya. He is a very kind man that one, he greets everyone, he only waved at me and went inside.. (whispering) he doesn't stay here anymore gatwe they are getting a divorce or something. I don't blame him, his wife (shook her head) nxnxx.

Mooketsi: Oh, thank you for the information.

Her: Why are you looking for him?

Mooketsi: Oh nothing major, he is not in trouble.

Her: Okay, if he comes back I will tell him you were looking for him.

Mooketsi: No don't do that, re ta mo latela at work.

Her: Okay

The lady went back to her laundry, Mooketsi got in the car and pulled a seat belt.

Mooketsi: Gatwe the husband doesn't stay here anymore but he was here this morning, the wife is in the hospital.

Detective: I would kill myself if we are wasting our time on innocent people.

Mooketsi joined the gravel and waved at the woman, she waved back and continued washing.

At the Hospital..

Soso, in her pink gown and matching sleepers walked behind Mokgadi and they sat on the benches outside.

Mokgadi: Heela you look like an elephant.

Soso: Mma I have never got so impatient in my life waitse, after this baby ebile I am getting out of the hospital.

Mokgadi: Hahaha I was with Amo she said the same thing.

Soso: A re when is she getting discharged?

Mokgadi: She didn't say, Granny Kana o mo kobile ebile she told Pheto not to take her home after she gets discharged.

Soso: Agg, it's not the first time, you know how Granny is.

Mokgadi: This time she was dead serious.

Soso: Mxm.. ke gore motho o ta bo a boela tsone dipuo tsa ga Mme, rona bo Tankiso ba re senang eng re sule.. (rubbed her stomach and frowned) Mmmh

Mokgadi: Are you okay?

Soso: (Breathed out and stood up) Mma let me go back upstairs before I give birth here.

Mokgadi helped her upstairs to her bed, they said goodbye and Mokgadi left. Soso Stood up and fanned herself with her hand breathing continuously.

Patient: Your first child?

Soso: (teary) Mmmh

Patient: I can see, lay down and buzz the midwife.

Soso laid down and closed her eyes. She buzzed the midwife and she hurried inside.

Soso: (Wiped the sweat off her forehead) The baby is coming..

Midwife: Did your water break?

Soso: No but I can feel the baby is coming..

Midwife: Okay let me check..

Downstairs..

The two Detectives talked to the receptionist then she directed them inside. Mokgadi walked past them , the other Detective smiled and winked at her. Mokgadi smiled and raised her hand.

Detective: Ta ke tsee numbara..

Mooketsi: Mona re theogetse golo ha.

Detective: (Ran back) two minutes..

He caught up with Mokgadi, they stood talking for a few minutes then the Detective gave her his phone, she saved her number.

Detective: I will call

Mokgadi: Do that..

Detective caught up with Mooketsi.

Detective: I got the number..

Mooketsi: Wena mona..

They laughed and pressed the elevator button. Pheto stepped out of the elevator while the two Detectives got inside. He picked up his phone walking outside.

Pheto: Hello

Caller: Hello is this Mr Pheto?

Pheto: Speaking.

Caller: It's Anna from JnB Law Firm, we have been trying to get into contact with your wife sir and her phone is not going through.

Pheto: I was going to come by today and tell you she is in the hospital.

Caller: Is she okay?

Pheto: Let's be hopeful..

Caller: Oh, we are with her in our prayers.

Pheto: Thank you

Caller: Good day sir.

Pheto hung up then another call came through.

Pheto: Joe

Joe: You have to come down the Mortuary.

Pheto: You scaring the shit out of me.

Joe: Richard is dead, I am looking at his corpse right now.

Pheto: What?

Joe: We are taking him for postmortem, he has been stabbed all over his chest.

Pheto: The fuck?

Pheto opened his car and got inside, he hung up and threw his phone on the passenger seat then drove out.

His phone rang..

Pheto: Princess

Jordy: I am getting on the next bus, can you please keep the keys for me in the usual spot.

Pheto: Okay

At Maggie's House..

Pheto parked outside the gate and waved at his neighbors.

Her: A le eme haaa..

Pheto put both his hands in his pockets and walked towards the woman.

Her: The police were here earlier..

Pheto: Oh did they say what they want?

Her: No

Pheto: Thanks you..

He walked to the house, his heart skipped, he rushed to the toilet and Richard's phone was still there. He picked it up with a towel and wrapped it around.

He went into Maggie's room and looked around, he sat down and cupped his face.

Pheto: Shit!

He put the towel in a plastic bag and walked out bumping into the two Detectives by the gate.

Detective: Hello

Pheto: Hi, I heard you were here earlier.

Mooketsi: (looked at the plastic) Yes, we are investigating Richard Mosa's murder. You know him right?

Pheto: Yes I know him..

Mooketsi: Do you mind following us to the police station?

Pheto: No i don't..

He locked the gate and got in his car, he looked at the plastic bag and sighed then put it under his seat. He joined the main road as the two Detectives followed him to the police station.

LET IT BE ME 

EPISODE 30

At the Police Station

Pheto attentively listened as the Detective asked questions and he answered them calmly without showing emotions, something he had learnt from his wife, after being married to a

lawyer for almost twenty years he knew a thing or two about investigations and how to answer every question.

Detective: So do you have an alibi for that night?

Pheto: I am a well known Gynaecologist, the hospital has CCTV's so you are free to go ask around and check footages.

Mooketsi looked at the other Detective.

Pheto: Is that all my daughter is coming and i have to hurry home.

Mooketsi: You can go Sir, we will call if we have other questions.

Pheto: Do that .

He picked up his phone and car keys then left.

Mooketsi: It's either he really didn't kill Richard or he is a very good liar and got away with murder once.

Detective: I hate these crime investigation TV shows because they teach people how to get away with murder.

Mooketsi: There is actually one called that.

Detective: Let's get those CCTV footage, if he was indeed at the hospital then our killer is on the loose.

The two men followed each other out.

Meanwhile Pheto got in his car and looked at the plastic under his seat, he sighed and drove into the main road, he joined the new mall road and drove out of Maun, he used the Matapana

road and joined the gravel driving towards the river. He parked by the river bank and stepped out with the plastic bag.

He had many questions in his head but they all came to one big question to why was Richard's phone in his ex wife's house "Could she have killed him?" He shook his head, "No Maggie wouldn't even hurt a fly, she cried for weeks when her puppy died after she accidentally rang over it, there is no way she would stab a man thirty six times in the chest" . He sighed and threw the phone down, he stomped on it many times then kicked it into the river, he went back to his car and drove back home.

At the Hospital..

Soso smiled and opened her arms receiving her daughter, she looked at her and tears ran down her cheeks. She wiped them and looked up at the midwife.

Soso: She is beautiful..

Midwife: Do you have a name for her?

Soso: Liberty, she is a character from a book I read, she was a strong woman, she was born an orphan, her mother died during delivery but she made it through all odds, she became a huge household name, got married, had kids and lived her best life, she never allowed her past to determine her future and that's what I want for my daughter, she has never had a father, ga ke bereke and depend on my little sister's money fa a tswa go dira batho make up. That's how I have survived through the last nine months. Now I look.. (sniffed and wiped her tears) Now I

look at my child and all I want is the best for her, that's why I have decided go after six weeks ke ya go bata tiro, i don't care if ke ya bo maid but I am going to work and provide for my baby because i am both her mother and father and if I don't do it no one will.

Midwife: (Smiling) Wow, that's amazing but how are the grandparents going to pronounce it.

Soso: We will call her Lili or Libi.

Midwife: Okay fill in those forms I am coming to collect them in a few minutes.

Soso carefully read the forms and filled in the baby names and her name. She put the pen on the "Father's name" and sighed. She picked up her phone and dialed Andile, his phone rang once and went to voicemail.

She put her phone down and skipped the part.
Few minutes later the midwife came back.

Midwife: Are you done?

Soso: Yes

Midwife: (Carefully read the form) You didn't fill
in the Father's name.

Soso: She doesn't have a father.

Midwife: Ga re kake ra go direla birth certificate
without the father's name it's again the law.

Soso: I don't know him so I guess we won't
make the certificate.

The Midwife shook her head and walked out
with the form.

At Home, later that evening

Mokgadi smiled with her phone while she stirred the pot.

Granny: O ta apaa jang o diilwe ke phone?

Mokgadi put the phone down and added more maize meal in the pot, her phone reported an SMS and she smiled picking up.

Mokgadi: Ke apeile let me talk to you in a few minutes.

Detective: Ntsholele ee

Mokgadi: Hahahha ee o te go ja.

She put the phone down then she heard the kids crying outside. She stepped out of the

traditional kitchen and saw Nnete holding a big stick.

China: (Crying) I am going to tell Soso..

Nnete: Ke ta go shapa gore.. (to Mokgadi) O tsamikisa metsi go tswa hoo o kgwa ekare Triple H.

Mokgadi: Haha o laki you are beating her bo mogolowe ba seo or else e ka bo e le kgang.

Nnete: I don't care, so we are not supposed to reprimand China just because ene bo mogolowe ke di kgeleke?

Mokgadi: The little one is miserable gore, go raa gore Baby Daddy has stepped back after what Granny said yesterday.

Nnete: Ene she thinks she can get away with hurting another woman and destroying her family, Karma is a bitch ebile ekare ngwana wa

teng o ka swa a bona gore the only reason Pheto is with her is because she is pregnant , at this time I don't believe some people still think a baby can keep a man.

Mokgadi: Nnete mma eseng ngwana thee.. that baby is innocent blood it didn't ask to be conceived in such circumstances.

Nnete: I don't care.

Mokgadi rushed back in the kitchen and removed the pot lid, she mixed the porridge and picked up her phone.

At the Hospital..

Pheto talked to the Doctor outside and scratched his head.

Pheto: It is temporary memory loss akere..

Doctor: I hope so, slowly she will get her memory back, two weeks the latest. In the meantime she needs to be in a familiar environment just to trigger her memory.

Pheto: (Sighed) Sure..

He slowly walked into the room and found Maggie sitting on the bed holding a megazine, Pheto smiled, Maggie got up and opened her arms.

Maggie: Hey babe..

Pheto: Hey, you are awake.

He hugged her and she sat down.

Pheto: How are you feeling?

Maggie: The Doctor says I lost my memory, I don't know what exactly I have lost because everything seem great to me.

Pheto: Mmmmh..

Maggie: We can go home now, we don't have to wait for tomorrow

Pheto: You can't just leave without the Doctor's concert.

Maggie: You are a Doctor too, lets go..

Pheto: Wait, I have to tell you something?

Maggie: (Fade smile) Yeah?

Pheto: Um, we are kind of not together..

Maggie touched her head and frowned, she sat down and covered her eyes.

Pheto: Are you okay?

Maggie: My eyes hurt from the light . (smiled)
You were saying?

Pheto: Never mind, let me go get the Doctor..

He left then Maggie sat down biting her nails, she laid on the bed and looked up at the ceiling then stood up. She heard footsteps, she rushed back to the bed and closed her eyes massaging her nerves. LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 31

Maggie touched her head and frowned, she sat down and covered her eyes.

Pheto: Are you okay?

Maggie: My eyes hurt from the light . (smiled)
You were saying?

Pheto: Never mind, let me go get the Doctor..

He left then Maggie sat down biting her nails, she laid on the bed and looked up at the ceiling then stood up. She heard footsteps, she rushed back to the bed and closed her eyes massaging her nerves.

Pheto and the Doctor came in. The Doctor checked her pupils, she frowned and closed her eyes. The Doctor looked at Pheto and wrote down something.

Doctor: How are you feeling now?

Maggie: My eyes hurt when I look into the light.

Doctor: And your nerves?

Maggie: Di nna bothoko..

Doctor: Okay let me get you something to cover your eyes.

The Doctor went outside and Pheto followed him.

Pheto: What's wrong?

Doctor: We have to do an emmideate MRI, her pupils look fine but if light is affecting her nerves then the problem might be bigger than we think then again it might be di side effects tsa overdosing and she will be fine but let's do an MRI hela to be on the safe side.

Pheto: Will it affect her memory, will she ever get her memory back?

Doctor: She didn't suffer head or brain damage so yes it is temporary memory loss.

Pheto: (Sighed) Okay i guess I can play along for a week or two.

Doctor: Haha

The Doctor rushed downstairs, Pheto rubbed his hands and went inside the room.

Pheto: Hey

Maggie: Hey..

She pat the bed and Pheto sat next to her.

Pheto: Do you need anything?

Maggie: No.. (she rested her head on Pheto's chest) This is enough for me.

Pheto:..

Maggie: Do you know what this reminds me of?

Pheto: You know it's wrong to sleep like this on a hospital bed right

Maggie: It's not like anyone can see us.. this, sleeping together on a hospital bed reminds me of the day we had sex in the hospital bed haha we were so young.

Pheto: Haha, that's almost ten years ago o gopotswa ke eng?

Maggie: This moment right here, us on the hospital bed.

Pheto:..

Maggie: I need to tell you something.

Pheto: Yeah?

He traced his fingers on her scalp and breathed out loud.

Maggie: But I am so scared..

Pheto: What is it.

Maggie raised her head and looked at Pheto. She lowered her eyes and sighed, she let out a faint smile and put her head back on Pheto's chest.

Maggie: It's not important..

Pheto: Okay.. try to sleep I want to go home it's already late.

Maggie: I love you

Pheto: I love you too..

She smiled and closed her eyes.

Maggie: Babe

Pheto: Yeah?

Maggie: You know even if I had lost all my memory I know I would still remember you. You are my whole life, my first, my baby daddy, husband, life partner, my best friend.. (looked at Pheto) What would i be without you tota. Pheto let out a fade smile and kissed her forehead. Maggie breathed out loud and took Pheto's hand and put it on her.

The Following Morning..

Jordy unlocked the door and stepped inside the house, a cold rush ran through her blood and she threw the bag down, she wrapped her arms around herself and switched on the lights.

She went to the bathroom and switched the lights on, she looked into the toilet with one eye then she opened the other eyes. Her heart

skipped, she knelt down and looked inside the toilet, she reached for the scrubbing brush and dipped it inside the toilet, she flushed the toilet and there was still nothing in the toilet. She stood up trying to remember where she put the phone, she ran to her bedroom and searched under the pillow the under the bed.

Jordy: Shit shit shit..

Her phone rang and she ignored it while searching the drawers.

Jordy: Shiiiiit..

She picked up her phone and sat on the bed.

Jordy: Hello

Pheto: Hey o gorogile?

Jordy: Yes.. um Daddy um.. never mind.

Pheto: What is it?

Jordy: Has anyone come here because I can't find my headsets and they were in my room.

Pheto: Not that I am aware of it, I am the only person who has been coming in there.

Jordy: Did you see them?

Pheto: No i never went into your room.

Jordy: Ok, um okay I guess they are somewhere ga ke a di leba sente.

Pheto: You don't have to stay there alone, your room is always available.

Jordy: I don't want to come therr if you know who is there.

Pheto: Hahaha, get ready re cheke your mum at the hospital.

Jordy: Okay bye..

Later that morning..

Jordy stepped out of Pheto's car typing on her phone, Pheto slammed the door and locked the car, he followed Jordy inside the hospital.

Jordy: Dad excuse me..

She ran towards the elevator and tapped Nnete's shoulder.

Nnete: Hey

Jordy: Hey what are you doing here?

Nnete: I came to check on Amo and Soso. She gave birth maabane.

Jordy: Oh, Amo ene?

Nnete: You don't know, she is pregnant.

Jordy: Oh.. I didn't know we haven't been friends lately.

Nnete: I wouldn't be friends with someone who slept with my dad too.

Jordy: So what's wrong with her?

Nnete: I don't know..

Jordy: Which ward ke te ke mo cheke?

Nnete: Gynaecology..

Jordy: Okay bye, I am checking up on my mum too.

Nnete: Okay..

Nnete got in the elevator and Jordy caught up with her father.

Pheto: That was Amo's cousin right?

Jordy: Why are you doing all this, why do you act like you care when you don't. Why are you getting her hopes up for nothing when you know you are expecting a baby with your girlfriend.

Jordy walked past him and ran up the stairs, Pheto caught up with her and grabbed her hand.

Pheto: Ofcourse i care about your mother that's why I haven't said anything to her yet gore we are divorced. I will tell her when she is better.

Jordy: Everyone makes mistakes, why can you forgive her?

Pheto: I'd appreciate if you don't mention the baby issue to her.

Jordy: Stop stringing her along and break her heart already.

Pheto kept quiet and sighed, he opened the door and walked in.

Maggie: Hey

Pheto: Hey..

He kissed her forehead and hugged her.

Maggie: I am waiting for the MRI results if they are clear again I can go home.

Pheto: Great..

Jordy walked in, Maggie smiled and opened her arms.

Maggie: My baby!

Jordy: Hi

Maggie: You know you didn't have to come, daddy is here to take care of me, (looked at Pheto) Right Daddy.

Pheto: (smiled) How are you feeling today?

Maggie: Better now that you are here..

Jordy excused herself and went outside typing on her phone, She saw Nnete step out of the elevator, she waited a few minutes then ran upstairs.

Meanwhile I got out of the toilet and washed my hands, I sat on the bed and took an apple from my plastic, I took a bite then got into bed.

I connected the cannula and rested my head on the pillow with my eyes closed.

Jordy: You know you once said something, that you and i are alike because we both sleep with married men but that's not true, I might sleep with married men but I am no stupid enough to get pregnant by one and actually believe they will leave their families for me.

I kept quiet and reached for my phone.

Jordy: I actually feel so for you, you are all alone up here while your baby daddy is downstairs fixing things with his wife, but then again you think I am lying right?

Me:..

Jordy: Let's go and see for yourself, while you are up here sick, go see what your baby Daddy is doing downstairs with his wife. Come let's go.
LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 32

Jordy: I actually feel sorry for you, you are all alone up here while your baby daddy is downstairs fixing things with his wife, but then again you think I am lying right?

Me:..

Jordy: Let's go and see for yourself, while you are up here sick, go see what your baby Daddy is doing downstairs with his wife. Come let's go..

She grabbed my hand and i pulled it away.

Me: Ntogele .

Jordy: Come on let's go o ye go ipona bomata, you think I am angry because you fucked my dad no, I am sad because you think life has happy endings and everyone is going to be nice to you because are a nice person, come let's go.

Me: Leave me alone..

She grabbed my hand and pulled me, the drip disconnected and blood splashed from my hand on to the white hospital sheets

Me: Jordy you are hurting me.. ntogele.

Jordy: Heta, let's go o ye go bona how stupid you are. Akere you thought wena you are death and can come between married people, heta a reye.

"Hee motho o bolaa yo mongwe" One patient shouted. I pulled my hand from Jordy and massaged it, I ran out to the reception area with blood dripping from my hand.

Nurse: What happened to you?

Me: (Crying) Drip e somogile

She put on her gloves and grabbed cotton box. She made me sit down and pressed on my vein before removing the needle. Jordy passed by without saying a word and left.

Nurse: E le gore what happened?

Me:..

Nurse: Press the cotton on the bleeding part and got back to your bed, I will get someone to wipe the blood.

Me: Thanks..

I went back to my bed and sat down wiping my tears with the other hand, I sniffed and picked up my phone. Part of me wanted to go downstairs and see what was really happening but then again, I wasn't ready. I wasn't ready to admit what Grandmother said was true, her words would have come true, I would yet be another single parent just like my mother and sister. Maybe she was right, it was a pattern and a curse for not listening to her.

I touched my stomach and remembered why I didn't want the kids in the first place. I put on my gown and slid my feet in my sleepers and went up to the balcony. I sat down looking downstairs as people went in and out of the hospital. I wanted to jump and end everything

but then again..I sighed and touched my stomach. I covered my face and started crying, I was hurting and for the first time in a long time I was allowing myself to let out all the pain.

The pain of never having a mother who loved me, the pain of never being anyone's first choice. Jordan's words repeated in my head "I don't love you, i only dated you because my sister payed me to". I swallowed a big lump and wiped my tears. I used to have dreams and now.. I was nothing like I had imagined myself to be..I was not where I wanted to be in life, I was just.. a home wrecker who was pregnant with a married man's child. A married man who was back with his wife.

As much as the truth hurt, it was the truth and facts. I stood up and walked back inside. I

passed my ward and went out, I ran down the stairs to the private rooms and looked around.

Nurse: Mam can I help you?

Me: I am looking for Mrs Pheto's room?

Nurse: Don't stay long, the first room on your right.

Me: Thanks..

I slowly walked towards the room and paused by the door as I heard people laughing inside.

Maggie: Babe come on you are lying.

Pheto: I am not lying haha.

Jordy: I was young but I still remember you doing that Daddy.

They all laughed, I breathed out loud and turned around bumping into two men in formal wear. I walked past them without saying a word. They knocked on the door and went inside. Jordy's heart skipped as they took out their badges and introduced themselves.

Mooketsi: Mrs Pheto I am glad you are awake.

Maggie: Thank you

Detective: We are here concerning the murder of Richard Mosa.

Jordy fanned herself with her hand and breathed out continuously. Maggie covered her mouth in shock.

Maggie: Murder?

Pheto looked at Jordy who was sweating all over.

Pheto: Are you okay?

Jordy: Yeah, I am fine.

Maggie looked at Pheto and faked smile.

Maggie: I know him he is my colleague.

Detective: We have traced his phone and the last time it was active was at your house.

Maggie: What Richard has never been to my house.

Detective: Did you someday have him over at your house maybe you don't remember.

Maggie: No, I haven't seen him in a month? Last time I saw him was before the Corona lockdown, that was it.

Pheto raised his eyebrows surprised at how well Maggie was answering the questions considering her memory loss.

Detective: We have a search warrant already, I take it you are not hiding anything.

They gave Maggie the papers, she read them and gave them back.

Maggie: Please feel free..

Mooketsi: Thank you..

The two officers left and Jordy followed them.
Pheto shook his head with his hand on his chin.

Pheto: For someone who lost her memory you
sure remember a lot about Richard.

Maggie: I .

Pheto: (Interrupted) Save it, your memory is fine

Maggie: No, i

Pheto stormed outside, Maggie hopped from
the bed and ran outside but he was nowhere to
be seen.

Upstairs..

The Nurse helped connect back my cannula on
my hand.

Nurse: O shapo?

Me: Yes thanks..

She removed her gloves and threw them in the bin then left, Pheto stuck his head in smiling, I looked away and pressed my phone.

Pheto: Hey..

Me: ..

Pheto: Babe!

Me: Leave me alone and go back to your wife and play happy families again.

Pheto: (Smiling) Ke dirile eng jaanong gape bathong babe a ngadile jaana.

I looked at him and shook my head, he sure had me fooled.

Pheto: Babe

Me: I went downstairs, I heard everything. Now you don't have to feel bad for me because I am carrying your child. Go back to your wife, I am sorry I came between you guys.. (teary) my grandmother was right I should have seen you as a parent not as a man, that's my mistake, my child will be called all sorts of names, still my mistake, I am sorry I actually believed you could love me.

Pheto: Ke kopa go bua le wena, what you saw or heard was..

Me: Leave..

Pheto: Babe..

Me: (Screaming) Leave me alone.. leave me alone LET IT BE ME 🙏

EPISODE 33

At Maggie's House..

Jordy opened the door for the two Detectives and folded her arms holding her breath as they walked inside the house.

Detective: Where you not at the hospital a few minutes ago?

Jordy: I was, you can come inside.

Mooketsi: Thank you..

Jordy: What exactly are you looking for?

The two men ignored her and turned the house upside down. "Mocks" the other Detective called from the bathroom, Jordy bit her lips and sat down tapping her feet as the Detective went inside the bathroom. Few minutes later they both came out, they went outside and went straight to the dustbins. Jordy blinked a few times holding her breath as they went through the garbage.

Mooketsi: When was the last time the garbage was collected?

Jordy: I don't know I arrived yesterday from Gaborone.

Mooketsi: Okay, we are done here.

Jordy: Did you find anything?

Detective: We are sorry for all the mess we caused.

They took off their gloves and got in the car. Jordy followed their car and closed the gate, she sat down on the stoop with her face in her hands, she took a deep breath and went inside the house. She dialed her mother's number and put on loudspeaker.

Maggie: Hello

Jordy: Mummy I made a big mistake.. (crying) I need your help.

Maggie: What happened?

Jordy: I can't talk over the phone, you have to help me or else I am going to jail.

Maggie: I am getting discharged today ke eta, calm down I am coming.

Jordy threw her phone down and closed her eyes, her whole body was shaking. She went into the bathroom and looked around, she screamed and kicked the toilet.

At Nami's Corner..

Pheto raised his hand at the Waitress, she came with her notepad ready to take an order.

Pheto: (Raised his glass) Another round please.

The Waitress walked back to the counter and stood there looking at Pheto.

Waitress: Boss lady the man wants another round, it would be his tenth glass ga ke sure if I should serve him.

The Boss lady put her phone in her apron pocket and they both looked at Pheto.

Boss: Is he driving?

Waitress: Yes..

The Boss lady walked towards Pheto's table and sighed sitting down. She extended her hand to Pheto, he put his glass down and they shook hands.

Boss: I am Nami, the owner.

Pheto: Hello

Boss: We can only serve you another glass if you allow me to call you a cab when you are done here because you can't drive in this state.

Pheto smiled and rubbed his face.

Pheto: Are you saying I am drunk?

Boss: I never said that but I think you had a little too much to drive, go na le di road block mo tseleng.

Pheto: Thank you..

Boss: Re dumalane?

Pheto: Then what happens to my car?

Boss; You will come pick it up kamoso or I can ask one of my waiters to drive it to your house.

Pheto; You are so kind..

Boss: Thank you..

She stood up and walked back to the counter.

Boss; You can serve him..

At Home..

Grandmother got out of the taxi holding baby Lili, Soso walked behind them holding her baby bag and they got inside the house.

China came running inside and hugged Soso, she frowned and hugged China back.

China; Nnana o kae?

Soso: Ssh, she is sleeping.

China: Can I see her..

Granny: Monyana yo o ta tsosa ngwana, go outside.

China: I want to see the baby..

Soso: Then keep quiet before you wake her up.

China covered her face and sat down looking at Granny as she slowly laid the baby down, Soso laid next to her and laid on her stomach.

Granny: Your Aunt will bring you food, o ja o patame, o gagamatse le mpa yeo o e boge.

Soso: Ee mma.. Mme can we talk about Amo.

Granny: What about Amo?

Soso: Kana ha le mo koba mo lwapeng you are driving her straight into Pheto's arms.

Granny: Thats what she wants akere so I am not going to stand in the way of her happiness. A nne le Pheto yoo wa gagwe, ba godise ngwana wa bone.

Soso; Mme kana .

Granny: No, as long as she is with that man then she is not allowed and welcomed back here.
Lona ba le buwang le ene le mmolelle.

Soso breathed out loud and looked at her daughter peacefully sleeping. Granny stood up and fixed her dress.

Granny: Let's go China o lese go rotolela monyana matho.

Soso: Haha which eyes, o mo sotela eng tota?

China stood up and ran outside. Soso picked up her phone and dialed my number.

Me: (Sleepy) Hello

Soso: I sent you my daughter's photo ga o sa buwe sepe ke ii o maswe?

Me: Haha I didn't see it, ne ke robetse.

Soso: How are you?

Me: I broke up with Pheto.

Soso: Oh?

Me: What?

Soso: Le a go boelana akere.

Me: Not this time, I am done with him for good, our only connection right now is our baby.

Soso; Oh, good for you.

Me: He is back with his ex wife, I wish them all the best.

Soso; The baby is crying ta ke mo amuse.

Me: Okay shapo..

Soso hung up and took a photo of her baby's little fingers. She posted it on Facebook captioned " She is perfect #BabyLiberty

#AratwaKeMama #Princess . Two minutes and she already had ten likes and two comments.

Comment: Heela Moghel ngwana yoo wa ga mang? O ntimile baby shower?

Comment 2: Ngwana yoo o monnye ntsaa senepe seo. Batsadi should be notified first before you post the baby in social media.

Soso clicked her tongue, "O monnye mo go eng le gone whose parents should be notified, o seka wa ta go thapellwa ke khadi mo post yame?" She replied the second comment.

At Maggie's House..

She put her bag down with her phone on her ear calling Pheto but his phone ran unanswered.

Maggie looked around the mess and went to Jordy's bedroom. She knocked once and stuck her head in.

Maggie: Jordy..

She raised her head and started crying.

Jordy: I didn't mean to kill him Mummy.

Maggie: What..who?

Jordy: Richard..

Maggie: What? You killed Richard?

Jordy: I didn't mean to kill him Mummy.

Maggie: How do you even know him.

Jordy: He.. (crying) He knew you were my mum and still slept with both of us.

Maggie: What?

Jordy: Then I brought his phone here with me, I threw it in the toilet now it's not there.

Maggie Stood up and bit her lips. She walked around the room with her hands on her neck.

Maggie: Why would you bring his phone here, ever heard of phone tracking?

Jordy: I am scared Mummy.. the Detectives called each other in the bathroom and.. what if they found it Mama I don't want to go to Jail.

Maggie sat down and looked at her daughter.

Jordy: Mama I don't want to go to Prison..

Maggie: They didn't find anything or else they would have made an arrest. Did you tell anyone about this?

Jordy shook her head..

Maggie: Good and you better not tell anyone.
Where did you throw the murder weapon?

Jordy: In the dustin but ke ntshitse plastic ya
teng from the dustbin.

Maggie: Good, where is the plastic?

Jordy: I threw it next door..

Maggie: Go get it, I will start my car and go
throw the weapon far away from here. There
won't be any case without the murder weapon
or any evidence. Go get the plastic.

Jordy ran outside and went to the next door.

At the Hospital..

I replied Soso's photo of Liberty with a heart then put my phone down. Pheto's call came through, I hung up and sent him a text.. "If it's not about the baby please don't call me".

Pheto read the text and threw his phone down.

7 Months Later.. LET IT BE ME 📱

EPISODE 34

7 Months Later..

At the Clinic.. I put on Liby' diaper while China put on her clothes. The nurse gave me the two

medical cards and instructed me to go take Tsabana from the next room

Me: Thank you..

I stood Liby' up and fixed her clothes then walked outside with her diaper bag hanging on my shoulder while China followed me holding their two cards.

In the next room, I gave the other Nurse the children's cards and put Liby' down while I massaged my arms.

Nurse:Le tsa ba tsabana ba le four and cooking oil.

Me: Okay, can I have a sack ke ba tsenye?

Nurse: It's five pula..

I took a ten pula note from the diaper bag and gave to the Nurse, she gave me a sack and i put the four Tsabana packets and cooking oil in it. I looked at the sack then at China and Liby, I looked at the sac again and clicked my tongue then bend my back taking out the cooking oil.

Me: Ke togela tsabana there is no how I can hold the baby and this sack on my own.

Social Worker: Mme kana mma tsabana yo o diretswe bana you can't leave it behind.

Me: I will get it some day, maybe tomorrow. Di taxi tsa golo ha di a sokodisanyana.

Social Worker; Okay if you promise to come back for it ga gona mathata.

Me: Thank you..

I gave China the cooking oil, put the cards in the diaper bag and walked out with Liby on my hip. We walked outside to the main road and waited for a taxi for a few minutes with no luck.

Liby started dozzing off in my hands and became more heavy, I put my hand over my forehead and looked up, sweat dripped down my forehead into my eyes, I wiped the sweat and sighed.

Me: China let's go.. tsamaela ka ha thoko gape.

China walked on my right side while I put Liby's head on my shoulder and we walked along the road.

A black Maserati slowed down at us and the driver rolled down the window.

Jordy: Bona hela jaaka motwane wa gago o ntse moetha, you still think..

Me: (Ignored her) China lesa go tshameka re tsamaye.

Jordy: Stop ignoring me, you still think just because we sleep with married people we are on the same level, look at me driving an expensive car while you walk along the road heavily pregnant in an ugly dress and a heavy nose.

I ignored her and continued walking, China caught up with me and held my hand. Jordy rolled up the window and drove away, I looked behind at my dusty ankle then looked at my floral maternity dress. God didn't I see myself

before I left the house? Why did I have to meet with Jordy looking like this?

I held China's hand tightly and crossed the road. A black BMW stopped Infront of me and the driver rolled down the window.

Driver: Let's go..

Me: Re gorogile.

Driver: That little girl is tired.

I looked at China and sighed, I opened the back door and she jumped inside the car, I got inside and put the baby on my lap.

Me: Dumelang..

Driver: How are you?

Me: I am good, ga re ye kgakala mme.

Driver: Okay, I know gore the days there is shortage of taxis akere they were going around without permits.

Me: Jaaka re sa bolo go ema jaana ebile I ended up leaving food behind.

Driver: And go letsatsi gore..

Me: Yeah..

He lowered the AC and the cold breeze brushed through my skin, I rested my head on the seat and closed my eyes.

Driver: Le ya kae?

Me: Heelang, turn right, the cold air made me forget gore I have to give you directions.

The Driver turned right, I showed him where I stay and he laughed rubbing his face.

Driver: Ehe o nna ha?

Me: Yes, you know someone here?

Driver; No

Me: Okay, thank you.

I woke up China who had fell asleep then we both got out, he reversed his car and left while I walked in the yard. I said hi to Nnete who was sitting with her friend under the tree and went straight to Soso's room. I laid Liby down and slept next to her while China threw herself on the sofa.

Meanwhile the BMW came back and the driver stepped out with the cooking oil.

Driver: Dumelang.

Nnete: Hello

Driver: Batho ba neng ke ba pegile forgot this in my car.

Nnete took the cooking oil and the Driver left. Mokgadi came out of her house and frowned recognising the car.

Mokgadi: (Yawning) Who was that?

Nnete: Ne a pegile bo Amo ba tswa spatela and they forgot mahura in his car.

Mokgadi: Ke gore le bo Amo ba imile ntse ba bata banna ba rona.. (stormed to Soso's room)
Amo.

Half asleep I opened one eye and raised my head.

Me: Yeah?

Mokgadi: Isn't your situation because of someone's husband? Kante ha o ka bata wa gago monna wa lesa ba batho go ta reng?

Me: (Confused) What?

Mokgadi: Tota ke makatswa ke eng gore you want my ex when you have slept with your boyfriend's father, nna who would i be?

She stormed out of the house leaving me completely confused. I closed the door and went back to sleep.

Outside..

Mokgadi: (Angry) Ke gore even with a big stomach she still wants men?

Nnete: What would she do, poor soul hasn't had sex since the day she got pregnant.

They all laughed..

Mokgadi: Ya mo reng nopa it's not us who forced her to sleep with married men, gompieno where is Pheto wa teng?

Nnete: Haha he is busy with girls ba ba serious. Ene ke baby Mama hela.

Mokgadi: (Walked away) Gompieno ke maketse, heela go rata banna ba batho ke phutso.

At Gaborone Hospital..

Pheto removed the latex gloves and threw them in the bin. He wrote something on the patient's card and gave it back to her.

Pheto: Now I am going to give you an injection, then you go take the pills at the dispensary.

Patient: Iyoo i hate injections , is it going to hurt?

Pheto: And Mokento wa teng o bothoko gore, next time you think of having unprotected sex o ta baka

Patient: Iyoo ke bakile..

Pheto laughed, he filled the syringe, he put on new gloves and grabbed cotton.

Pheto: Busa panty..

Patient: Eish.. Iyoo i am going to dump this guy for giving me an STI.

Pheto: I will give you a contact slip o mo neele, busetsa panty a little down.

He injected the patient and stepped back smiling.

Pheto: Done, don't forget the HIV test.

Patient: I won't (frowned) Shit I can't feel my other leg.

Pheto: Boloto..

Patient: Hahaha Iyoo..ishii

She picked up her phone and card then walked outside, Pheto threw the gloves in the bin and washed his hands, he sat down and picked up his phone, he went through his contacts and

paused at my name, he stated at it for a few minutes then put the phone down and called in his next patient. LET IT BE ME 📞

EPISODE 35

Later that Evening..

Pheto threw his phone and car keys on the bed, he took off his white t-shirt and vest and switched on the gyser, he picked up the radio remote and switched it on going to the kitchen, he took out fresh vegetables from the fridge and poured himself a glass of water. Few minutes later he found himself smiling and lost in memory lane as Black Diamond's Ibhanoyi played on the radio.

He laughed alone and continued slicing the vegetables.

At Home..

I took out the baby from the bath and wrapped her in a towel then gave her her bottle, i straightened my back and closed my eyes rubbing my big stomach. I massaged my back and breathed out loud. China put foam on her chin and smiled at me.

China: Amo bona ke monnamogolo..

Me: Haha, tswa mo bateng ke go tshase.

China: Ema pele

Me: China get out of the bath..

China: Ema pele ke a tshameka ka metsi thee

Me: (Snapped) Eish mona get out ke go tshase, ema kante go rilee?

I pulled up her arm, she stood up then I wrapped a dry towel around her, I picked her up and put her on the bed next to the baby. She quickly stood up and started jumping on the bed.

Me: Eish China the mma stop doing that please o ta gata ngwana.

China: Ga ke kake..

Me: (Calm) China the mma..

Chita: Ga ke kake thee Monyanaaaa.

I slapped her on her stomach and she fell on the bed crying.

Me: Akere ne ke go kgalemela..

My phone rang, I stood up and removed it from the charger, I picked up and put on loudspeaker walking outside.

Me; Hello

Soso: Amo.. Jaanong who is crying?

Me: China.. hey mma ke lapile waitse China is draining my soul.

Soso: Hahaha, where is my baby.

Me: She is drinking her milk akere you know gore ga a ja ga a tsenye dingalo.

Soso: The mma send me a photo ke mmone.

Me: I will..

Soso: There is no network here I have been trying to send you guys money but I asked a

colleague gore a go direle she is coming there tomorrow.

Me: Okay, the formula was finished a bo ke reka.

Soso: No Amo I don't want you buying milk with the money you get from Pheto, save that money because business ya gago e eme. How much did you use ke go duele?

Me; I bought a big tin and box of nappies and wipes.

Soso: Ok that girl will send you one point two, buy whatever you guys need.

Me: Thanks

Soso: Have you talked to Pheto, kana you are about to give birth, has he bought baby things?

Me: I have spoken to him..

Soso: Well do that akere it's about the baby, also tell him gore June you are going to school

so that he can start saving for the baby's school fees.

Me: I will tell him when the baby is born..

Soso: Nna nako tse dingwe wa ntena, what would happen if you talk to him now?

Me: Ee shapo I will talk to him.

Soso: Wena don't you know how to think for yourself? June is five months away, it sounds far but ke kamoso.

Me: Shapo I will tell him gore I want to go to school.

Soso: Ee do that.. o kae Mme?

Me: She is still at the cattlepost..

Soso: Who helped you to the clinic, how much did Bibi weigh?

Me: I went alone ebile i had to leave behind ditsabana because I couldn't carry them with the baby.

Soso: Ao why didn't you ask Nnete to go with you or Mokgadi ga o kake wa kgona bana ba le two gape kaha o le moimana.

Me: Ijoo mma.. then I got a lift from some guy that I don't know, go raa gore he once hooked up with Mokgadi or they dated nna ga ke itse, she came in here screaming at me gore ke bata banna ke le moimana hoo ebile why can't I get my own man instead of always chasing people's men.

Soso: She actually said that?

Me: Yeah then I heard her and her sister laughing outside

Soso: Din***na tsa bone, who is the guy?

Me: I don't know him, he drives a BMW, le ene he didn't say anything to me ne a mphile lift hela because there were no taxis kaha ke kukile banyana.

Soso: Sis, I wonder who it is, probably one of her hit and runs akere the men never stick around. Sis Ba ta nyela nna they wouldn't have said that ke le koo, le wena stop being soft o roge batho bao, they think they are better than us just because bone they have both parents. Ba botoka ka eng hela because no one of them wants to work they depend on men to give the two hundred month end, dilo tse. Bata nyela ebile I am calling her.

Me: No don't.. let them be, she cooked and dished one plate for both me and China.

Soso: Akere ke rile buy food, cook in my house le je ke le two.. wena kana le wena wa tena, in life treat people how they treat you. If they don't dish up for you then le wena apaa o ba time. I will ask that girl to send you one point five then le oketse dijo

Me: Okay

Soso: Shapo mma I will call you tomorrow.

Me: Okay shapo..

Soso hung up and picked up her novel, she put her feet up the wall reading. There was a knock outside, she put on her sleepers and opened the door. Dirang smiled holding a basket with fruits and drinks. Soso smiled and opened the door wider. Dirang went inside and put the basket on the table.

Dirang: I bought you fruits and drinks.

Soso: Thanks

Dirang: Can I sit down?

Soso: Sit..you want something to drink?

Dirang: Water

He sat down and looked around the tidy bedroom then picked up the novel.

Dirang: Danielle Steel?

Soso: Ke iketsha pelo hela ka romance.

Dirang: Akere o gana ke go romancer..

They both laughed.. Soso gave him a glass of water and sat next to him.

Soso: I told you why I can't date you rra nna I have a baby, my youngest sister is like my daughter so I have two kids. I am here to make money not date unless you don't mind helping me. But then again banna akere when you talk about money ebile they run away.

Dirang; (Stood up) Ebile I am running away.

They both laughed, Dirang sat down and took Soso's hand into his.

Dirang: I can't say I will take care of them but I will help where I can, le nna I have a daughter ebile ke a aga ko motsee, I currently have a lot on my plate, I survive of tips I get because salary doesn't cover child support le go aga kaha.

Soso: Oh, o aga kwa ga gago?

Dirang: No at home, I don't have a plot.

Soso: Oh.

Dirang: You think I don't have a future right?

Soso: I didn't say that..

Dirang: Nna i grew up sleeping with all my siblings in a one room e le yone kitchen gape, I didn't sleep on a bed until I was in my late twenties le gone ke ta go berekela mo sekgwee,

first two years of my Job I was building a two and half for my parents, connected electricity and water, now that I am done with their house I am building myself a bachelor pad at the far end of the yard.

Soso: That's great, by the way I wasn't judging you.

Dirang: I know but I know everyone is asking themselves why a man in his thirties is building at home instead of at his own yard.

Soso: Mmmh, some people but not me.. nna if I share my story re ya go lala ha.

Dirang: I don't mind,ke bata go lala ha.

Soso: Hahaha kante o rileng?

Dirang: The mma a ko o ntumele ke go bontshe lerato and stop reading fiction, I can show you the real deal.

Soso: Hahaha I bet you have lots of girlfriends here.

Dirang: I don't

Soso: But you have one at home.

Dirang: Not really, mmagwe ngwanake o complicated, ga o ipotse why I am supporting my child at court.

Soso: Baby Mama drama?

Dirang: I am not saying this because I want to sleep with but my baby mama is a witch, dramatic and a lunatic.

Soso: Hahaha heelang..

Dirang: Honest truth..

Soso: Nna i am not looking for anything serious at the moment, obviously I get lonely and horny sometimes.

Dirang: And i am here to help you..

Soso: Hahaha, I have to send money back home, ga o na network o nsendelle five hundred I will pay you kwano.

Dirang: Ke na le cash, akere bo Khudu ba ya Maun I will give him five hundred a neele your little sister, and don't worry you don't have to pay me, ke a becha le ha o nkgana.

Soso smiled and hugged him, he hugged her back.

Soso: Thanks.. I am on my period or else I would properly thank you..

Later that night..

I traced my hand on my stomach as the baby kicked, I found myself smiling alone walking

down memory lane. I sighed and picked up my phone dialing Pheto, I quickly hung up then he called. I cleared my throat and picked up.

Me: Hello

Pheto: Babe.. LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 36

Me: Hello

Pheto: Babe..

Me: I accidentally dialed your number.

Pheto: Wa yaka, say what you wanted to tell me.

Me: (Smiling) Ka re phone e itobeditse thee.

Pheto: Okay, wa gola nnana?

Me: Yes, I never said thank you for the money you always send. Business is not doing well this

days so ke one a ke palamang ka one and buying some things i need and crave.

Pheto: Okay..

Me: The Doctor says it's a boy..

Pheto: I know, he called me and told me.

Me: Sheee..

Pheto: Ke ta dira jang akere you don't answer my calls or reply my texts.

Me: You know why..

There was silence for a few seconds..

Pheto: I miss you..

Me:

Pheto: You don't miss me?

Me: (Smiling) No

Pheto: Wa yaka, tell your grandmother you are coming for an interview kwano the mma, ke ta tsa leave and spend the whole week with you. I want to bond with my baby, it's important didn't your Doctor tell you that?

Me: He did but now I think he only said that because you are friends.

Pheto: Haha the mma ta kwano.

Me: I can't, I am looking after China and Soso's daughter I can't leave them behind.

Pheto: Ta le bone ee.

Me: Ke ye interview ka bana?

Pheto: Babe come on make a plan, think of something.

Me: I can't

Pheto: Ke a go kopa the mma, you are carrying my child kana, ke eng o bata go ntshokodisa ka ngwanake?

Me: I.. (crying) You know how my grandmother is like, segolo if you were in Maun then I would come see you but I can't travel such long distance.

Pheto: Togela..

Me: Kana Mme..

Pheto: (Snapped) Kante o imisitswe ke your grandmother?

Me: Pheto you know..

Pheto: Pheto ke mang wa monkanago?

Me:..

Pheto: Agg Amo your innocent attitude is not so cute anymore, kana this is how some men end up abandoning their kids because Parents become too involved mo di relationship, that is my fucking child, jaanong because your grandmother doesn't want you and I together ke seka ka sapota ngwanake because le nna I

am not stupid enough to support ngwana o go ganwang ka ene. Bona since your Grandmother is God, she will play the role of a father too, I am done, nna ga ke rate mo ekareng ke a lopela. You are twenty two, you are old enough to make your own fucking decisions.

He hung up on me, I wiped my tears and put the phone down, his call came through again.

Me: Hello

Pheto: Wa bona now you made me shout at you, babe the mma ke kopa o te kwano, shapo ee you don't want me, fine but can I please bond with my child? I want us to go to the Doctor's together.

Me: I will see what to do

Pheto: Leng?

Me: I don't know when Granny will be back from the cattlepost, let me find out first.

Pheto: Ke romele made a palamang? You will book three seats then gore o nne le bana.

Me: Let me ask Aunty gore Mme o ta leng.

Pheto: Go ask her right now the babe, let me sent the money.

Me: Don't send yet, let me ask Aunty pele.

Pheto: Okay shapo..

I hung up and got off bed, I went to outside to Aunt's house. I knocked once and opened the door.

Aunt: Amo, are you okay?

Me: Yes.

Aunt: Mpa ye le yone e tona, sit down.

Me: When is Granny coming back?

Aunt: You are not in labour akere?

Me: No, um.. Soso a re re mo etele ko sekgwee so I wanted to ask Granny if we can go.

Aunt; Haha Ao Amo you don't have to ask for permission to do everything but I didn't know the workers are allowed to have guests.

Me; They are allowed only three guests for only a week.

Aunt: Bibi misses her mother so I think it's a great idea you can go plus your grandmother wa go ta mono hela o lebile botsetsi, gape it's for a week akere.

Me: (Smiling) Ee mma

Aunt: Ehe wa go palama fly yaana?

Me: Haha, I am going to bed.

Aunt: Goodnight.

I went back to Soso's room and started packing our clothes, I dialed Soso and put on loudspeaker while I choose better clothes to pack. Her phone went straight to voicemail.

I logged into WhatsApp and pressed the record button.

Me: Rona mma we are going to Gabs kamoso, Pheto said I can come with both kids, I hope you don't mind. I told Aunt we are coming to visit you.

I sent the VN and dialed Pheto.

Pheto: Babe

Me: You can send the money

Pheto: Okay Babe..you are coming with the kids?

Me: Yes but only for a week.

Pheto: Okay no problem motho wame.. let me send.

Few minutes later the phone reported a notification from the bank. I smiled and continued packing. I sat Infront of the mirror and undid my hair, I washed and dried it then tied it into a loose bun

At Maggie's House..

Jordy stepped out of the shower and wrapped a towel around her waist. She reached for the TV remote on the table and increased the volume dancing to Drake's in my feelings. She danced

going to the kitchen and poured herself a glass of juice, she took out the meat from the deep freezer and put it in the sink and went out, she bumped into someone by the door and screamed. Maggie came running out of her bedroom , Jordy adjusted the towel and looked at her mother.

Maggie: I didn't hear you come in.

Jordy; What is this, slaughter house mxm..

She looked at the guy then at Maggie in disgust and walked past them going to her bedroom.

Maggie: Babe go to my room I will get you water.

She went to Jordy's room and slammed the door.

Maggie: I am not going to have you disrespecting my guests in my house.

Jordy: He is not the guy from last night.

Maggie: Jaanong?

Jordy: You are so disgusting, what are you teaching me, you are the parent here.

Maggie: Please don't make it like you learn anything from me.

She slammed the door on her way out. Jordy clicked her tongue and opened her laptop.

The Following Morning..

With Lili sitting on my lap, I looked outside as the bus went over the bridge, I looked at the water and saw hippos, China opened another packet of chips and started eating. My phone vibrated from my pocket, I covered one ear and picked up.

Me: Hello

Soso: You can spend the whole month there ebile le te le buwa sekgata.

Me: Haha lyoo

Soso: You remember when you went on and on about how you were done with Pheto and i said just Mmmh?

Me: We are not back together..

Soso: Mmmh

Me: Ao mma.. he just wants to bond with the baby and take me to the Doctor.

Soso: There are no Doctors in Maun, o bata go go jela segautswane.

Me: Hahaha

Soso: Don't worry we will do conference call and call grandmother, o ta sala hoo thinking we are together.

Me: Hahaha..

Soso: Kwano ke bata go jela mo gongwe jaana madi, ke le guide he is cute but I can't eat cute akere.

Me: Soso Mma gongwe ene he loves you.

Soso: Go have fun nnaka, o tiise nnana mokwata..

Me: Hahaha

Soso: Shapo my shift is about to start.

Me: okay bye..

I put my phone in my pocket and looked outside as the bus left Maun. LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 37

At Home, the same morning.

Nnete knocked on the door and held her waist waiting for a reply, she knocked again and went over to the window.

Nnete: Amo..

Aunt: They are not home, they left phakela.

Nnete: Ba ya kae ba sa reka motakase, they are the ones who use electric kettle rona re thatega metsi ko molelooo now the electricity is on three.

Aunt: Soso booked them a flight ba ile ko go ene ko sekgwee.

Nnete: Mme ba ka bo ba rekile motakase wa rona ee. I bought tweny pula electricity the day before yesterday gompieno wa hela but we only light and use fridge for it, ke ene who boils water with the kettle. She thinks she is special go tswa hoo o rwala rwala nko a shiela ko sekgwee, nxa.

She stormed to the main house.

At Maggie's House .

Maggie's car parked outside and she hurried inside talking to the phone, she went to her bedroom and got a file, she noticed Jordy's

bedroom door opened then she peeked inside and found her packing her clothes.

Maggie: Where are you going?

Jordy: I am going to stay with dad for a few days before I go back to school.

Maggie: Okay, o tsamae ka key I have my own.

Jordy: You are not even going to ask me why I am leaving?

Maggie: Why are you leaving?

Jordy: Because mum you don't act your age, you don't act like a parent.

Maggie: Ke dire jang? How does a parent act because if I remember well if it wasn't for me acting like any mother would have you would be in jail right now.. ke molato to date kante, akere rrago o imisitse tsala ya gago nna gatwe ke dire jang cry for him for the rest of my life?

Jordy nna I never got to be a child because i had kids as a child, please forgive me for being happy.

Jordy: People talk Mama, people see you with all this different guys and they talk.

Maggie: Let them talk, tota nna I have never been a people pleaser ke sone se o bonang le lenyalo le padile. I am going back to work.

At Lethakane..

The bus conductor helped me with China, we went to the toilets, I paid and changed the baby's diaper while China sat on the toilet seat.

China: Ami kante where are we going?

Me: Re ya ko sekgweng.

China: Eish go kgakala ko sekgweng gore.

Me: Are you done?

China: Ke a kaka..

Me: Finish quickly before the bus leaves us behind.

She rolled toilet paper on her hand and attempted to wipe herself, I helped her then we washed hands and left.

China: Amo are we going to see Soso?

Me: Yes..

China: (excited) Yees..

I bought two bottles of water and corn. The bus conductor helped me with the kids again until we reached our seat.

Me: Thanks.. (my phone rang)

I put the baby on the seat and put my foot
Infront of her for support then picked up.

Me: Hello

Pheto: Babe wee, how far?

Me: We are in Lethakane.

Pheto: Okay, is there something you don't eat
because I don't have food ke bata go ya go
reka.

Me: Wai nna I eat everything apart from the
food that I didn't eat even before I got
pregnant, you can buy everything, ga ke je pork
le kolobe hela.

Pheto: Okay, how are the kids?

Me: China is getting impatient, she finished almost everything I bought her, we might have a problem on the way

Pheto: Hahaha

Me: Serious

Pheto: Haha okay let me get back to work ke te ke ngwege.

Me: Okay .

Pheto: I can't wait to see you, ke a go rata wautwaa.

Me: (Blushing) Bye.

I hung up and logged into Facebook as the bus left the bus rank.

At Rhino Camp..

Around lunch time, Dirang walked from the camp to his house, Soso ran after him and finally caught up with him.

Dirang: Hey

Soso: Hey, o chaisitse?

Dirang: No i am going back ka three.

Soso: Okay, um about yesterday o ka nneela madi a teng because my Sister left for fans today.

Dirang: Sure no problem..

He opened the door and Soso followed him inside his room. She looked around and it was neat, there was a framed photo of a little girl hanging on the wall next to an old photo of Dirang in his Maun Senior uniform.

Soso; Hahaha this is you?

Dirang: Haha yeah..

Soso: You were cute..

Dirang: Thanks..

Dirang took out a few American dollars from his bag and gave Soso.

Dirang: Ga o a chenchu it's almost nine hundred pula.

Soso: Wow thanks

Dirang: Sure, I hope a ta leka ha a lekang teng.

Soso: Thanks..

She hugged him and brushed her cheek against his then baby kissed him.

Soso: Thanks, bye

Dirang: Shapo..

She walked out counting the money and smiled putting it in her overall pocket. "Ehe ke sine se o nkganang o jola le Dirang?" Soso turned around and smiled putting both her hands in her pockets.

Soso: I am not dating Dirang..

Kennedy: You are lying I always see you with him

Soso: So I am dating every woman and man you see me with?

Kennedy: The mma Tankiso I love you, why don't you believe me?

Soso: Buy my daughter milk then, my sister called a re madi a shotile.

Kennedy: Ao mma you should have told me yesterday I..

Soso smiled and walked away.

Kennedy; I just sent money back home this morning.

Soso: Okay let me hurry back my lunch break is almost over.

Kennedy turned around and went back, Dirang closed the window, took of his clothes and laid on the bed jealous.

Layer that Afternoon..

Everyone got off the bus while I sat down with the back sleeping in my hands, China stood up on the seat and looked outside.

China: Amo re gorogile mo sekgwee?

Me: Haha yes

China: Hee look at all those people, Amo look they are eating ice cream.

Me: China get your plastic re hologe..

China: Eish mo sekgwee go gonte..

I laid the baby on the seat and stood up taking our bag from the shelve. I smiled as the smell of his cologne hit my nostrils, I turned around and our eyes meet, I lowered my eyes, he smiled at me and raised my chin with his fingers.

Pheto: Babe ke gore jaanong moshimanyana yo o dira nko ya gago eng?

Me: (Smiled shyly) Ga ke bate..

Pheto: (looked at China) Wareng China?

China: Ga ke re sepe.

He leaned over and baby kissed me then helped me with the bag. He picked up Lili, I followed him holding the baby diaper bag and China. He opened the door for me and i sat at the back with the kids, he adjusted the mirror and looked at me.

Pheto: Ke gore ha ne ke sa halega you wouldn't have came?

Me:..

Pheto: You made me sound arrogant, nna my arrogance is in bed never make me act like that to you again Okay.

Me: Ee rra..

Pheto: Ke go kgalemeletse Ee rra yoo.. (he turned and looked at me) Ke nna Babe or Daddy if you don't want to say Babe. If you don't want to call me any of those names don't call me at all. LET IT BE ME 📖

EPISODE 38

At Pheto's House..

I followed Pheto inside the house while he carried our bags, he put them down and stretched his arms.

Pheto: Hey, you must be tired.

Me: Yeah from sitting.

I put the baby down and bent my back a little.

Pheto: China are you hungry?

China: Yes

Pheto: There is food in the fridge, you can have whatever you want.. (pointing) In there

China: Yes..

China ran towards the kitchen then Pheto pulled me into his chest, he hugged me and breathed his clean breath on me. I had a little bit of déjà vu, cold blood ran through my veins and I remembered just how good it always felt to be wrapped up in his big chest. I rested my head on his chest and he touched my hair.

Pheto: What is this hairstyle called?

Me: (Looked up at him) Ga ke bate.

He smiled..

Pheto: I missed you..

Me: I missed you too..

He looked into my face and kissed me, I kissed him back, he touched my stomach and the baby started kicking. He broke the kiss and looked at me.

Pheto: Ke gore ne mma why have you been denying me this?

Me: I haven't been..

Pheto: Ntse o dira eng?

Me: Kana ke gore wena you don't understand, my grandmother raised me, she is the only parent I have and..

Pheto: And she should dictate your life?

Me: I didn't say that..

Pheto: You don't have yo say it because you do it, come on you are old enough to get married on your own, nna babe I love you but I only have one problem with you, you are a people pleaser and nna I hate that, learn to stand your ground, learn to say no and know when it's enough. I am not saying disrespect your grandmother, I am just saying have a back bone, you don't have to jump everytime she says so. She is not going to be here someday and you are not going to know how to live your life because it has been dictated to you your whole life. Your grandmother took care of you

when your mum abandoned you, that's great, she made sure you went to school, you never went to bed hungry, and you should be grateful for that, she did a great job but that doesn't give her the right to control you, le wena by disagreeing with her doesn't make you a bad disrespect child. It's like when a parent spansks their child, it doesn't mean gore they don't love them.

Me:..

Pheto: You are going to be a mum in a few months, how are you going to raise your child when you can't make decisions for yourself?

Me: I hear you.. (fade smile) Ke lapile I just want to shower and rest.

Pheto: Let me fix you a bath.

Me: Ta ke thapise banyana pele.

Pheto: I will do it, o lapile, rest I will call you when your bath is ready.

Me: O bone China kana ga a utwe.. she will eat everything in your fridge.

Pheto: Hahaha believe me in the next two days o ta bo a sa bate dijo.

Me: Haha..

Pheto: Let me show you your room..

Me: My room?

Pheto sounded the disappointment in my voice and smiled.

Pheto: Yeah..

He picked up the bags and i followed him to the almost empty bedroom with only a bed and wall wardrobe.

Pheto: This is not much but I think it's comfortable akere.

Me: Yeah..

Pheto: Are you okay?

Me: (Snapped) Ee ke siame why wouldn't I be?

Pheto: Jaanong wa omana?

Me: Look I am tired okay, I was sitting for almost ten hours so I am tired.

Pheto: Okay you can rest.

I took off my shoes and got onto the bed, I swallowed a big lump and closed my eyes, tears rolled down my cheeks and I wiped them sobbing.

My phone vibrated from my pocket, I wiped my tears and picked up.

Me: Hello

Nnete: There is no electricity.

Me: Okay i will buy and send.

Nnete: Jaanong ne o tsamaelang o sa o reka, you know gore ke lona le dirisang more power go tswa hoo..

Me: Mxm I am not buying it, you will sleep in the dark.

Nnete: Heela mma wee..

I hung up and dialed Soso but her number didn't go through. Few minutes later Pheto came in, I closed my eyes pretending to be asleep. He pick up the baby diaper bag and went outside.

At Home..

Nnete 's phone reported battery low and she clicked her tongue. Mokgadi came out of her room and stood by the door with her hand above her forehead. She called her son, he came running then she gave him a twenty pula note.

Mokgadi: Go buy me ten pula airtime then buy yourself dibonzi.

Nnete: The mma there is no electricity.

Mokgadi: I have to make an important call.

Nnete: Will the person buy us electricity?

Mokgadi: Aah aah monna wame ke ene a ta kgonang go reka electricity everyday, let's sleep in the dark them, nna that was my last money.

Nnete: Mxm

She went inside the house picking up her phone.

Nnete: Hello

Him: Ke rile ncheke ke go he madi a motakase.

Nnete: I am coming..

At Rhino Camp..

In only a towel, Soso opened the door yawning and put a foot on the door.

Dirang: Ao today I am not allowed inside?

Soso: I am sleepy, o ka ncheka kamoso.

Dirang: Okay goodnight.

Soso: Goodnight..

She watched him leave then she closed the door and took off her towel.

Manager: O jola le OD?

Soso: No he is just a friend.

Manager: Wa yaka, I always see the way he looks at you.

Soso: I can't control how he looks at me akere.

Manager: O seka wa nthakanya le basimanyana ba ma guide.

Soso: Kante why are we even talking?

Soso got ontop of him and slid down his middlefinger sized dick, she went up and down and in circles as the Manager made choking sounds with his eyes wide opened.

Soso: Are you okay?

Manager: Yes hey wa relela babe..

Soso rolled her eyes and turned around doing reverse cowgirl.

At Pheto's House..

Pheto switched off all the lights and left the passage lights on, I heard his bedroom door close then I stood up and put on my gown.

I looked at the kids peacefully sleeping then left the lights on. I softly knocked on Pheto's door, he opened the door only in his boxers.

Pheto: Hey..

I closed the door and looked at him, he smiled. I took off my gown then got into bed. Pheto laughed and got into bed, I put my hand on his stomach and traced it down his navel, I rubbed his almost erect dick and breathed out loud, my clit throbbed, I wiped the sweat off my face and closed my eyes, my toes curled and I moaned the most loudest moan ever.

Me: Babe the rra..

I closed my legs together..

Pheto: Ke dire jang?

Me: Dira..

Pheto: Hahaha..

He got up and sat at the edge of the bed then pulled me towards him, he kissed my stomach going down my bellybutton.

Me: Babe the rra tsenya, don't kiss me.

He laughed and rubbed his full erect penis on my vagina, I covered my eyes and breathed out loud, he slowly squeezed himself in then pulled out. I moaned as he went in again..

Pheto: Shit..still damn tight.. (18+ Sex scene will be posted in the group). ***LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 39

The Following Day

Half asleep, I knod my head as Pheto said something, he grabbed his car keys and leaned over for a kiss. I heard the door close and his car leave then my phone rang.

Me: (Sleepy) Hello

Soso: Hey, ke gone e bowang network ya mono did you guys arrive safely?

Me: Mmmh

Soso: Where are the kids?

Me: Sleeping.

Soso: Okay, I sent you madi o a bone?

Me: Mmmh

Soso: Okay let me connect you with Granny.

Me: Okay..

Soso merged the numbers.

Granny: Hallo

Soso: Hello Mme it's Soso.

Granny: Ehee, I was going to call you later,
gatwe bo Amo ba tsile koo?

Me: Yes Granny we are here..

Granny: Ehee, you arrived safely, don't take long
and come back you know gore a person in your
situation shouldn't be traveling up and down
akere, nna I will come in two weeks ke lebile
your due date.

Me: Ee mma..

Granny: I wanted to bring you to the cattlepost
jaanong we are having water troubles here.

Me: Ee mma.

Granny: O kae China was she happy about
coming?

Soso: She was very excited.

Granny: Ehee there is no problem.

Soso: Bye bye we will call you when the network is back.

Granny: Ee ngwanaka.

Me: Bye

Granny: Bye..

Soso cut off Granny and we both laughed.

Soso: We are going to hell..

Me: Ke gone hela

Soso: So how was your first night?

Me; Shapo hela..

Soso; Agoo a ko buwe the monyana, did he bond with the baby?

Me: Haha yes he did and i am not saying anymore.

Soso: Wena the wa bora, shapo.

Me: Shapo..

I went back to sleep, after what felt like two seconds I heard the TV playing on high volume. "Eish" I murmured then got out of bed and put my gown on. I slid my feet in Pheto's sleepers and walked to the sitting room. My heart almost choked me as Jordy came out of the kitchen, she looked at me up and down then folded her arms.

Jordy; And then?

I reached for the TV remote and lowered the volume.

Me: Bana ba robetse..

Jordy: Bana ba ga mang in who's house because I know for a fact Jordan is not here. Le gone ga o swabe o ta o shikashikere banyana coming to my father's house? O horwa ke yone mpa, you see yourself as Mrs Pheto. Your age mates are hustling out there, wena you choose to be a home wrecker, how do you sleep at night knowing my mum almost died because of you?

Me: Jordy you can say whatever you want to say, it doesn't hurt me anymore.

Jordy: I wish you and your child die during labor, the world can be better with less stupid whores like you. That's why your mother and father don't love you sale ba bone gore o hapaane.

She grabbed the TV remote and increased the volume.

Jordy: This is my dad's house and i can do whatever I want, don't tell me about kids, whose kids?

I ignored her and went back to the bedroom, I grabbed my phone and dialed Pheto

Pheto: Babe..

Me: Jordy is here..

Pheto: Let me call her, are you okay?

Me: (Wiped my tears) I am fine..

Pheto: You are crying, what happened?

Me: Nothing..

Pheto hung up and dialed Jordy. Her phone rang unanswered. "I don't want any trouble, if you can't be nice to my guests then leave" he sent the text and put his phone down. He clicked his tongue and grabbed his car keys, he went to the next room and stuck his head in.

Pheto: I am going home for five minutes, cover for me.

Colleague: Okay..

Pheto went down the stairs taking off his coat and went to the parking lot. He threw his coat on the passenger seat and dialed my number reversing out of the parking lot.

Me: Hello

Pheto: Are you okay I am on my way.

Me: I am fine.

Pheto: O sure?

Me: Yes I am fine..

Pheto: Ke eta..

He hung up and joined the lane..

At Rhino Camp..

Soso came out of her rooms pushing the laundry basket, she pushed it to the laundry room, everyone kept quiet as she came in, she looked around sensing the awkwardness then she seperated the sheets and towels.

Marea: Gatwe you are going to the store room?

Soso: Mang nna?

Marea: Yes you, you came just four months ago
ebile you are being promoted?

Soso: I did bookkeeping so maybe that's why ke
isiwa storeroom.

Colleague: Go monate to sleep with the boss
akere.. rona bo Keba we are going to die ntse re
alola dikobo tsa makgowa.

Soso: Excuse me? Why are you accusing me of
things I know nothing about?

Marea: News on this camp travel faster than
lightning send to a woman who sleeps with
someone's man.

Soso ignored them and left, she fixed her apron
and put the feather duster in her pocket.

At Pheto's House..

I laid Lili on the bed and applied Vaseline on her body, China put on her panty and sat down taking out clothes in the bag, she threw them on the bed then stood up holding a short jumpsuit.

China: I want to wear this one..

Me: Okay

China: Amo do you know what's in the fridge. There is polony, ishclm, youghut le cake, ke tsa rona akere.

Me: Sssh..

China kept quiet and i listened carefully to Pheto and Jordy..

Jordy; I am your child, where do you want me to go when you have brought my enemy in here.

Don't you ever think about how I feel about this whole situation, she is my age mate, my best friend? You practically raised her and.. you want me to be fine with everything.

Pheto: I don't care if she is your age mate or if she is younger, if you are not going to respect her then leave.

Jordy: With pleasure.. (crying) I.. I hope you are happy dad..

Jordy grabbed her handbag and left, Pheto went to his bedroom and washed his face, he looked at himself in the mirror and sighed.

He saw me in the mirror and turned around smiling.

Me: I want to go back home, I don't want to come between you and your kids.

Pheto: Then why are you getting between me and the one you are carrying kana ene ga se wame?

Me: (Shaky voice) I don't..

Pheto: (Snapped) You know what leave le nna I don't have time for kids, o simolla go ntena, o toga o ntena Amolemo, I don't have time to deal with your immature ass. Are you going to leave everytime someone has a problem with our relationship? This is starting to bore me.

I wiped my tears and sniffed.

Pheto: Wipe those fucken tears ga o ngwana. I am going back to work. Ga ke bowa I better

find you with your bags packed or grown-up with a backbone. Your choice..

He left and slammed the door.. LET IT BE ME 📖

EPISODE 40

Later that Afternoon..

Nnete entered the electricity digits on the meter box and frowned as they read eighteen point seven. She dialed Mojo's number going outside, she sat in the stoop with her phone against her ear.

Mojo: Hello

Nnete: Ao rra you bought exactly for twenty pula.

Mojo: Akere you said twenty pula ee.

Nnete: Shapo ga le na mosola thee, delete my number.

She clicked her tongue and logged into Facebook. She stood up and went inside the house and laid on the bed. She heard the TV playing in the sitting room, she got out of bed and stormed to the sitting room. She grabbed the TV remote and switched it off.

Nnete: Tswa.. mmago o kile a reka motakase, get out.

Mokgadi came in.

Mokgadi: O kobela ii monyana a bata go leba TV.

Nnete: I am saving electricity, akere wena when you have money it's for airtime and dibonzi.

Mokgadi: This TV is not your, Papa sit down and watch. I will buy electricity or just buy TV for us, dilo tsa batho di a buwa.

Nnete: Yeah buy electricity nna I don't work for anyone.

She went back to the bedroom, Mokgadi switched on the TV and gave her son the remote.

At Pheto's House..

Lost in my thoughts, I put Lili's bottle in cold water and grabbed a bowl of soft porridge, I sat down and put Lili between my legs.

China: Amo ke ye go tsa Apple?

Me: No you already had a banana, you will have an apple later.

China: Daddy said I can have whatever I want.

Me: Who is Daddy?

China: Your friend..

Me: Well he didn't say you can have everything you want at once.

China: Can i have biscuits then, I saw them.

Me: (Snapped) Eish wena China why do you eat like a homeless child, wa tena waitse le gone get off that chair and sit down.

China frowned and blew her cheeks, she sat down and folded her arms.

Me: Okay go get two biscuits..

She excitedly ran to the kitchen and came back with two biscuits, she sat down on the carpet Infront of the TV chewing.

Amo: Tsenya dipopae ee.

I changed to cartoon Network and continued feeding Lili. I reached for my phone and started typing "I am sorry that our friendship had to end this way, I crossed the line and i am sorry, it hurts me that you and I will never go back to how everything was, I love your dad and we are expecting a baby together. If you Want to

scream and hate someone hate me not him, friends are temporary but parents are forever, your dad loves you and everything he says or does its because he loves you. Believe me my intention was to never get between you guys. One day you will meet someone who loves you and you will understand that it's hard to let go."

I read the text over and over again then sent it to Jordy. I held my breath as the text got delivered. I looked at my phone expecting a reply.

At Rhino Camp later that day..

Soso threw herself on the bed and took off her shoes, she closed her eyes and sighed. Someone knocked at the door.

Soso: (with her eyes still closed) Who is it?

Dirang: It's Dirang..

Soso rolled her eyes and opened the door.

Dirang: Can I come in?

Soso: Yes come in.. zup?

Dirang: I am good and you?

Dirang went inside and folded his arms looking at Soso.

Soso: Zup?

Dirang: Nna i like you Tankiso but I hear things around here and they got me wondering if I am wasting my time.

Soso: What did you hear?

Dirang: That you are dating Tsheko.

Soso: So because I got promoted to the store room e bile I am sleeping with with the manager. Nna kana Dirang I didn't get hired by my form five certificate, I have a certificate in book keeping that's why I got promoted to the store room, I am not sleeping with Tsheko, people who are saying that are probably just bitter women who will die ntse ba cleaner, they are jealous of me, I bet if you ever got promoted le wena go tsile gotwe you are sleeping with your Boss. In this world no one wishes good for others, ke gore gatwe I am supposed to be stuck cleaning rooms when I could be working in something I am good at. Dirang if you are going to believe everything you are going to hear on this camp then I don't think should try whatever we wanted to try.

Dirang: No, I don't believe them that's why I came to you, I am sorry i am not accusing you of anything. I know how women are, they are jealous of you because you are the most beautiful and the youngest.

Soso: (Smiling) I am?

Dirang: Yes..

He took out his wallet and counted a few Euro notes.

Dirang: I got a huge tip today.. tsa..(gave Soso the money) When you change it ke five seventy.

Soso: Wow, so much money?

Dirang: Some people are good tippers especially the ones who tip ka madi a sa chenchiwang, ba ba itseng dipula ba ba ntsha ma twenty pula.

They both laughed..

Soso: Thanks..

Dirang: Let me go back to my room.. have a great evening.

Soso: You too..

She closed the door after him and locked it, she sat on the bed looking at the money then she put it under the mattress with the other money.

At Pheto's House..

I finished washing the plates and packed them nicely then poured myself a glass of juice and went to the sitting room.

The door opened and Pheto came in talking to the phone.

Pheto: She is lying I didn't kick her out, I simply asked her to respect my guests or leave and she choose to leave.

MmaP: So you choose your girlfriend over your child?

Pheto: Amo is carrying my child too, ke dire jang kick her out while Jordy could have chosen to be respectful. I didn't ask her to be friends with her again, ke rile just respect her.

MmaP: I don't know what happened to you my son, you used to love your kids and make wise decisions but after you meet that girl.. I feel like I don't know you anymore.

Pheto: Kante why am I the bad guy in everything, Maggie cheats ga ke mo thala ke phoso. Jordy disrespects my girlfriend ga ke mo fa ultimatum i am the bad guy, doesn't anyone care about my happiness?

MmaP: Ofcourse we care about you but..

Pheto: There are no buts in love and care, if you do care then let me be happy, I am not hurting anyone here, people just have to accept things have changed and let's all move on.

MmaP: (Sniffed) How far is that girl?

Pheto: Her name is Amolemo, she is eight months.

MmaP: Then why hasn't her parents come here go bega mpa.

Pheto: Because you are not the only ones against us.

MmaP: Tota o buwa jang there is a child involved.

Pheto: Exactly why you should accept our relationship but no, you guys choose to hate her le sa mo itse.

The bedroom door opened and i came inside.

Pheto: Mme I have to go, bye..

He hung up and sat on the bed taking off his shoes.

Me: Hi

Pheto: Hey

Me: I cooked, your food is in the microwave.

Pheto: Thanks..

He took off his t-shirt and looked at me.

Pheto: So have you packed your bags?

Me: No..

Pheto: Have you grown up and grew a backbone?

Me: I feel like you have to accept me the way I am, I don't like hurting people, I am not a rude person and..

Pheto: Did i ask you to be mean or rude to anyone?

Me: No but..

Pheto: But what?

Me: I.. (frowned).. I am staying..(touched my stomach) Aaah..

Pheto: Babe?

I closed my eyes and sat down, I felt water wet my panties, I stood up and we both looked at the wet stain on the bed.

Pheto: (Smiling) Babe your water broke.. LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 41

At the Hospital..

The midwife removed his gloves and threw them in the bin, he wrote on my card and put it down.

Him: How are the contractions, on the scale of zero to ten?

Me: Two, ekare di period pains.

Him: Okay, don't panic the water can break a week before you start dilating, right now you are not dilating.

Me: But is my baby going to be okay?

Him: Yes, we are monitoring his heart beat and do far so good, you are two weeks earlier than your due date and there are no risks.

Me: Okay, thank you..

Him: If you feel any pain press this button i am a few minutes away

Me: Thank you..

The Doctor washed his hands and left, few minutes later Pheto came in carrying Lili and holding China's hand.

Pheto: Hey..

Libi raised her arms and Pheto put her on the side of my bed.

Me: Hey

Pheto: Don't worry the Doctor explained everything to me, you and the baby are going to be fine. (Held my hand) Our champ is going to be here in less than twenty four hours.

Me: (Smiling) I am scared..

Pheto: Don't be scared, when it's all over you are going to forget the pain.

Me: (Smiling) ..

Pheto: Now I have to go to the shops and buy everything you and the baby are going to need.

Me: I am sorry now you have to take care of the kids.

Pheto: Don't worry I got it all handled.

Me: No i will speak to Soso a te go ba tsaa, she was supposed to come here month end but I am sure o ka tsaa unpaid leave.

Pheto: I will register them tomorrow at a daycare.

Me: Babe thats lots of money, gape Libi is young, she is going to be expensive.

Pheto: One month won't hurt, please don't stress I got this.

Me: No.. you don't have to take care of them, give me my phone.

Pheto gave me my phone and i dialed Soso but her number didn't go through. I opened WhatsApp and sent her a message.

Me: I sent her a text.

Pheto: How are you feeling?

Me: I am fine now ke tsenngwa stress ke bananyana. China..

She sat on the bed and touched my stomach.

Me: I am going to be here tonight, so Malome Pheto will take care of you okay, be nice, don't eat too much okay.

China: Okay

Me: O seka wa senya sepe Malome wa shapa.

China: Ka mpama?

Me: No with a stick but it's painful.

China: Okay i won't eat too much, I will have banana only.

I smiled and touched her red cheeks.

Me: Good girl, Soso o eta o tsile go le tsa.

China: Re ya ko Maun?

Me: Yes

China: I don't want to go back to Maun, the fridge doesn't have food.

Me: Hahaha she will buy you everything you want, promise me you will be a good girl.

China: I will..

Me: Good girl.. ta ke sune sekopo.

She leaned over and i kissed her forehead.

Pheto: This warms my heart, you are going to be a great mother.

Me: Thanks babe..

He picked up Libi and put her on his chest.

Pheto: Seriously i don't know what to buy, rona kana sale re beile botsetsi go santse go tsetwa ka metseto ya setswana.

Me: Ask the shop assistants they will help you.

Pheto: Okay.. I love you

Me: (Smiled shyly) I love you too

He kissed my forehead and left with the kids, I sighed and rubbed my stomach. My heart skipped thinking how my grandmother was going to react knowing i had been lying about being with Soso all this time. My baby kicked, I breathed out loud and looked at the wall.

The Following Morning..

I woke up to Soso's call, I yawned and rubbed my eyes before picking up.

Me: Hello

Soso: Please tell me you are lying

Me: I am not lying, the baby is coming any minute.

Soso: Mmaweeee heela re shule, ra go mo apaa ka size maa mmago?

Me: I don't want to think about it because I might distress my baby.

Soso: Agg maybe it's a good thing this happened, they will get over it and stop trying to come between you le rraagwe ngwana wa gago.

Me: I am scared..

Soso: Leave her to me.. (sighed) Jaanong where are the kids?

Me: With Pheto, is it possible to get on the next plane he can't handle two kids?

Soso: Ke kamoso hela, Eish mxm, I will be there kamoso afternoon.

Me: Thanks..

Soso: Mmmh, how are you feeling though, how are the contractions?

Me: They are not painful, nna ga ke utwe sepe.

Soso: Heee o santse o le kgakala, when the real ones hit you wouldn't know what to do with yourself o mpotse.

Me: Hahaha maybe they differ from every woman to woman.

Soso: Maybe, thats why some women have two or more kids, nna if I ever fall pregnant it would be by witchcraft.

Me: Hahahaha

The Doctor came in..

Me: The mma please make sure you are here kamoso please.

Soso: I will don't worry okay?

Me: Okay bye.

Soso: Bye..

I hung up and put the phone down.

Him: How are you feeling?

Me: Fine..

He put in his gloves..

Him: Any pain?

Me: Not much but more painful than yesterday.

Him: Okay, let me check if there is any progress down there.

Me: Okay..

He pulled the sheet off me, I opened my legs and he inserted a finger, I looked at his face and there were no emotions. He removed the gloves and wrote on my card.

Him: I am going to check the baby's heartbeat.

Me: Okay.. is everything okay?

Him: Yeah, please pull your dress up.

I pulled my nighty dress up, he checked the heartbeat and wrote down.

Me: Is everything okay?

Him: Yes, on a scale of zero to ten how are the pains?

Me: Four

Him: Okay, how is your back?

Me: Painful..

Him: Okay, your baby might be here before the end of the day.

Me: Thanks..

At Pheto's House..

Pheto put Libi on the car seat and threw in China's bag. He helped her get inside the car and strapped on the seat belt.

He dialed my number and put on a headset driving out.

Me: Babe

Pheto: Hey, I managed to find them a daycare maabane so ga ke sena go ba dropa I am coming there.

Me: Okay thanks babe..

Pheto: How are you feeling..

Me: The pains have increased but they are not that bad.

Pheto: Ga le kake la phirima o sa belega.

Me: Haha I can't wait, the Doctor said that too. Soso a re she will be here tomorrow afternoon.

Pheto: Okay no problem.. I managed to buy a few things the rest Soso will help me buy akere.

Me: Yeah .

Pheto: I bought a crib maabane but I haven't made it and a baby stroller.

Me: Haha babe stroller mo mothabeng wa Maun.

Pheto: Let me drop off the kids.

Me: Okay..

Later that Afternoon..

Soso hurried to her bedroom and changed into a short black jumpsuit and sandals, she packed a few clothes in her bag and took out all her money under the bed.

Dirang: Didn't you hear me calling you?

Soso: (Turned around) Oh sorry, one of the stuff canceled their flight so ke bone space today, my little sister gave birth do I have to go home and take care of my daughter and youngest sister.

Dirang: For how long?

Soso: Unpaid ya leave ya two weeks then akere nna ta bo ke tseno mo lifing ya kgwedi.

Dirang: Okay i will find you ko Maun.. flights are costly wa itse tota?

Soso: Ga ke na choice right now.

Dirang took out his wallet and gave Soso his bank card.

Dirang: Reka se se shotang..

Soso: Dirang..

Dirang: I am sure my house won't fall one month akere.

Soso hugged him and kissed his lips.

Soso: Thank you..

Dirang: The mona o seka wa mpolaa..

Soso; Ao rra Hahaha I will just use one thousand.

Dirang: Okay

She hugged him again and kissed him.

Soso: Tanki the rra..

Dirang: Anything for you.

Soso: Ta ke tsamaye..

That Evening at the Hospital..

I walked around the room cradling my stomach, i breathed out continuously and laid on the bed. Pheto came in with the midwife.

Midwife: How are you feeling?

Me: (Frowned) The pain is ten out of ten right now.

Midwife: Let me check your cervix maybe now you are dilating.

He put on his gloves and checked the cervix, he shook his head and looked at Pheto.

Midwife: I am going to check the heartbeat now..

Me: Aah i want to push..

Pheto held my hand and squeezed it looking at the Doctor.

Pheto: How is he?

Midwife: He is in distress.. the mother is having stalled labor, I have to take her to take her to theater right now

Pheto: Doc she is less than thirty eight weeks pregnant, thats a risk.

Midwife: If we don't act now we might loose one or both of them..

Pheto rubbed his face and held my hand tightly..

Pheto: Babe it's..

I pulled my hand..

Me: Ntogele.. (crying) lyoo..ishhh.. uhuuuuuu.

I looked up at the lights as the midwife pushed my bed into theater. LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 42

At Maun Bus Rank..

Mokgadi hugged her boyfriend one last time and stood up from the seat, she stretched her body and picked up her handbag.

Outside Soso bought two bananas and a bottle of water then got inside the bus, her eyes fell on her cousin, she tried to get off the bus but Mokgadi had already saw her.

Mokgadi: (Surprised) Soso?

Soso: Heey.. I didn't see you there.

Mokgadi: And then wena what are you doing in Maun, aren't Amo and the kids visiting you?

Soso: Ke cheka bae ko Gaborone, i know it was going to be a big deal if I went home first.

Mokgadi: And then Amo?

Soso: Eish kana ke gore le wena I don't know whether to trust you anymore because lately you have turned into an enemy.

Mokgadi: Don't tell me then ga ke bate gore ka moso a bo gotwe I was part of your shenanigans.

Soso: Please don't mention you saw me..

Mokgadi: I wont, enjoy.

Soso: Shapo

Mokgadi got out of the bus, Soso looked around for an empty seat then sat down behind Mokgadi's boyfriend. She dialed my number and it ran unanswered. "Ke mo buseng to hand right now I managed to get a flight today". She sent the text then Kenneth's call came through, she rolled her eyes and picked up.

Soso: Hello

Kenneth: Hi gatwe you went home early?

Soso: Ee ne o reng?

Kenneth: You could have told me I would have given you something.

Soso: Do ewallet then.

Kenneth: Eish I have cash mathata, I was on my way to your room now to give you money.

Soso: Save it I will come get it when I come back.

Kenneth: Okay babe..

Soso rolled her eyes and hung up, Manager's call came in and she stared at the phone until he hung up, he called again and she picked up.

Soso: Hello

Manager: Babe I can't sleep, send me a sexy message the borethe jwame.

She threw up a little in her mouth and clenched her jaws, she cleared her throat and took a deep breath.

Soso: Wareng?

Manager: Send me a sexy message babe..

Soso; Okay

Manager: Okay Mogatsaka you arrived well?

Soso: Yeah..

Manager: Why are you one word answering me, who are you with?

Soso: (Annoyed) I am in the bus.. let me send the text.

Manager: Okay babe..

She hung up and smiled texting

Soso: I already miss your dick babe, I am going to suck it until you cum in my mouth and ride you crazy.

Manager: (Replied) 😊😊 yes baby I like it, send photo baby.

Soso clicked her tongue, she put the phone on flight mode and connected her headsets.

At the Hospital

Half asleep i heard the sound of a baby crying, I tried to open my eyes but everything was blurry then I fell back to sleep. The Doctor and Nurse removed me from the operation table on to the bed and took the baby to the recovery room.

Meanwhile outside Pheto sat down with his head in his hands, he stood up and took out his phone from his pocket and dialed his niece.

Niece: Hello

Pheto: Hey, how are the kids?

Niece: They are both sleeping now, I was studying too

Pheto: Okay i will be there in a few.

Niece: Okay no problem but madi a oketsega every hour.

Pheto: Haha shapo.

He hung up and rubbed his hands together approaching the Doctor.

Pheto: Doc .

Doctor: (Smiling) Both mother and son are doing well, mother is kind of it at the moment because of the epidural but she will be fine, the operation was a success.

Pheto: (Smiling) Thank you

Doc: You can come in, your son is a bit heavy for a premature, three point six kilograms.

Pheto: Yeah, that's my son.

He followed the Doctor inside and smiled looking at the baby, he sucked on his fist and made baby sound.

Pheto: You are perfect..

He looked at me and held my hand, I opened my eyes and smiled.

Pheto: You did well..

Me: Can I see him?

Pheto picked up the baby and gave him to me, I closed my eyes and looked the other way crying then gave the baby back.

Me: (Crying) It's my fault, if I didn't try to do an abortion then he wouldn't be like this. LET IT BE ME 🙏

EPISODE 43

Me: (Crying) It's my fault, if I didn't try to do an abortion then he wouldn't be like this.

Pheto: Sssh.. our baby is fine..

He took the baby and put him on his bed, he traced his fingers in my hair as I slowly closed my eyes and dozed off. The Doctor came in with forms and my medical card.

Pheto: The epidural is slowly weering off.

Doctor: She will be fine in the next two hours or three. In the mean time you can fill in this forms I will come get them.

Pheto: Okay thanks.. and thank you for saving them, I know the risks and danger of a c-section before full term.

Doctor: No need to thank me, it's my job.

Pheto picked up the pen and started filling the forms, he looked at the baby and smiled then took out his phone and clicked the baby's first photo.

Me: Pheto..

Pheto: Hey I am here..

Me: The baby..

Pheto: He is fine, he is here..

I let out a fake smile and touched my head frowning.

Me: Aaah it's painful..

Pheto: Try to rest you will be out of it in a few minutes.

Me: Okay.. is he beautiful?

Pheto: Very, just like Daddy.

Me: Mmmh.. (sniffed) I am sorry, I..

I closed my mouth and sighed. Pheto squeezed my hand and sat on the plastic chair. He looked at the baby then at me and sighed.

At MmaDirang's House..

MmaDirang gave her husband a cup of tea and sat on the other plastic chair enjoying hers. The old man sipped on his tea and put the cup on top of the bucket that was put up side down.

RraDirang: Network ya sekgwa ke matakala I have been trying to call Dirang all day but his number is off, Monthusi was here a re o bata go helletsa nto before he goes to Shakawe, he got a tender for six months there.

MmaDirang: He will send the money go raa gore o paledisitswe ke yone network.

RraDirang: I hope so, segolo ha a ka tsenya disenke, for doors and windows he will find someone else.

They both kept quiet, RraDirang sipped on his tea and looked up at the clear sky.

RraDirang: E ile pula..

MmaDirang: Mmh..(hit her leg) Issh hey monang wa mono bathwaamodimo, ke one wa malaria, let's go inside.

At Pheto's House

Pheto threw his cars keys on the table and sighed rubbing his face, he switched on the kitchen lights and opened the fridge, he took out a bottle of still water and opened it then took out his phone and dialed Maggie.

He knocked on the spare room then opened the door and peeked inside, his niece was

sleeping peacefully with the kids. He closed the door and went to his bedroom.

Maggie: Hello wena Pheto you don't know what time it is?

Pheto: Ke eng wa jola?

Maggie: Haha ee, what do you want?

Pheto: Can I ask you something?

Maggie: Whatever it is must be important if you are going to call me at almost midnight.

Pheto: Ke buwe?

Maggie: Um (got out of bed) Yeah talk to me.. wazup?

Pheto: I am not trying to start a fight or anything but I want you to be honest with me. What started boring you in our relationship?

Maggie: Are you okay?

Pheto: I just don't want to make the same mistakes this time around.

Maggie: I always feel one has to date around and have fun before they settle down, I didn't do that, I was a young mother then instantly became a wife, I never got to have fun and go out with my friends hela re ya boitaolong, I always had kids to take care of. Our vacations were always with kids, never just you and me. I never knew how it felt like to have no responsibility over other people. After the kids went to varsity there were no sparks between us, we didn't even say goodnight or goodmorning anymore, the sex wasn't exciting anymore..that's why I found comfort in other people, it was adventures and fun, I relieved my lost youth.

Pheto: Ke dire jang to keep the spark jaanong?

Maggie: Treat them like the first time you meet, dilo tsa go nna comfortable around each other ke tstone di go akantshang gore one round is okay, no it's not okay, every woman wants to die a little once in a while, fuck them like you did the first time, buy them flowers and chocolates, embrace their flaws and make them feel sexy.

Pheto: I am sorry I didn't do that..

Maggie: I am sorry I didn't communicate well with you, I realized gore if we did talk then none of this would've happened. I am sorry I cheated on you.

Pheto: I forgive you..

Maggie: There has been something I have been meaning to ask you but ke tshaba.

Pheto: I know you didn't kill Richard.. I don't know what happened that day but I know no matter how angry you are you would never kill

someone, ebile to stab them thirty times. You are blood phobia and i have seen you with just a cut on your finger.

Maggie: Where is the phone?

Pheto: Somewhere it will never be linked to you.

Maggie: Why didn't you ask me all this time?

Pheto: I was waiting for you to ask me..

Maggie: (Sniffed) I love you Pheto.

Pheto: I love you too.

Maggie: Goodnight..

Pheto: Goodnight..

Maggie hung up and smiled alone, she put her phone on her chest and closed her eyes. "Are you okay?" She stood up and flushed the toilet.

Maggie: Yeah I am fine..

Poloko put his big arm around her and they went back to bed.

At the Hospital later in the early morning.

With my eyes blurry from tears, I took out my breast from the baby's mouth and wiped my tears, he continued crying with his voice shaking. I picked up my phone and dialed Pheto.

Pheto: (Sleeping) Babe..

Me: The milk won't come out, ngwana o tshwerwe ke tlala and he has been crying non stop.

Pheto; Have you talked to the Doctor?

Me: (Crying) She went out a re wa go mo direla a bottle she hasn't come back.

Pheto: Okay i will go buy formula for him kamoso, please don't cry kana ke gore le wena you like putting pressure on yourself o istresa ka sengwe le sengwe that's why you can't breastfeed, milk won't come out o na le stress, wa bona now how it's affecting our child.

Me: Bye the Doctor is here..

I put the phone down and took the bottle from the Doctor, I put it in the baby's mouth and he started sucking. I watched him suck the bottle dry then he fell asleep.

Doctor: I will try to give you something that will make milk production faster because he is going to cry hungry when he wakes up.

Me: Okay

Doctor: Ke gore ha o lla nako tse jaana do you know the pain ya ngwana a lela, a gana dijo without knowing what's wrong with him.

Motherhood is not a child's play, you should learn to be strong for yourself and for your child.

Me: Ee mma.

Doctor: Okay let me get those pills..

The Doctor left, I looked at my little baby and smiled, he was perfect. I laid him next to me and fell asleep with my hand around him.

Later that morning..

I woke up to the door opening, I looked at my side and the baby was peacefully sleeping on

his bed. Soso came in following the Doctor. I smiled and tried to sit but my back hurt.

Soso: Heelang..Awww look at this little baby.

Me: Mma don't touch my baby i don't know what you have been doing at the bush.

Soso; Awww mma he is so cute, erile hela ke hologa bus a bo ke re I am going to see the baby before ke ya go tsa bana.

Me: I thought you were coming tomorrow.

Soso: Heela rona we have connections, gone jaana ga ke a kwalelwa unpaid leave.

Me: Sekgwa sele ke sa gago.

Soso: Heela but that's a story for another day, di reng di stitch.

Me: I got a c section..

Soso: Ao what happened?

Me: The cervix wouldn't open.

Soso: Are you okay though?

Me: Yeah I am fine ke gore hela the milk wont come out, ke ipotsa gore how we are going to handle Granny.

Soso: And i am sure she already knows we are not together, I bumped into Mokgadi at the bus rank, I didn't say much but I know she is not stupid.

Me: Eish.. (bit my nails) This is why I was hesitant about coming here.

Soso: Ke rile leave her go me, stress is not good for you or the baby that's why you can't feed your baby, ke stress. Yo gotweng Mokgadi ka dithako ekare tsa ga Alibaba..

Me: Hahaha (Frowned) Who is Alibaba?

Soso: You don't know Alibaba from the book Alibaba le magodu kana gatweng, you don't

know him wa dithako tse di mutsu di lebile ko godimo?

Me: Hahah no I don't know him.

Soso; Soso has the same shoes.

Me: Hahahaha bathong Tankiso mma.

Soso: What's the baby's name?

Me: Kagiso Kgosi Nate..

Soso: Nate kii monyana..

Me: Short for Nathaniel but ene ke Nate hela.

Soso: So when you will you be going to Maun?

Pheto: She is not going back..

We both turned and looked at him, he put the Tupperware on the table and leaned in for a kiss.

Pheto: Kagiso is too young to travel le Amo is in no condition to travel long distances, c section is more sensitive than natural birth, we are not taking risks until her six weeks check up. LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 44

Pheto: Kagiso is too young to travel le Amo is in no condition to travel long distances, c section is more sensitive than natural birth, we are not taking risks until her six weeks check up.

Soso looked at me, I raised one shoulder and looked down.

Soso: Dumelang..

Pheto: How are you?

Soso: Good, I will wait outside.

She grabbed her handbag and left.

Me: My grandmother doesn't know I am here, she is going to..

Pheto: (Interrupted) This is about your health and my son's health not about your grandmother.

Me: Pheto we didn't..

Pheto: Pheto ke mang?

Me: We didn't agree to this, I am a new mum what do I know about taking care of a new born on my own, the Doctor a re i can't lift anything heavy, how am I going to cope?

Pheto: (Serious face) You think I am that stupid, I am a Gynecologist I know whats right and

what's not for you. My word is final if you are leaving then tsamaya o togele ngwanake.

Me:..

Pheto: I bought you motogo and hot coffee it help with milk production.

Me: (Looked down)..

Pheto: How are you feeling?

Me: I am fine .

Pheto: How is your back?

Me: (Crying) My grandmother will never forgive me for this

Pheto: Akere ee ke rile tsamaya o togele ngwanake. Go ahead and strain your back, two months later you will still feel like you a pregnant mokwata o lwala because you choose to travel right after birth. Gape nna your tears are starting to bore me, I can't have a crying baby and crying mother.

Me:..

Pheto: We still have to talk about the abortion pills you took.

Me:..

Pheto: I am going to buy baby formula, if you choose to go to Maun o mpoelle ke bone what to do with my son.

He kissed my forehead and left.

Outside, Soso hung up her phone and stood up as Pheto approached.

Pheto: I dropped the kids off at day care, what time will you be leaving.

Soso: Tonight if you don't mind, I want to rest my back from the long drive.

Pheto: Let me drop you off at home.

Soso: Thank you, let me say goodbye to Amo

Pheto: Okay you will find me outside in the parking lot.

Soso went back inside the room.

Soso: I will come check up on you this afternoon, we are leaving maitseboa.

Me: You can't leave without me, wa go raa grandmother o reng?

Soso: Amo you heard what Rraagwe Kagiso said, you can't leave ka leseape gone after operation.

Me: Soso you know how grandmother is, le gone mono who is going to take care of me?

Soso; So you would rather strain your body?

Me: Granny is the only parent I ever had, I know she is controlling but she always means well.

Soso: Nna mma I am not saying anything, make bad decisions on your own eseka yare kamoso a bo o re I encouraged you. I will see you later.

Me: Shapo..

I looked at the baby and sighed.

Outside in the parking lot.

Soso pulled the seat belt and put her handbag on her thighs covering them. Pheto looked at the mirror reversing then drove into the main road, he lowered the stereo volume and looked at Soso.

Pheto: How is work?

Soso; It's fine.

Pheto: Okay..

They drove in silence for a few minutes then Pheto cleared his throat.

Pheto: Do you ever talk to your sister?

Soso: About?

Pheto: Amo kana can't make decisions on her own without involving your grandmother. Believe me I am not saying she should disrespect your grandmother because I understand she is your only parent but, come on she is grown, gompieno jaana she wants to take the baby to Maun, she is not even thinking about our son's health, she is not thinking about her health, she is only thinking about your grandmother.

Soso: Ijoo nna she never listens to me, she wants to please everyone but that's not how life works.

Pheto: The mma try to get to her, kana now she has me making threats to her and being rude, I don't want to do that but ke lemogile gore the only way she listens to me is if I scold her or shout, gore a te kwano I had to be rude to her.

Soso: Nna ka re gongwe wa mo kgona.

Pheto: Aah mona, I love Amo kana and i want to prove to everyone gore our age difference and how we meet, our past doesn't matter but she is making things difficult. Even China is not that difficult.

Soso; Haha

Pheto: Talk to her please, she will go to Maun when she is feeling better, operation kana ya bolaa and if she straighs her body she will never recover.

Soso: I will try talking to her kgantele, nna sometimes she annoys me a bo ke hella ke didimala.

Pheto: Eish.. now she is not producing milk, ke go itsenya pressure. Your parent is your parent even if you kill your sibling your mother will still go to court everyday to support you and hope you don't get convicted, that's how parents are, the moment your grandmother finds out you are here and the baby is born she will calm down and focus in the baby.

Soso: Yeah

Pheto: Please don't leave yet, wait for her to get out of the hospital then tell your grandmother about the baby.

Soso: I don't want to intrude..

Pheto: You wont, there are enough rooms le nna I will be at work the whole day plus you can get to see the city while the kids are at daycare.

Soso: Okay..

Pheto opened the gate and drove in, Soso looked at the beautiful landscape and sighed, she smiled thinking about all the pictures she is going to take by the swimming pool.

At Thamalakane River..

Detective Mooketsi walked around the crime scene looking around holding a stick, the speed boat arrived with the almost decomposed body, he took one look at the body and looked away.

Officer: It looks like she was in the water for almost two weeks if not more.

Mooketsi: Mxm, where are the fishermen who found her?

Officer: (Pointing) There.. oh we also found a cellphone in the water, it's a little damaged but maybe it can help us find our murderer.

Mooketsi: Take it for CPR.. LET IT BE ME 🙏

EPISODE 45

Later that Evening..

I came out of the bathroom tying my robe and found Soso sitting on the chair looking at the baby as he peacefully slept.

Soso: Ke gore you are not afraid you will him gone when you come put of the bathroom, i have been here for almost five minutes.

Me: The security is tight here not like in public hospitals.

Soso; I brought you motogo.

Me: Thanks, you guys are leaving?

Soso: No re go emetse to get discharged then leave.

Me: Thanks, (sat down) I wish you would explain to Pheto how Granny is like.

Soso: Can you stop thinking about her and think about you and your child, what happens of some happens to the baby in the middle of nowhere, why are you doing this tota Amo, when are you going to learn to put yourself first, now you are a mother, put your child first segolo.

Me: Soso we have no one, grandmother is our only parent, we can't rely on anyone else, not Kedisaletse or anyone, just her. She raised us, she never forsake us, she protected us and made sure we never went to bed hungry. I am not going to be another Kedisaletse.

Soso: You don't owe her your life, you are her granddaughter who would she expect to care for you, MmaBarolong?

Me: MmaBarolong o tsena kae?

Soso: Exactly, she had to take care of you, you don't owe her anything it was her responsibility, it's not our fault her daughter ke selo se sele, she raised a bad child so its her fault our mother abandoned us and it was her responsibility to take care of us.

Me: That's mean..

Soso: Ke eng it's the truth and good luck pleasing your grandmother just because she stepped in when your parents abandoned you but let me give you free nyana advice. One day you will wake up and Pheto will be gone, he is going to get tired of all this and he won't come back, as much as women don't want bo Mama's

boy banna le bone they don't want want
women who can't think for themselves.

Me:..

I got into bed and reached for the Tupperware. I
mixed the soft porridge with sugar and started
eating.

Me: Mmmh le tsaa kae madila?

Soso: Pheto bought it when he came by.

Me: How are the kids?

Soso: They are fine, hey mma China.. ko teng o
ja mopako immediately she gets to school. She
is do excited hoo mme it was her first day.

Me: Hahaha bathong.

Soso: Mma I wish I made enough money to
send her to school, kana day cares are
expensive in Maun.

Me: Yeah Eish..

Soso: But maybe I will be able to afford in a few months because i have been promoted.

Me; (Mouthful) Mmmh?

Soso; Rona bo Soso we have di connection kana.

I gave her the evil eye and continued eating.

Soso: Mma there is this cute Guide, OD.. he gave me his card, nna ithele a nthomola pelo gore mma.

Me: Does he like you?

Soso: He says so.

Me: Wena?

Soso: He is cute, someone I would walk around the mall with but cute doesn't pay the bills, then

there is this manager, he is a little bit older than me, Eish o ntena gore mma, his dick is wack but he makes it rain, he is the one who paid for my flight, he got me a promotion then he gave me money ha ke ta kwano jaana.

Me: That's prostitution.

Soso: I am not selling myself. He gives me money because he wants to, I never ask for it, ke dire jang ke a gane?

Me: You don't like him, his dick is wack so you only sleep with him because of his money, it's indirect prostitution, you are in no state to judge the women who stand by the road in short dresses waiting for pickups.

Soso: I don't care what you say, if my vagina is going to give me a better life then a prostitute is what I am. Ke bata gore before the end of this year a bo ke rekile jarata.

Me: Focus..

Soso: Gape o ta nyela wa re ke mang prostitute?

The baby started crying, Soso picked him up and kissed his forehead.

Soso: Did you get him circumcised, no woman wants a man with foreskin.

Me: Not yet but he will be when we leave the hospital.

He gave him to me, I took out my breast and put it in his small mouth.

Soso: Is the milk okay?

Me: Go tswa just small amount that's why I have a bottle on standby, I hate that I can't do just this one thing for my baby.

Soso: You can save his life by staying here for six weeks.

Me: Can you please get me another pillow, my back is killing me.

She helped me put the pillow behind my back, I sighed and looked at my beautiful baby.

Me; Pheto is not coming?

Soso: I left him building the baby stroller and crib. Mma waitse gore nna of I had a man like Pheto I wouldn't even listen to my ancestors if they gave me warnings about him, he is just a natural with kids, such a responsible father mma ga o ka bona all the clothes and shoes he bought.

Me: (Smiling)..

Soso: Gape he is so kind, gone jaana I left the kids with his niece mma she is such a nice kid le ene. Nnaka the togela botete o bone monna.

The baby started crying again, I took out my breast and gave him a bottle.

Me: Waitse gore mashi a a ntena, kana ga a kgore.

Soso: You want me to help you make another bottle.

Me: Please..

Soso's phone rang, she clenched her jaws and looked at me.

Soso: It's your grandmother.

Me: (Looked at the baby) Don't answer we will call her when the baby is sleeping.

Soso: Okay..

Soso's phone stopped ringing then mine ran, I put it on silent and continued feeding the baby.

At Home..

Nnete gave Grandmother her phone back.

Nnete: They are both not picking up.

Granny: Ee akere Soso always network ya bone kwa ya sokodisa.

Mokgadi: Mmmmh.. batho bao they are not at the bush, they are in Gaborone.

Aunt: What?

Nnete: Nna kana I was surprised gore a the camp would allow a heavily pregnant woman to visit legone with two kids. Hahaha ke boletse ka re batho bao ba ile Gaborone, I heard RragweJordy has been transferred to Gaborone, they planned it gore ba re ba ya sekgweng.

Granny: If that's the case, I pray to God for Amo yo give birth in Gaborone and see how cold hearted I can be.. mmeweeeeeee!

Nnete: I have Jordy's number let me call and confirm

Everyone kept quiet as Nnete called Jordy, her phone rang once then she picked up, Nnete put on loudspeaker.

Jordy: Hello

Nnete: Hi ke Nnete..

Jordy: I have been wanting your number ebile kana, what's up?

Nnete: Are you in Gaborone?

Jordy: Yes, your cousin is here with the kids, does your grandmother know about it?

Nnete: We were calling to confirm because she lied a re she is going to visit Soso at the bush.

Jordy: Nope, she is playing house girlfriend with my dad, I am over it ebile.

Nnete: Iyoo.. wa re ne o mpatela ii?

She stood up and went inside the house.

Jordy: Are you working neh?

Nnete: Ae the mma ke sotegele mo Maun.

Jordy: Come to Gabs ke go some, my boyfriend has a friend a re ke mmatele a girl, my friends have boyfriends ke ha ke go gopola.

Nnete: The mma mmolelle gore ke sotwa ke di relationships in Maun a intseele.

Jordy: Should i give him your number, he might send you money to come to Gabs.

Nnete: (Excited) The mma don't say that lyooo Heeeee.

Jordy: Let me give him your number, he will call you tonight.

Nnete: The mma please..

Jordy: Haha relax.. bye let me give him your number.

Nnete screamed and jumped up and down, she went outside and sat down.

Nnete: Jordy found me a job in Gaborone.

Mokgadi: What kind of a job?

Aunt: Wow that's great, when are you starting?
God has finally answered my prayers bathong
ne ke ta bapa le bana ba sa bereke bothe.

Nnete: O rile she will call me with the details
gore when I am starting, she will call back?

Mokgadi: A job where?

Nnete: Ko Gaborone..

Granny: Gompieno Jordy would have found that
job for Amo but no, she choose to sleep with
her father instead.

Everyone kept quiet, Nnete's phone rang, she
smiled and stood up.

Nnete: Hello, yes this is her.

Mopati: How are you?

Nnete: I am good.

Mopati: So how soon can you be in Gabs?

Nnete: Ao rra I can't just come to Gabs ke sa go itse.

Mopati: That's why I want you to come, so that we can know each other.

Nnete: Ga ke na madi a palamang.

Mopati: I will give you the money.

Nnete: Serious, Maun is expensive kana.

Mopati: Let me send the money, you will tell me gore o tla leng.

Nnete: Okay..

She hung up then immediately an SMS came through, her eyes popped. Mopati's call followed.

Mopati: O bone madi?

Nnete: So much money, now I feel bad.

Mopati: One thousand pula is soo much money?

Nnete: Shee rra, yes it's a lot of money, I feel bad now.

Mopati: So you have never dated a man yo bechang?

Nnete: No

Mopati: Well you have one now, when are you coming?

Nnete: Let me get the evening bus tomorrow, right now my hair is a mess and I have to convince my parents.

Mopati: Okay babe, I can't wait.

Nnete: Bye..

The Following Day..

After the kids left for school, Soso cleaned the house and cooked soft porridge, she went to the guest bathroom and took off her clothes, she stepped in the shower and opened for warm water. She traced her hands all over her body then started singing with her eyes closed.

The bathroom door opened, she quickly opened her eyes and pulled the curtain screaming.

"I always knew you are a bad girl"LET IT BE ME



EPISODE 46

The bathroom door opened, Soso quickly opened her eyes and pulled the curtain screaming.

Jordy: I always knew you are a bad girl.. but I never thought you would betray your own sister.

Soso: Ever heard of knocking?

Jordy: This is my dad's house I don't knock.. (folded her arms) are you fucking my dad?

Soso reached for the towel and wrapped it around her waist. Jordy followed her to the spare bedroom.

Jordy: I know how men think, you are hot and don't tell me my dad is not thinking "I choose the wrong sister"

Soso: I know this is your house but can you please excuse me.

Jordy: You know Amo is the most stupid person alive, if you were my sister I would never leave you alone with my man.

Soso: I am glad we are not sisters..

Jordy: Me too but hey, she is too naive. Don't tell me you don't wonder how my dad is like in bed.

Soso: You are sick if you think of your father like that.

Jordy: Eww not me but I know you do.. Admit it.

Soso ignored her and put on her panties.

Soso: Unlike some people I know I have boundaries.

Jordy: Oh you mean unlike your sister who is sleeping with my dad.

Soso: So wena all the men you sleep with don't have kids? Just because you don't know their families makes you a better person? What's so special about your dad, akere le ene he is a man he has everything a woman wants?

Jordy: No matter how much you try to justify it it doesn't make it right. You can say whatever you want about me but I will never sleep with a man who practically raised me.

Soso: Get over it your Dad loves Amo and they have a baby boy, they are happy. Move on, you can call her names but it doesn't change the fact that they love each other, insult her, call her fat and ugly, make yourself feel better but it won't change how your dad feels about her.

Jordy clenched her jaws and looked at Soso with an attitude ilfrom head to toe then from toe to head.

Soso: Gape o ntebe sente monyana ke toga ke go tolela ke go nyedisetsa dilo tsa bogologolo tse nee o di raa nnake ntse ke le mo ntong ya ga rrago.

Jordy stormed out of the room and slammed the door, she dialed her dad going out of the house.

Pheto: Princess can I call you in five minutes..

Jordy: So you have replaced us with Amo's whole family, great dad, congratulations on your new born son.

She hung up and sniffed opening the car door. Pheto's call came through, she ignored it and reversed out of the yard.

At The Hospital..

Pheto kissed Nate on the forehead and gave him to me.

Pheto: How is the milk?

Me: It get better everyday but the baby ga nke a kgora so I always have a bottle on standby.

Pheto: It will get better with time, so you still want to go to Maun?

Me: (Lowered my head and looked at the baby)..

Pheto: I am talking to you..

Me: Who is going to help me with the baby here?

Pheto: I will ask my Aunt, she knows everything about babies, she raised me and my siblings because my parents were working.

Me: Ga se setswana.. it's against our culture, Kgosi is my first child and..

Pheto: So I guess it's not against our culture for a new mother, with a baby less than a week old to travel across the country meeting lots of people, breathing different airs from strangers, do you ever think about our son? Do you love him?

Me: Ofcourse i do..

Pheto: Maybe you unhappy the abortion didn't go through.

Me: Don't say that..

Pheto: Ke reng because you are giving me all the reasons to believe you don't love our son.

Me: Okay fine I will not go to Maun.

Pheto: Don't choose not to go because of me, think about you and your child.

Me: I love my son, more than anything and anyone never say I wish he was dead because I don't.

Pheto: Then act like it..

He picked up his phone and car keys.

Pheto: Go raa gore i will only take leave when you come home.

Me: Okay

Pheto: I will try to come in the afternoon because I am working night shift.

Me: Okay..

He leaned over and kissed my forehead then kissed the baby and left. I looked at Kgosi and smiled, i put him nicely on his bed and dialed grandmother.

Me:Hello, Mme!

Granny: I can hear you.

Me: Le teng?

Granny: You thought I wouldn't find out where you are in Gaborone?

My heart skipped, i breathed out loud and touched my chest.

Granny: Starting from today Amolemo you will never hear a word from me, akere nna i am not your mother.

Me: You are my mother.

Granny: If I was you would listen to me, but because I am nothing to you and your sisters you decided to go to Gaborone.

Me: (Crying) Mme..

Granny: (Interrupted) Let me tell you something, if anything happens to you or your child know god it's all your fault, it's all on you, nna I have washed off my hands off you, I expected a lot from you two girls, i tried to raise you better than I did your mother but you turned out to be your mother's daughters. It's fine, you can stay in Gaborone it's fine now.

Me: Mme...

She hung up on me, I put the phone down and covered my face crying.

Later that Afternoon

At Rhino Camp..

Dirang put the phone on his ear listening to his father's caller tune.

RraDirang: Hallo

Dirang: Hello Ntate can you hear me?

RraDirang: Yes, heela monna wa moagi are he is going to Shakawe for six months so he wanted to finish the house before he leaves, akere ne o re o na le madi a go rulela?

Dirang: Yes, when is he going?

RraDirang: Month end.

Dirang: Oh okay no problem I will try to ewallet you madi after this call.

RraDirang: Okay, your little sister got a tender to cook for batho ba ipelegeng did she tell you?

Dirang: No

RraDirang: I asked her to ask for help from you so that she buys enough food.

Dirang: She didn't tall to me, how much does she need?

RraDirang: I don't know, le ta buwa akere mo dilong tsa lona tsa wazowapo.

Dirang: Haha okay, let me send the money.

He hung up and checked his bank balance, there had been no withdraw from the last time he checked. He sent the money to his sister's number and called her.

Sis: Hello

Dirang: Hi, I sent money, give dad four thousand o tsee five hundred for your tender.

Sis: Thank you so do so much.

Dirang: Shapo..

At the Police Station..

Detective threw a brown envelope Infront of Detective Mooketsi, Mooketsi licked his fingers and looked at his colleague, he opened the envelope and studied the pictures.

Mooketsi: Ke tsa kae?

Detective: The phone we got from the river.. that's what we recovered from the phone memory.

Mooketsi: Wait I know these two people.. it's that Doctor guy's wife and daughter.

Detective: The deceased had half naked photos of both mother and daughter on his phone.

Mooketsi: Wait what?

Detective: But that's not the interesting part, on the daughter's photos look at the gown.

Mooketsi: (looked closer) MNH..

Detective: Mid night hotel, where the lawyer was found dead.

Mooketsi: No

Detective: Finally we have a breakthrough on our lawyer case. We are making an arrest.

Mooketsi: Get the warrant quickly..

At the Hospital..

Soso put the food on the table and looked around the empty room, she opened the drawers and they were empty. She hurried out to the receptionist.

Soso: Hi, um the mother in maternity room six, where is she and the baby?

Receptionist: She left.. LET IT BE ME 📖

EPISODE 47

Soso: Hi, um the mother in maternity room six, where is she and the baby?

Receptionist: She left..

Soso: What do you mean she left?

Receptionist: She went home..

Soso: How do you discharge someone who just had an operation, did the Doctor discharge her or she.. mxm..

Soso ran back to the bedroom, she got all the baby clothes and food and left dialing my number. It went to voicemail then she called again still didn't go through.

She dialed Pheto's Niece and hurried to the bus stop.

Niece: Hello

Soso: Hi is Amo home?

Niece: No she is not, what's going on?

Soso: Give me your uncle's number ka sepiti.

Soso hung up and got in the taxi, an SMS came through then she clicked on the number.

Pheto: Hello

Soso: Hello it's Tankiso, Please tell me you are with Amo.

Pheto: No i am not, what's going on?

Soso: She is not at the Hospital, gatwe she left.

Pheto: She did what, let me try to call her.

Pheto hung up and dialed my number, he angrily clicked his tongue and did a U-turn dialing his brother.

Phetso: Hey bro..

Pheto: Kante ne mona mo Botswana I can make a road block.

Phetso: If it is an emergency then yes, what's going on?

Pheto: I think Amo left ka the last bus to Maun ka ngwana, he is not even a week old, nna I don't know what to do jaanong, I am going to get my son a bo ke tswa mo go Amo, I will do everything to get full custody of my son.

Phetso: If she left with the eleven am bus then this time.. (looked at his watch) they will be in Mahalapye in thirty to forty minutes. I can talk to a friend ko Mahalapye and organize the road block but you will have to have a valid reason go emisa bus.

Pheto: Ke bata ngwanake..now I am starting to think Amo is not mentally stable, if we have to say that then use it.

Phetso: Let me get back to you in a few minutes.

Pheto; Thanks bro.

Pheto parked by the side of the road and leaned against the steering wheel, he rubbed his face and reached for a bottle of water, he took a sip and put the bottle down, he stepped out of the car and kicked the wheel screaming.

A black Mercedes Benz parked behind him and a woman stepped out, she took off her sunglasses and looked at the wheel.

Marang: Hi, is everything okay?

Pheto: (Sniffed) Yes, everything is fine..

She looked at his pale face and his teary eyes and knew it was her que to leave.

Marang: Okay, have a great day..

She got in her car and put her ear piece on.

Marang: Mrs Mathware speaking..

At Home..

Nnete stepped out of the car holding a shopping plastic bag and a grocery bag on the other hand. Mokgadi looked at her well done new hairstyle and shook her head.

Mokgadi: Hee ke tshaba new job.

Nnete: They gave me half of my salary well in advance.

Mokgadi: E le gore exactly where do you work?

Nnete put the grocery bag down.

Nnete: I bought cabbage and vegetables..

She went to the main house and closed the bedroom door and tried on her new clothes, the door opened and Mokgadi came in folding her arms.

Mokgadi: Tell me the truth, where are you going, I am your sister if o cheka your boyfriend be honest with me.

Nnete: Ke ta go theogela..

Mokgadi: Where?

Nnete: Kante why are you asking lots of questions?

Mokgadi: Because I know you are lying, tell me the truth and tell me where you got all this money.

Nnete: Okay fine, ke cheka my boyfriend he is the one who sent me money.

Mokgadi: How much and how old is your boyfriend?

Nnete: He works okay, he is twenty six.

Mokgadi: So why did you lie about the job, why didn't you say o ya interview? What happens when you have to come back ,wa gore tiro e kae?

Nnete: I will look for a job ke le kwa akere and send bo Mama madi every month.

Mokgadi: Ehe mma.. (took out her phone and looked at the time) The hospital is still open go get contraceptives.

Nnete: I will..

Mokgadi: Now..

Nnete took off the new clothes and change into an old summer dress.

Mokgadi: So ene the guy where does he work?

Nnete: He has a business.

Mokgadi: What's his name?

Nnete: Mopati, why are you asking lots of questions?

Mokgadi: Akere I have to know where you are going gore Incase something happened to you a bo re itse who to ask.

Nnete: His name is Mopati, I will ask him his company name.

Mokgadi: Okay do that, take your ID, when was the last time you were on your period?

Nnete: Two weeks ago..

Mokgadi: Okay if they ask tell then you were in your period yesterday.

Nnete: Okay..

At Pheto's House..

Lili crawled up Soso's lap, she picked her up and gave her her bottle. The house became still again, no one said anything just the sound of the TV.

Pheto clicked his tongue then his phone rang, he cleared his throat and picked up.

Pheto: Hello

Phetso: We did the road block, she was not in the bus.

Pheto: What?

Phetso: Ke buile le my guy from Lethakane they will do a road block and stop every car maybe she got a lift.

Pheto: Thanks bro. I owe you.

Phetso: We will find then, don't stress.

Pheto: You better find them before i find Amo because I swear to God.. I don't know what i will do to her.

Phetso: Relax..

The intercom buzzed then Soso stood up, she opened the gate and I walked in holding the baby with his diaper bag hanging on my shoulder.

Soso opened the door and froze looking at me, Pheto appeared behind her with the most scariest look I have ever seen.

Soso: Amo..

Pheto walked past her and took the baby from me, he pulled the diaper bag from me.

Pheto: Leave..

Me: I..

Pheto: (Snapped) Get out..

Soso: Amo let's go LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 48

Pheto walked past her and took the baby from me, he pulled the diaper bag from me.

Pheto: Leave..

Me: I..

Pheto: (Snapped) Get out..

Soso: Amo let's go..

She grabbed my hand and I walked behind her slowly. Soso closed the door and folded her arms looking at me.

Soso: Where did you go?

Me: Ne ke re ke ya Maun but.. I couldn't even sit for twenty minutes without my back killing me. Grandmother said she is done with me and whatever happens to me or the baby it's all my fault, she knows we are in Gaborone.

Soso: So you thought why not risk my child's life?

Me: He is fine..

Soso: Monyana hela yo sa waa khujwana.. hey Amo right now i don't know how to defend you, we were all worried ka dilo disele hela. Kgosi is a baby, a newborn shouldn't mix with people, who knows maybe some of those people have bad luck ba bangwe they did abortions, you want your son to die.

Me: Ofcourse not.. (rubbed my back) Eish..

Soso: Hey wa se dira. Seriously I can't handle you right now, you are so childish and immature, you are so stupid and annoying. The only person who was going to be by your side is now angry, he wants nothing to do with you. I want you to sit down and look at your life and look at all the good things, opportunities you lost because of your grandmother in order to

please her. If you continue like this you are going to be thirty with no man, no house, no friends, nothing. Look at Uncle, a whole married man, he still lives at home, his mother controls how he uses his money, ga a re o reka koloi gatwe why not this, that's you in ten years. I will go inside and pack all our things re tsamaye mma, you ruined things for yourself, kamoso go tsoga gotwe Pheto o rile but no man wants a child for a wife or girlfriend, grow up Amolemo, grow up.

Me: I am not leaving my son..

Soso: Tseo nna ga ke di tsene..

She opened the gate and went back inside, I followed her folding my arms and stood by the door hesitating to go inside, I breathed out loud and went inside.

Pheto came out of his bedroom talking to the phone, he walked past me without saying a word and went into the kitchen.

Pheto: Thanks bro.. yeah he is fine but I called a Doctor friend of mine gore a cheke if he really is okay. Thanks sure bye..

He hung up and opened the fridge taking out a box of milk, I cleared my throat and leaned against the wall. Pheto looked at me and continued what he was doing.

Me: Can we talk?

Pheto: I am listening..

Me: Is sorry for leaving the hospital ka ngwana without the Doctor's permission, my grandmother called and..

Pheto: I want full custody of my son..

Me: What?

Pheto: You are unstable and i don't think you are in any state to be a mother.

Me: I am stable, how can you say that?

Pheto: A stable mother would never, ever put her child's life in danger like you just did.

Me: I came back and the baby is fine.

Pheto: Still..you are an unfit mother, first you tried to commit abortion, which is illegal in our country, you left the hospital without the Doctor's permission, that's enough to convince a judge to give me full custody of my son.

Me: (Crying) So you just used me to have a son then abandon me?

Pheto; You know that's not true but sometimes love is not enough, I love you Amolemo but I am tired, I am tired of your childish behavior,

nna ke bata mosadi not a child who can't make decisions for herself.

Me: Kana ke gore you want me to disrespect my grandmother.

Pheto: Jaaka leng? All I said was you are not going to Maun until you six weeks check up, I was going to tell my parents gore even though mafoko a sa isiwa bone ba ye go bua gore the baby has been born and you are in Gaborone, I never said disrespect your grandmother. If she decides to send someone here to help with the baby great, if she doesn't nna my Aunt is always there to help but wena you choose go ngwega and take my son with you, i am done. Believe me I don't want to do this because I still love you, I always thought no o ta gola after the baby but after what you just did.. I am pulling back.

I covered my face crying.

Pheto: You can stay for the night and go back to Maun kamoso but not with my son.

He walked past me and went to the bedroom, I stood up and frowned as the back pains increased. I dragged myself to the bedroom and bumped into Pheto leaving the guest bedroom.

I went inside and sat on the bed. Soso put the bag down and sat next to me.

Soso: Are we can stay for the night.

Me: Grandmother was right, now..

Soso: Agg Amo you are not the victim here, you are plain stupid and annoying. So what happens tomorrow?

Me: I am not leaving my child behind.

Soso: Ehe mma, rona we are going tomorrow morning.

I laid on the bed and closed my eyes, China came in stretching her arms and laid next to me.

Me: Wareng?

China: I saw the baby, he is small.

Me: Yeah.

China: What is his name?

Me: Kgosi Kagiso.

China: Okay, Eish Amo i like it at school, we played on the Swink and teacher gave me a book.

Soso: Nnyaa mme o tsene crèche nnaka even of it was for two days.

Me: Ao mma.

Soso: Haha ga go tshwane akere..

I turned my back at then and looked at the wall, tears ran down the side of my eyes and i sniffed. Soso picked up Lili and China and went to sleep in the other bedroom.

I covered my mouth with my hand and cried out loud. I touched my stomach and traced my hand on my operation.

In Pheto's bedroom..

Pheto scratched his head listening to his father speaking on the other end of the line.

RraPheto: Ngwana yoo kana ga wa mo ntshetsa magadi ebile hela in our tradition you stole their daughter do you have no right keeping both mother and son at your house. If anything happens to them you will be held accountable so I encourage you gore immideately they get discharged bring them back to Maun. Nna i will call your uncle so that in the morning we go to Amolemo's house and talk to her family. Mo diemong tse di ntseng jaana o tswanetse go ikokobetsa, as soon as she gets discharged bring her home.

Pheto: Ee rra..

RraPheto: Ee my son, buy everything for her and the baby so that the parents don't talk much. Dikgang tsa gore o tsa ngwana we will talk when the parents have forgotten about this little drama.

Pheto: Ee rra

RraPheto: Okay let me call your uncle.

Pheto: Thank you

He hung up and looked at Kagiso peacefully sleeping, he turned him and got into bed, he looked up at the ceiling and sighed.

Few minutes later the door opened, Pheto sat upright and looked at me.

Me: I want his bottle..

Pheto pointed at the diaper bag. I took his other bottle and went back to the other bedroom, I pumped him milk and took the bottle back.

Pheto: How are you feeling?

Me: My back hurts.

Pheto got out of the bed and opened the closet.

Pheto: Lay here, lay on your side..

He went into the bathroom and came with a hot water bottle, he wrapped in in a towel and put it behind my back then he started massaging my back.

Pheto: Did you go to the toilet?

Me: No

Pheto: I am taking you back to the hospital kamoso.

Me: (Sleepy) Mmh.

He continued massaging my back until I fell asleep. The baby started crying then I woke up.

Pheto: Rest I will feed him.

Me: No there is lots of milk in my breasts, let me.

He put the baby next to me, I started feeding him until he fell asleep.

The early hours of the following day at Gaborone Bus Rank.

Nnete got off the bus and looked around, she took out her phone and dialed Mopati.

Mopati: Hey you here already?

Nnete: Yeah, o kae?

Mopati: I will be there in two seconds.

Nnete hung up and sat down, she looked around at the busy city, it was five in the morning and there were already people selling breakfast, some power banks and fruits. Her phone rang and she stood up.

Nnete: Hello

Mopati: White Ford parked behind last bus ya Maun.

Nnete: I am coming..

Nnete picked up her bag and walked towards the car, she smiled and opened the passenger door. She stuck her head inside, Mopati turned around his big head and smiled at her.

Mopati: Hello beautiful..

Nnete swallowed a big lump and let out a fade smile.

Mopati: Why do you look scared get inside. LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 49

Mopati: Hello beautiful..

Nnete swallowed a big lump and let out a fake smile.

Mopati: Why do you look scared get inside.

Nnete faked smile and got inside the car, uncomfortable she put her bag on her lap and looked at the front. Mopati turned his whole heavy body to her and touched her hand, Nnete closed her eyes and sighed loudly.

Mopati: You must be tired..

Nnete: Yeah..

Mopati: Are you shy kante come on look at Daddy.

Nnete's whole digestive system mixed up, she threw up a little in her mouth and smiled then

opened her arms and went in for a hug. Mopati kissed her cheeks and traced his big hand on Nnete's little thighs.

Mopati: Exactly my size..

He pulled the seat belt and reversed the car. Nnete looked outside then took out her phone and started texting.

"You never told me you were pimping me out to a man old enough to be my father, I am going back to Maun mma." She sent the text to Jordy and wiped her tears looking outside as the car moved.

A few minutes later Mopati drove into the suburbs, the gate automatically opened and he

drove through the double storey house. Nnete's eyes popped, she looked out the window and everything seemed like a scene in a movie, she never thought there were actual Batswana who lived such large lives.

Mopati parked in the garage and opened the door, Nnete stepped out and looked around.

Mopati: This is your house. Come let's go inside.

Nnete carried her bag inside and her jaws dropped, everything was beautiful and looked expensive.

Mopati: Do you like it?

Nnete: Yes, wow it's beautiful.

For a minute Nnete forgot about Mopati's sour big ugly figure and his big head. She followed him up the stairs.

At Pheto's House..

Pheto made himself a smoothie then poured it in a cup, Soso came inside well dressed with Lili on her hip.

Soso: Dumelang..

Pheto: Hi..

Soso: I wanted to say bye to Amo but she is not in her room.

Pheto: She slept with the baby in our room, you can go inside.

Soso: Thank you

Pheto: Dira ka pela ke le drope ko bus rank.

Soso: Ee rra..

Soso went to Pheto's bedroom and shook me. I slowly opened my eyes and yawned.

Soso: Amo we are going.

Me: Oh.. (sat upright) Now?

Soso: Yes ra go palama bus ya six.

Me: Oh okay, I will see you guys ga ke itse gore
When, Pheto is taking me back to the hospital
today.

Soso: Okay.. I don't know gore how we are
going to work out me going back to work but
hey, we will cross that bridge when we get
there.

Me: Yeah..

Soso; I love you little sister..

Me: I love you too big sis.. China o kae me mma
I want to say goodbye.

Soso: O ngadile a re she doesn't want to go.

Me: Buy her food on the way and she will forget
everything.

Soso: Hahaha.. (whispering) Uhu yaanong le
boelane ha o setse o robala ha?

Me: No he was massaging my back then I fell
asleep.

Soso: Uhu, massaging your back lona le re dira
maaka kwa.

Me: Yes massaging my back because it hurt,
now I feel better.

Soso: Okay, let me go mma.

Me: Bye.. safe journey guys.

She kissed Kgosi on his forehead and left. Few minutes later Pheto came in and put on a T-shirt.

Pheto: I am dropping them off at the Bus rank I will be back.

Me: Okay..

He grabbed his phone and car keys then left. I got out of bed and changed the baby's sleeping position then got back into bed.

In the Car..

Soso listened attentively as Pheto spoke, she nod her head agreeing with what he was saying.

Pheto: Now kana there is a baby involved, before anyone even herself Amo should think about her son, what's best for him not what other people think is best for him.

Soso: I hear you, let's hope she will grow up.

Pheto: You know after what she did taking the child a re o ya Maun, I realised gore there is a bigger issue here, it's not about disrespecting her grandmother, it's a psychological issue of abandonment, rejection and regret. She is scared to live her life because she is scared gore what if what my grandmother warns me about comes into reality? She is scared gore what if she turns out like her mother, she doesn't want to disappoint her grandmother so she would rather not live how she wants and live how her grandmother wants.

Soso: Kana mme we all have to make mistakes in life. No one learns from other people's

mistakes le nna hela jaana until it happens to me I won't understand.

Pheto: True, Tankiso if I said I don't love Amo i would be lying but.. right now i just want to pull myself back Amo a gole.

Soso: That is going to break her heart.

Pheto: I know and i don't want to hurt her but some things one has to realize on their own, I don't want her to dispite me for some decisions she took because she felt were good for me.

Soso: Yeah..

Pheto: Yeah..

They both kept quiet. Pheto parked right Infront of the buses and helped them take the bags inside the bus, she picked up China and hugged her.

China: When are we coming here again?

Pheto: Whenever you want come okay.

China: Okay but I don't have money.

Pheto put her down, he smiled and took three two hundred pula notes from his sweatpants pocket.

Pheto: A gago Okay?

China: Thank you..

Pheto: You can buy whatever you want.

China: (Excited) Yes, ke ya go reka mopako for when I go to school.

Pheto: Good girl.. bye

Soso: Go siame..

Pheto pinched Lili's cheeks and left.

Soso: Give me that money ke go beele sente.

China: Wait let me count it..one, Two, three. I know it's three pula.

Soso: Haha wai ke a jele gale.

Later that morning..

Maggie grabbed an apple from the fridge and picked up her car keys and hand bag. She opened the gate and her heart skipped as the two Detectives stepped out of their car. She stepped back and held her breath.

Detective; Hello Mrs Pheto.

Maggie: Detectives, how can I help you?

Mooketsi: We are looking for your daughter.

Maggie: About?

Detective: Is she home?

Maggie: No she is at school in Gaborone, what's this about? I would like to know as her mother and her representative if she is in some kind of trouble with the law.

Mooketsi: We have come upon new information in our murder case and we would like to take her in for questioning.

Maggie: What Murder case and how is my daughter involved?

Detective: Richard Mosa's murder, we would like to take her in for questioning.

Maggie: She is not here, like I said she is at school.

Detective: We would like to have her physical address and phone number.

Mooketsi handed Maggie a paper and pen, she sighed and wrote them down.

Detective: Thank you..

The two men left, she went back inside the house dialing Jordy but her number went straight to voicemail.

Maggie: Shit Jordy..

She tried her number again and still went to voicemail, she dialed Pheto and sat down.

Meanwhile at the hospital, Pheto walked behind me holding Kgosi, the Doctor opened the door for us and i sat down on the bed.

Doctor: Make yourself comfortable while I get your medical cards.

Me: Thank you..

Pheto put Kgosi on the baby bed and took out his ringing phone. He stepped a few meters away and picked up.

Pheto: Hey..

Maggie: Pheto Jordy o kae ?

Pheto: I don't know, what's going on?

Maggie: Pheto our baby is going to jail, the Police found new evidence on Richard's murder case. I think they found the phone or something.

Pheto: Shit, but what does Jordy have to do with it?

Maggie: Because..she.. she killed him Pheto.

Pheto: What! LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 50

Maggie: Because..she.. she killed him Pheto.

Pheto: What!

Pheto passed me without saying a word and went outside.

Pheto: What do you mean she killed him?

Maggie: (Crying) Please you have to get hold of her before the police do because she might say wrong things and she..

Pheto: (Whispering) Why did she do it?

Maggie: I don't know please save our baby.

Pheto: Shapo let me call her..

Pheto hung up and dialed Jordy but her number went straight to voicemail, he turned around then turned back to the exit and left.. "Ke dule I will come back after a few" he sent the text and got in his car.

At Home..

Aunt gave Pheto's family plastic chairs then she sat down on the matt next to grandmother. RraPheto cleared his throat and rubbed his hands.

RraPheto: Ee batsadi nna ke Mosielele Pheto, I am Pheto's father.

Uncle looked at Grandmother, she kept a serious face and looked at RraPheto as he introduced the rest of the family members he was with.

Pheto'sUncle: Re ta jaana bagolo re tshaba, our son has committed the biggest crime. To my understanding your daughter lied about where she was going with the kids.

Uncle: Yes she lied a re she is going to her sister where she works kante go raa gore it was a scheme for her to go to Gaborone. We only found out yesterday that she was in Gaborone.

RraPheto: (Lowered his head) And she has given birth to a baby boy..

Granny: (Clapped her hands) Heeey! Metholo ga ya hela ka nako tsa bo Jeso.

MmaPheto: Batsadi we apologize for how the birth of this child came about.

Granny: Oh no please don't apologize, let me say something ebile I am glad you are all here, nna I have washed my hands off Amolemo le ene I told her, I warned her against Pheto and she didn't listen, she got pregnant, she lied to me a re she has ended things only for her to go to Gaborone ka bana, that showed me gore she doesn't respect or value me as her parent so I am done, le ha a seka a tsena, a Pheto a mmee botsetsi gone ko Gaborone koo.

RraPheto: Motsadi ga go dirwa jalo, ke ngwana she made a mistake, haven't we all made mistakes at one point in our lives?

Granny: (Stood up) Then take her and her child le ye go mmaa botsetsi.. (rubbed her hands) I am done with that girl. Both she and her son are your responsibility now.

Granny went inside the house, RraPheto looked at Uncle.

RraPheto: We understand your frustration but please..

MmaPheto: She is with a baby, she is a new mother she needs her grandmother now more than ever.

Uncle: I will try talking to grandmother, she is angry she will calm down once both Amo and the baby are here.

Pheto's Uncle: Please do that.. we have talked to our son and he will drive her here once she gets discharged from the hospital.

Uncle: Okay, let's give the old woman chance to calm down.

Pheto's family stood up, they shook hands then they left. Aunt clapped her hands and folded both her arms looking at Uncle.

Aunt: I never thought Amo will be the one to turn out like Kedisaletse, I always thought it would be Soso because ene she talks a lot and she doesn't have manners.. eseng Amolemo.

She went into her house, Uncle sighed and went to the main house. He sat down and kept quiet, few minutes later he cleared his throat and looked at his mother.

Uncle: Mme I understand what Amo did is wrong but she needs you now more than ever, no one can help her like you can. This is her first child.. she needs you now more than ever.

Granny: If Amolemo thought of me as her parent then she would respect me.

Uncle: Mme you know how love is, she is young and if Pheto is using her mo togele, leave her to find out for herself, right now no matter what you say or do it won't change how she feels about him. Amo has always been a respectful humble child, you trying to come between her and her son's father will only drive her away like you did Kedisaletse.

Granny: Amolemo is not welcome here, akere she has turned out like her mother mo togele.

Uncle kept quiet, he stood up and went outside.

At Jordy's flat..

Her roommate opened the door, she wiped her wet hair with a towel and opened the door wider.

Pheto: Hello is Jordy here?

Her: Rra? (Looks at Pheto and salivated) Um no she is not here, she left this morning.

Pheto: Left to where?

Her: Aah I don't know if I should tell you..

Pheto: (Snapped) I am her father don't tell me if you don't know whether to tell me where my daughter is.

Her: She went to Dubai..

Pheto: What? Dubai or Durban?

Her: I am pretty sure she said Dubai..

Pheto: Dubai with who?

Her: I don't know..

Pheto raised his eyebrows with s mean look on his face.

Her: I don't know his full name, just his first name.. Kingsley I think.

Pheto: Does this Kingsley work?

Her: I just know his name, he is a talk Nigerian guy.

Pheto: (Rubbed his face) Did she say when she is coming back?

Her: Next week Friday..

Pheto: Thank you..

He went outside dialing Maggie.

Maggie: Hello

Pheto: Apparently she is not in the country she left with a certain Nigeria guy named Kingsley.

Maggie: I will talk to her on Facebook.

Pheto: You still haven't answered me, why do you say Jordy killed Richard.

Maggie hung up.. Pheto tried calling her back but her number didn't go through.

At Mopati's house..

Nnete opened the cold and hot water at the same time, she took off her clothes and looked at the bruises on her wrists, she sat down on the toilet to pee, the hot urine went through her cracks and she frowned, she closed her eyes and stood up. She gave the big mirror her back and bent looking at her vagina and ass, she

wondered how that big penis was able to penetrate her small ass.

The bathroom door opened and she quickly closed both taps. Mopati walked in fixing his tie, he smiled at her and looked at himself in the mirror.

Mopati: There is cash on the bed, buy yourself whatever you want.

Nnete; Thanks.. um.. we didn't use protection but..

Mopati: What you don't trust me?

Nnete: I do..

Mopati: Don't call or text me, I am going home I will see you tomorrow morning. LET IT BE ME 📖👉

EPISODE 51

Later that Evening..

Mokgadi put a tray ontop of an old bucket then went back inside the house and came with a kettle, she bent her back and poured tea for Granny and Uncle.

"Chinchong" Mokgadi's son shouted then everyone looked at the taxi that parked Infront of the yard, China stepped out then Soso stepped out carrying Lili, the driver helped them with their bags then she paid and the taxi left.

All the kids ran outside and surrounded China who was holding a packet of chips.

Mokgadi: Tonto!

She called out her son..

Mokgadi: Ne kii le ta go aramela China ga nke le ja. Is it your first time to see dichips.

The boy ignored her and helped Soso take their bags inside. China came running and threw herself on Granny's lap.

Granny: (Snapped) Bona o ta tshubiwa ke tee monna ki ke ene Gaborone?

China: Akere I am happy to see you.

Soso: Dumelang..

Everyone replied her except for Granny. Soso went to her bedroom and changed into a

simple dress, she called out China and changed her clothes before going outside.

Soso: Mme jaanong why did you keep quiet when I greeted you?

Granny: I didn't know i was your mother.

Soso: Yaano ke sone o ntidimalelaa because you are not my mother, aah Mme nna I don't like people who do that, we haven't seen each other in three months, aren't you happy to see me?

Granny: Tswa mo go nna..

Soso: Ijaa motho wa bo a tsile mono, China go get the bananas and give your cousins.

Granny: If it was possible to pick up your house and leave you would have found your room outside my yard.

Soso: Well you don't have to worry too much because le nna I am planning to leave.

Granny: And go where, that small salary you get is the one that makes you think you can move out?

Soso: China monna go get the bananas..

China: Tsame

Soso: (Shouting) Ema kwa kii, what will you do with all those bananas.

China ran to the house and came with the plastic full of bananas.

Aunt: So many?

Soso: I bought one for fifty thebe mma.

Mokgadi: Kae ke rekele ngwanake?

Soso: In Gaborone..

Mokgadi: I will ask Nnete to bring them for me when she comes home for the holidays.

Soso: Mmh .

She ignored her cousin and distributed the bananas. Her phone rang then she stood up and went to her house, she laid on the bed next to Libi and picked up.

Soso: Hey..

Dirang: Hi, how is gabs?

Soso: Wai I just arrived in Maun.

Dirang: Okay i was just checking up on you, akere if I don't call, you don't call me?

Soso: Been trying to call network ya lona e gana.

Dirang: Okay, hey I am just counting the days I can't wait to be in Maun.

Soso: You will find me waiting.

Dirang: Eish I can't wait, maybe I will get more of that kiss.

Soso: (Rolled her eyes) Yeah (looked at her phone) Dropa let me answer my sister.

Dirang: Okay beautiful..

Dirang hung up, Soso looked at her ringing phone bored then she picked up.

Soso: (Pretended to be sleepy) Mmmh hello

Manager: Borethe jwame..

Soso put her phone down and folded her fists annoyed, she clenched her jaws and rolled her eyes before picking up the phone.

Soso; Mmmh wareng?

Manager: I miss that tight vagina, ke relela lii baby?

At the Hospital

The Nurse gave me the baby wrapped in his receiver then I gave him my breast, he started sucking on my nipple and slowly closed his eyes falling asleep.

Me: He is sleeping..

Nurse: Okay then you can eat while he is sleeping, then pump for him.

Me: Okay thanks .

Nurse: Do you know how to massage him?

Me: Yeah the Doctor showed me.

Nurse: Ee le ditsebe tse di magono tse rub them with Vaseline.

Me: Haha ee mma..

The door opened and Pheto came in with a bowl of soft porridge, he put it in the table and leaned over breathing on me as he looked at the baby.

Pheto: Who does he look like?

Me: I know he got my ears tse dinnye..

Pheto: True that, I brought soft porridge.

Me: Thanks, can you please put him on his bed ke je.

He took the baby and put him in his bed, I got out of bed and walked slowly to the bathroom, I washed my hands and sat down, I reached for

the bowl and mixed the soft before drinking it while laying on my stomach.

Pheto: Where did you learn that?

Me: The oldest midwife in the hospital was here to give me lecture about how I should take care of myself and the baby.

Pheto: Kante ebile my money is not going to waste.

Me: Mmmh..

He sat down on the chair and touched Kgosi's little hand, I put the bowl away and cleared my throat.

Me: Um, about what you said about me being an unfit mother.

Pheto: I said that out of anger.

Me: So you are not going to take the baby away from me?

Pheto: Ofcourse not.

Me: Thank you, I know I haven't made the wisest decisions lately but I will start thinking about my son before everyone. I will be the mother I never had, I don't want to disappoint him in anyway.

Pheto: That's great.

Me: I know everyone thinks i am stupid for always listening to whatever Granny says but.. I am scared Pheto, what if.. what if I turn out just like my mother, what if.. (sighed) I would hate for her words to come my reality. I don't want to disappoint her like my mother did. I know she can be a little controlling and stubborn but she always means well.

Pheto: I am just glad you decided to put out son first, I will feel better ke le kwano wena at Maun knowing gore he is taken care of.

Me: Okay.. the Doctor says I can go home after two days, apparently I have to go to the toilet before they can discharge me.

Pheto: Mmmh..

Me: Are you okay?

Pheto: I am fine..

Me: Is it possible to give birth naturally after C-Section?

Pheto: Yeah..

Me: Oh okay..

We both kept quiet..

Me: They are circumcising him tomorrow morning, my poor baby.

Pheto Stood up and stretched his arms. He yawned and bent his back.

Pheto: I will see you guys tomorrow morning akere?

Me: Okay

Pheto: Do you need anything?

Me: Can you please not bring sift porridge, I can't feel my tongue anymore ke madila.

Pheto: You are not supposed to eat anything solid and heavy now, maybe after you get discharged.

Me: Yeah..

He kissed the baby and grabbed his car keys.

Pheto: Shapo akere?

Me: Okay

He left, I don't know if I was imagining it or he was distant. I sighed and reached for an old novel I got from one of the Nurses and started reading.

Two days later.. LET IT BE ME 📖

EPISODE 51

Later that Evening..

Mokgadi put a tray ontop of an old bucket then went back inside the house and came with a kettle, she bent her back and poured tea for Granny and Uncle.

"Chinchong" Mokgadi's son shouted then everyone looked at the taxi that parked Infront of the yard, China stepped out then Soso stepped out carrying Lili, the driver helped them with their bags then she paid and the taxi left.

All the kids ran outside and surrounded China who was holding a packet of chips.

Mokgadi: Tonto!

She called out her son..

Mokgadi: Ne kii le ta go aramela China ga nke le ja. Is it your first time to see dichips.

The boy ignored her and helped Soso take their bags inside. China came running and threw herself on Granny's lap.

Granny: (Snapped) Bona o ta tshubiwa ke tee monna ki ke ene Gaborone?

China: Akere I am happy to see you.

Soso: Dumelang..

Everyone replied her except for Granny. Soso went to her bedroom and changed into a simple dress, she called out China and changed her clothes before going outside.

Soso: Mme jaanong why did you keep quiet when I greeted you?

Granny: I didn't know i was your mother.

Soso: Yaano ke sone o ntidimalelaa because you are not my mother, aah Mme nna I don't like people who do that, we haven't seen each other in three months, aren't you happy to see me?

Granny: Tswa mo go nna..

Soso: ljaa motho wa bo a tsile mono, China go get the bananas and give your cousins.

Granny: If it was possible to pick up your house and leave you would have found your room outside my yard.

Soso: Well you don't have to worry too much because le nna I am planning to leave.

Granny: And go where, that small salary you get is the one that makes you think you can move out?

Soso: China monna go get the bananas..

China: Tsame

Soso: (Shouting) Ema kwa kii, what will you do with all those bananas.

China ran to the house and came with the plastic full of bananas.

Aunt: So many?

Soso: I bought one for fifty thebe mma.

Mokgadi: Kae ke rekele ngwanake?

Soso: In Gaborone..

Mokgadi: I will ask Nnete to bring them for me when she comes home for the holidays.

Soso: Mmh .

She ignored her cousin and distributed the bananas. Her phone rang then she stood up and went to her house, she laid on the bed next to Libi and picked up.

Soso: Hey..

Dirang: Hi, how is gabs?

Soso: Wai I just arrived in Maun.

Dirang: Okay i was just checking up on you, akere if I don't call, you don't call me?

Soso: Been trying to call network ya lona e gana.

Dirang: Okay, hey I am just counting the days I can't wait to be in Maun.

Soso: You will find me waiting.

Dirang: Eish I can't wait, maybe I will get more of that kiss.

Soso: (Rolled her eyes) Yeah (looked at her phone) Dropa let me answer my sister.

Dirang: Okay beautiful..

Dirang hung up, Soso looked at her ringing phone bored then she picked up.

Soso: (Pretended to be sleepy) Mmmh hello

Manager: Borethe jwame..

Soso put her phone down and folded her fists annoyed, she clenched her jaws and rolled her eyes before picking up the phone.

Soso; Mmmh wareng?

Manager: I miss that tight vagina, ke relela lii baby?

At the Hospital

The Nurse gave me the baby wrapped in his receiver then I gave him my breast, he started sucking on my nipple and slowly closed his eyes falling asleep.

Me: He is sleeping..

Nurse: Okay then you can eat while he is sleeping, then pump for him.

Me: Okay thanks .

Nurse: Do you know how to massage him?

Me: Yeah the Doctor showed me.

Nurse: Ee le ditsebe tse di magono tse rub them with Vaseline.

Me: Haha ee mma..

The door opened and Pheto came in with a bowl of soft porridge, he put it in the table and leaned over breathing on me as he looked at the baby.

Pheto: Who does he look like?

Me: I know he got my ears tse dinnye..

Pheto: True that, I brought soft porridge.

Me: Thanks, can you please put him on his bed ke je.

He took the baby and put him in his bed, I got out of bed and walked slowly to the bathroom, I washed my hands and sat down, I reached for

the bowl and mixed the soft before drinking it while laying on my stomach.

Pheto: Where did you learn that?

Me: The oldest midwife in the hospital was here to give me lecture about how I should take care of myself and the baby.

Pheto: Kante ebile my money is not going to waste.

Me: Mmmh..

He sat down on the chair and touched Kgosi's little hand, I put the bowl away and cleared my throat.

Me: Um, about what you said about me being an unfit mother.

Pheto: I said that out of anger.

Me: So you are not going to take the baby away from me?

Pheto: Ofcourse not.

Me: Thank you, I know I haven't made the wisest decisions lately but I will start thinking about my son before everyone. I will be the mother I never had, I don't want to disappoint him in anyway.

Pheto: That's great.

Me: I know everyone thinks i am stupid for always listening to whatever Granny says but.. I am scared Pheto, what if.. what if I turn out just like my mother, what if.. (sighed) I would hate for her words to come my reality. I don't want to disappoint her like my mother did. I know she can be a little controlling and stubborn but she always means well.

Pheto: I am just glad you decided to put out son first, I will feel better ke le kwano wena at Maun knowing gore he is taken care of.

Me: Okay.. the Doctor says I can go home after two days, apparently I have to go to the toilet before they can discharge me.

Pheto: Mmmh..

Me: Are you okay?

Pheto: I am fine..

Me: Is it possible to give birth naturally after C-Section?

Pheto: Yeah..

Me: Oh okay..

We both kept quiet..

Me: They are circumcising him tomorrow morning, my poor baby.

Pheto Stood up and stretched his arms. He yawned and bent his back.

Pheto: I will see you guys tomorrow morning akere?

Me: Okay

Pheto: Do you need anything?

Me: Can you please not bring sift porridge, I can't feel my tongue anymore ke madila.

Pheto: You are not supposed to eat anything solid and heavy now, maybe after you get discharged.

Me: Yeah..

He kissed the baby and grabbed his car keys.

Pheto: Shapo akere?

Me: Okay

He left, I don't know if I was imagining it or he was distant. I sighed and reached for an old novel I got from one of the Nurses and started reading.

Two days later.. LET IT BE ME 📖

EPISODE 52

Two days later..

Pheto opened the door for me with one hand while holding the baby on the other hand, I got in the car and then he gave me the baby. He went over to the passenger side and strapped on his seat belt. He turned around and looked at us.

Pheto: Le shapo?

Me: Yeah..

He reversed and then drove out of the hospital. He lowered the stereo volume and sighed driving with one hand. We drove in silence until we arrived at his place. He helped take the baby inside while I followed him with the baby diaper bag.

Pheto: I had already bought stuff for the baby so I asked a friend gore a di mpegele di ye Maun because they won't all fit in the car ene he is traveling with a truck.

Me: Okay..

Pheto: You can rest, I will make you something to eat.

Me: Thanks..

I slept next to the baby and put my finger in his palm, he pressed my finger, I smiled and leaned over for a kiss on his forehead.

At Mopati's house..

Soso sat on the kitchen counter enjoying a glass of juice, she picked up her new iPhone and dialed Jordy's number but it didn't go through.

She put the phone down and hopped down the counter.

She heard a car park outside, her heart sunk a little then she breathed out loud. The door opened and a young man in his early thirties if not late twenties walked in, Nnete fixed her top and smiled at him, he was one fine guy in black jeans, a black Nike t-shirt and a black Nike cap.

Him: Hi

Nnete: Hey..

He ran up the stairs and came back after a few minutes holding a bag.

Him: Bye

Nnete: Bye.

Nnete stood by the window looking at him as he got in his car and left. She put the glass of juice in the sink and went to the TV room, she switched on the TV and went through the channels, nothing interesting was on, she logged into Facebook and posted "Anyone want to go out for lunch in Gabs?" Few minutes later her old high school classmate called her.

Percy: Moghel you are in Gabs?

Nnete: Yes the mma let's go out I am bored

Percy: Wai nna ka chonne mma allowance ga ise e tsene.

Nnete: My treat nna ke amogetse, let's go to chicken licken.

Percy: Okay friend let's meet mo main mall nna I am on campus.

Nnete: Okay shapo..

She hung up and ran upstairs, she sprayed perfume on her new clothes and went into the bathroom.

At Pheto's House

I woke up to my phone ringing from the baby bag, I got off bed and took it out, I picked up and put on loudspeaker.

Me: Hello

Soso: MmaNnana, how are you?

Me: Re teng, we just got home we got discharged.

Soso: That's great, so when will you be coming here?

Me: I don't know, I am not sure i want to come, the Doctor explained all the side effects tsa straining your body after birth and i don't want to have a painful back my entire life. She suggested I take two weeks in bed to heal.

Soso: Isn't that what Pheto said?

Me: I thought maybe he wanted to keep me here for his own reasons but it became more real when the Doctor told me and showed me the photos.

Soso: Maybe it's a good thing, kwano go busy busy you know, Aunt cooks and dishes for grandmother, her kids and husband only.

Maloba ko ba teng ne ba motile China mahura mo molomoo gore ke tsee gore o jele but she came here crying a re she is hungry.

Me: Uhu, go busy tota.

Soso: But I realized gore they don't want us, I think we should rent out a house waitse, stay away from these people.

Me: With what money tota?

Soso: Don't worry about that, I will figure something out, we can find someone to look after the kids because it will be expensive to send them all to school when you go to school.

Me: Yeah..

Soso: I will figure something out.

Me: She is still angry at me Granny?

Soso: I don't know, I bought TV maabane I have been in my room since.

Me: Okay, you didn't tell me where Nnete works kana.

Soso: I don't know, I know it's in Gaborone and she will buy Tonto bananas when she comes back for the holidays.

Me: Hahaha

Soso; Hahaha heela dilo tsa mono mma.

Me: Mxm ke mathata, re ta buwa the baby is sleeping.

Soso: Shapo..

I hung up and slowly pulled out my breast from his mouth. The door slowly opened and Pheto stuck his head inside.

Pheto: Can I make you scrambled eggs?

Me: Okay.. can we talk?

Pheto: Sure..

He came inside the room and sat on the edge of the bed.

Me: I don't think I should travel long distance right after I gave the baby.

Pheto: What are you saying?

Me: I don't want to go to Maun.

Pheto: Amo i can't keep you here, ga ke a go nyala and the last thing I want is to be accused of encouraging you to go against your grandmother.

Me: This is my decision, I am staying because of my own health and my son's health, isn't this what you have been telling me all along to grow a backbone.

Pheto: I am sorry but you have to go.

Me: Is there someone because I have been noticing how distant you have been, ke eng re a go lapisa?

Pheto: (Calm) Amo never raise your voice at me I am no your mate.

Me; Okay fine I will take my son and go, I hope you are happy with whoever has been keeping you busy.

Pheto: Go, akere that's why you ran from the hospital the first time.

I looked at him and covered my face crying.

Me: I am not going anywhere, it's your fault my grandmother disowned me now you want to abandon me? (Shaky voice) Why are you proving her right?

Pheto: Did i say I am abandoning you?

Me: Ee you are doing it akere right now.

Pheto: Look Babe i am going through a lot right now, ke kopa o ye lwapeng we will talk when you feel better.

Me: I am not going anywhere, if you lied to your side chick or I am going and she can move in then you lied, tell her to unpack her clothes because I am here to stay, my son and I are here to stay.

I folded my arms and looked at him, he smiled and looked down, he rubbed his nose and raised his head.

Pheto: Ebile I have a side chick? LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 53

Pheto: Ebile I have a side chick?

Me: Ee isn't it why you are chasing me away?

Pheto: So now I am chasing you away akere it's what you wanted in the first place.

Me: Ke rile I am no longer going and you want to force me.

Pheto: Okay shapo ee if you don't want to go, I just don't want to be the reason why you are not going, I want you to be hundred percent gore you want to do this and all this is your decision that I did not anyhow influence.

Me: This is my decision, I will call my grandmother and tell her gore i can travel with the baby especially after operation.

Pheto: And while you do that I will be making you very delicious omelette.

Me: Thanks..

He held my hand and kissed it

Pheto: You know what's sexier than a Boss lady in a power suit?

Me: No

Pheto: A woman who knows what she wants.

Me: (Smiled)..

He stood up and left, I smiled and looked at my phone then frowned. I picked it up and then put it down.

Later that Evening..

Soso poured hot water in a bucket then poured cold water back in the tin by the firewood.

Mokgadi: Is it hot?

Soso: Yeah, o ka thapa..

Mokgadi poured in her bucket and cleared her throat.

Mokgadi: The mma I want to drop off my applications in town, can you lent me your drier.

Soso: Sure o te go e tsa.

Mokgadi: Thanks, did you hear gatwe Mmantchi is pregnant again.

Soso: Isn't her daughter like Lili's age.

Mokgadi: Kana ke hoo, if it was us grandmother would be screaming at the top of her lungs telling everyone who can listen, now that it's her favourite granddaughter gatwe atleast ene she is still with her baby daddy.

Soso: Baby Daddy ne e le eng ne, akere Kgololo always buys us alcohol mo ebile a re bata maroto. I'd rather be single than date a guy who wants every girl who passed by.

Mokgadi: Ke hoo.. speaking of baby daddies I saw Andile maloba at Spar go raa gore he is dating Opene hoo ba taditse trolley.

Soso: While he doesn't know what his daughter ate, sies what an example of a father. Ebile kana nako nngwe if he dare calls me.. Heee heela I am waiting for that day he will regret having a penis.

Mokgadi: Hahaha dilo tse you just ignore the mma. The kid grows up with or without the father.

Soso: Akere..let me go bath mma I want to watch the River.

Mokgadi: Ke ehe yeo?

Soso: (Walked away) DSTV..

Mokgadi rolled her eyes and went to her bedroom.

At Mopati's house.

Nnete stepped out of the shower and reached for a clean towel, she wrapped it around herself and went to the bathroom, she heard footsteps coming up to the bedroom, she frowned and quickly put on her panty and got into bed.

The door opened and Mopati came in, he switched on the lights and loosened his tie.

Mopati: Babe..

Nnete: (Pretended to be asleep) Mmmh..

Mopati took off his clothes and remained naked, he stroked his fat short meat and got ontop of the bed.

Mopati: Apola the mogatsaka I don't have time the wife is on my case, riana..ta ke tsenye.

Nnete closed her eyes and frowned taking off her panty. Mopati parted Nnete's legs and *****
(18+ Sex scene will be posted in the group)

*

*

Insert was sponsored by anonymous.. please thank Her. LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 54

Later that morning, early around four in the morning, Nnete stood by the door frame

looking at Mopati roaring on the bed, she looked at his big stomach that was so big she couldn't see his head. She sat on the edge of the bed and wondered how she had turned into "one of those girls" who would do anything for money. She got up and opened the drawers, she took out her clothes, opened the closet and took down her bag and the rest of her clothes and started packing them. Mopati roared louder and made a chewing sounds. He traced his hand in the other side of the bed.

Mopati: (Sleepy) Mmmh..

Nnete kicked her bag under the bed and slept on the far end of the bed.

Mopati: What time is it?

Nnete:...

Mopati open his eyes and reached for his shirt, he took out his phone and looked at the time.

Mopati: Shit.. why didn't you wake me up?

He got out of bed and grabbed his phone and dialed his wife, he grabbed his clothes and ran down the stairs. After a few minutes Nnete got out of bed and started packing her clothes.

At Pheto's House..

Pheto slowly laid Nate down and stretched his arms yawning, he looked at me peacefully sleeping then he sat on the sofa and closed his eyes. Few minutes later his alarm went on, he

quickly switched it off and stood up massaging his arms.

Me: (Sleepy) Hey what are you doing here?

Pheto: I just put Nate to bed.

Me: What? (Rubbed my eyes) I didn't hear him crying.

Pheto; Mmh, try to rest.

Me: Thank you for helping with the baby.

Pheto: Did you talk to your grandmother? If you are still not going to Maun then we are going to need someone to help with the baby.

Me: Not yet, I will call her today.

Pheto: Okay, try to rest i am going to bed

Me: Thanks Daddy..

Pheto: (smiling) Sure babes, I love you.

Me: I love you too.. um.. can we be this happy forever, I hate it when we quarrel and shout at each other.

Pheto: I hate it too.. robala.

Me: Okay..

He dimmed the lights and closed the door.

At Mopati's house..

Mopati slowly opened the bedroom door holding his laptop bag, he put his bag on the table and loosened his tie. His wife switched on the side lamp and sat upright fixing her headscarf.

Wife: Half past five Mopati?

Mopati: Babe I was in an international Skype call with our Indian clients.

Wife: And you didn't bother to tell me, SMS hela?

Mopati: I am sorry my love, I should have called you but I got so held up.

Wife: (Sighed) Ok, let me make you breakfast.

Mopati: Thank you let me send my PA an email gore I will come in late, I am so tired.

Wife: Take a hot shower and rest..

The wife got out of bed and put on her sleepers, Mopati got in the shower and opened the hot water. He took a hot shower and stepped out with a towel wrapped around his waist, he picked his phone and dialed the first name on his contacts.

Him: Hello

Mopati: Make sure the merchandise is distributed exactly at eleven the trucks are crossing the border ka nine.

Him: Right on it..

Mopati: And give that girl five thousand pula cash. Tell her I won't see her in a week.

Him: Okay boss..

Mopati hung up got into bed.

At Home..

Soso wiped China's but and threw the toilet paper in the toilet, she washed her hands and went to the house, Mokgadi knock and went inside before Soso answered.

Mokgadi: Kante China why doesn't she use the toilet, I want to make a garden kana golo ha a kakeland teng.

Soso: Human feces are great manure plus China is too young to go inside the toilet, can't you find another spot.

Mokgadi: Wena kana you are working nna..

Soso: Uhu jaanong what does this have to do with work?

Mokgadi: That side is more fertile that's why I want to make a garden there.

Soso ignored her and continued folding her clothes, her phone rang, she connected headsets and picked up.

Soso: Hey..

Dirang: Hey, ke bone transaction, what did you swipe sa two point six thousand pula?

Soso: Plasma TV..

Dirang; Oh..

Soso: Wa re when are you coming I miss you.

Dirang: You do?

Soso: Yes..

Dirang: I miss you too..

Mokgadi looked at the new TV and new couch she rolled her eyes and left.

Soso: Dira rra o te, botsetsi bo hedile kana and i don't remember the last time I was intimate.

Dirang: Haha ke eta don't worry just a week and few days left.

Soso: I can't wait, babe I hope you don't mind
gore I bought a TV.

Dirang: No, not at all motho wame.

Later that Afternoon..

I finished bathing the baby and wrapped him up
in his fleece, I gave him to Pheto, he put him on
the bed and reached for the baby lotion, my
phone rang from the charger, I stood up and
picked up the call.

Me: Hello

Mokgadi: Tshwara jalo.. (she gave the phone to
Granny)

Granny: Ke gore Amolemo ke nnete hela you
are staying with a man who didn't marry you
legone ka a new born baby?

Me: Mma?

Granny: Tomorrow you will be blaming witches akere when he has abandoned you. Do you think ene that man who makes you disrespect your parents sees a future with you, do you think he sees a future with you?

I stood up and went into the bathroom, I closed the door and sat on the toilet seat.

Me: Mme kana I can't travel with a new born baby plus I had the baby through operation, I have to heal first.

Granny: Nna hela koo Amolemo, starting from today you and your son are not welcome here. You have turned exactly like your mother. Starting from today ke dule mo go wena, you made your bed now lay on it.

Me: Mme kana..

Granny: Goodbye..

She hung up on me, I sighed and put the phone on my lap, I covered my face crying then washed my face. Pheto opened the door and stuck his head inside.

Pheto: Babe..

Me: (Crying) I am fine..

He came inside and hugged me, I hugged him tightly crying out loud. I pulled away and wiped my tears, I let out a fake smile and sniffed.

Me: Please promise me I made the right decision, promise me you won't leave me.

Pheto: I won't leave you..

Me: Promise?

Pheto: I promise you..

He leaned over and baby kissed me.

Pheto: Let's go and eat Nate is sleeping.

Me: Coming right up..

He left, I looked at myself in the mirror and sighed, I washed my face again then we into the bedroom, I looked at my cute baby sleeping then sat down on the bed.

Pheto came in with a bowl of green salad and juice. He put them on my lap and i forced the

green leaves down my throat looking at him take a bite from his delicious burger.

Pheto: So what did you grandmother say, is she going to send someone here?

Me: (Mouthful) No

Pheto: Should i call my aunt?

Me: Yeah that's the only option we have..

Pheto: Okay, (sighed) Let me call my dad first ke mmolelle, I know he is going to give me a mouthful about how it's unethical for you to stay here.

Pheto stood up with a phone on his ear and went outside to the garden, he sat on the wooden bench talking to the phone, few minutes later he came back inside the house.

Me: And?

Pheto: It looks like we are on our own.. I will call an old friend and ask if his aunt is available to help us with the baby.

Me: Maybe we should get married.

Pheto coughed and covered his mouth.

Pheto: What?

Me: It's the only way both our families will accept our relationship. LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 55

Me: Maybe we should get married.

Pheto coughed and covered his mouth.

Pheto: What?

Me: It's the only way both our families will accept our relationship.

Pheto: Marriage won't change anything, they will get used to us and eventually come around you will see.

Me: What if they don't?

Pheto: I promise you, we can't get married right now with all this drama around us, let's focus on raising our son, you going to school and seeing what the future holds for us.

Me: You don't want to marry me?

Pheto: I do but not now.

Me: Okay shapo..

Pheto: Babe?

Me: No i am fine (fake smile) you are right let's focus on us.

Pheto: Yes us.. come sit here.

I stood up and sat on his lap, he held both my hands and kissed them.

Pheto: Let's talk the future.. what happens when Nate goes to school?

Me: I am applying for school so I will probably be at school too.

Pheto: Bo China? I know you have been taking care of them, what now?

Me: I don't know.

Pheto: Why can't Soso find a job in Maun and help you take care of the kids, babe I raised two kids and believe me go thata but nna i had help now imagine Nate, Libi and China plus school.

Me: I will talk to Soso.

Pheto: I am not trying to come between you guys ke raa hela gore think about it.

Me: No you are right, Libi and Kgosi are both babies so I don't know how I will manage. I will try to talk to Soso re bone how we can come about the whole thing.

Pheto: Okay, don't say Pheto a re, just brush around the topic and make suggestions.

Me: Pheto Ke mang?

We both laughed..

Pheto; Who are you and what did you do to that little girl who always said (mimicked my voice) Ee rra.

Me: Haha stop.. I don't speak like that.

Pheto: Yeah you do.

I stood up and fixed my gown.

Me: I am going to lay down..

Pheto: Okay babe..

In Lethakane.

Nnete bought a bottle of water and a packet of Zimba chips from the street vendor and went back into the bus, she sat down and took out her phone from her pocket, she switched it on and rested her back against the seat, a few promotional messages from her network reported. She logged into Facebook and there was nothing interesting, she logged out and switched off the phone again.

At Home..

Soso put a plate of delicious food on the table
Infront of grandmother.

Soso; Tonto let's go le ye go tsa dijo.

The kids followed Soso to her house and came
back with their food. She came with Nnete's
food and knocked in her door, Nnete opened
and got her plate.

Soso: I dished for everyone, just like how it used
to be before, I hope le nna you will dish for me
and my kids tomorrow akere.

Mokgadi: I always ask bo China to bring the
plates nna I don't know gore tsa gago di a bo di
seyo.

Soso: Ao?

She walked back to her bedroom and sat down feeding the kids.

China: Soso when are we going to buy mopako, I want to go to school.

Soso: Soon, sit properly ke go jese.

China: You are going to but me uniform?

Soso: Yea, eat I told you i don like someone who speaks with her mouth full.

China: Sorry..

She opened her mouth wider as Soso feed her, she blinked twice looking at the gate and smiled.

China: Mama..

China ran towards the gate and threw herself on Kedisaletse, she picked her up and kissed her cheeks.

Kedi: Hee bathong my baby look how far you are, your father is back in town he wants to see you.

Kedi approached the house and looked at her eldest daughter.

Kedi: Ke gore wena my daughter you can't even pretend to be happy to see me, you are so cold just like your father.

Soso: What do you want here?

Kedi; Is this your mother's house?

Soso Stood up and rolled her eyes going back inside the house. Kedi kissed China and rubbed her hair.

Kedi: Who plait this soft hair?

China: Amo..

Kedi: (Sighed) Where is she?

China: O ko sekgwee..

Kedi: Uhu di padile di make up?

She picked up her bag and went to the main house, she knocked once and got inside.

Kedi: Dumelang..

Granny: What have you come to steal this time?

Kedi: This is why I have come to take my daughter so that I don't ever have to come back here, kante batho ba Maun le rilee?

Granny: Take them all or you forgot you have three?

Kedi: Hey mme I don't even have a minute here ebile you are kicking me out. China go get your bag we are leaving, your father is back in the country he wants to see you.

Soso: She is not going anywhere..

Kedi: (Turned around) Don't you have your own child to control?

Soso: China is not going anywhere eseng jalo I am calling the police, you will tell them where you have been for almost a year without knowing where your child is and what she is eating.

Kedi: I left her with clothes akere at home, Wareng kante?

Soso: I see gore you think I am joking.

She took out her phone and dialed 999 police emergency number.

At Pheto's House..

Pheto lowered the TV volume and put his glass down, he reached for his ringing phone and looked at the international number calling, it was probably scammers. He put it down and picked up his glass, he took a sip and picked his phone, he looked at the number again and picked up. He put it on his ear and didn't say anything, there was loud breathing at the other end of the line then a woman screamed "Daddy", the call ended. LET IT BE ME 📞

EPISODE 56

Pheto panicked and tried to call back the number but it ran unanswered, he tried again and it was off. He panicked and stood up. He picked his phone and dialed Maggie.

Maggie: Hey can I call you back?

Pheto: I think Jordy is in some sort of danger, I swear it's her who just called me.

Maggie: Called you from where?

Pheto: An international number.

Maggie: What, I found five missed calls from N unknown international number and I thought I was scammers . What did she say?

Pheto: She just screamed Daddy then the call cut.

Maggie put her phone down and covered her mouth crying.

Pheto: Maggie..

She picked up her phone and wiped her tears.

Maggie: We have to report the number so that they trace where it came from. What if something happened to her, what if?

Pheto: I am on it..

Pheto hung up and rushed to the bedroom, he changed into a jean and a white t-shirt, he grabbed his car keys and went into my room.

Pheto: Babe..

He shook me, I opened my eyes and rubbed them.

Me: Hey..

Pheto: Ke eta I am going to the police station.

Me: What happened?

Pheto rubbed his face and sat on the sofa, he buried his face in his hands and looked at me.

Pheto: Jordy called me with an international number, she was scared and.. (rubbed his face) I have to go to the police station right now.

Me: (Teary) I am sorry..

Pheto: (Stood up) i am coming..

He picked up his photo and left, i sighed and put my head on the pillow. Tears ran down my cheeks thinking about all the horror stories we always heard about girls being trafficked or used as drug traffickers. My heart pounded faster just thinking about Jordy. I closed my eyes and put my hands together.

Me: (Praying) God please save her, I know we are not close as we used to be but I would never wish anything bad on her..

Kgosi started crying, I opened my eyes and then closed them again.

Me: Amen..

I opened my eyes and took out my breast then put it in his little mouth.

At Home..

The police van parked outside and two officers in their uniform stepped out. Soso came out of her bedroom with two plastic chairs and gave them, they exchanged greetings and sat down.

Soso: Officers go na le kgang ha, my mother abandoned my little sister about a year ago, not even once did she call to ask how she was, then today she rocks up and says she is taking her with, please tell me there is no law that supports her to take the child. She is an unstable mother, she is unreliable and she can't take care of China, please tell me she can't take her with.

Officer: Is she mentally stable.

Soso: She says that yes but..(crying) Please tell me she can't tell her.

Officer 2: You will have to prove to the court of law that she is unreliable and not stable to take care of the child

Soso: Court? That's going to take weeks, I don't have that long a re she is taking her with today, please stop her. (Shaky voice) My mother abandoned us when we were all infants, our grandmother raised me and my other sister while she went back to wherever she was. Last year she came here with the child and then abandoned her too, she can't take care of herself, she drinks a lot and I am not sure if she even has a house to sleep in or.. (crying) the law doesn't have to apply everywhere, think about that child.

Officer: Then you will have to open a case of child negligence.

Soso: Can I do that today?

Officer: Yes..

Soso: Thank you.. (they shook hands) Thank you for coming.

The two officers left then she rushed into her bedroom and changed into a yellow maxi dress and sandals, she changed Libi then packed her diaper bag. China came inside excited blowing air in a balloon.

China: Soso look what Mama bought me.

Soso: Rwala dithako we have to go.

China: Where?

Soso: China I hate your many questions just put on the damn shoes.

China frowned and knelt down checking for her shoes under the table.

China: Ke rwale tsa sekolo?

Soso: Sekolo sehe China just put on the damn shoes.

The door opened and Kedi came in followed by grandmother.

Grandmother: This is the first time the police are coming to my yard and it's all because of you and your kids.

Kedi: Then allow me to take my child and go.
China pack your clothes.

Soso: She is not going anywhere, I am going to the police right now, I am not allowing you to take the child, you are an excuse for a mother.

Kedi: So you think because you know how to make babies now you are old enough to talk to me like that?

Soso: Atleast nna i take care of the one I made unlike some people.

Kedi: (Moved closer) Don't talk to me like that I am your mother.

Soso: You are not my mother I can talk to you however I want.

Kedi: Tankiso ke ta go betsa kana, o seka wa nkgolela.

Soso: Try it o bone, just try hitting me you will stay a few days at Letsholathebe.

Kedi stepped back and grabbed China's hand.

Kedi: Let's go ngwanaka your dad will buy you new clothes.

Soso: Leave her alone, you are not taking her

China started crying as they both pulled her hands, Soso picked her up and pushed Kedi outside, she locked the door and sat on the bed crying, China sat next to her massaging her shoulder.

China: O mpolaile..

Soso: She is not going to take you okay.

China: I want to go with her.

Soso: No

China: (Crying) I want to go with my Mum..

Soso: (Screaming) Noo shut up before I slap you, wa mo itse ene motho yole?

China sat at the far end of the corner and kept quiet. Kedi banged on the door and kicked it.

Kedi: Open this damn door before I kick it open. I am going, akere le gana ka ngwanake it's fine, I hope tomorrow you don't call me names, I wanted to take my daughter a bo le gana. I am going.

Soso kept quiet and rubbed her eyes. She picked up her ringing phone, she clicked her tongue and cleared her throat before picking up.

Soso: Hello

Manager: Borete jwame..

Soso: (Snapped) Kante borethe o raa ii mo go nna? This better be last time you call me that.. me kii ekare ga o motona?

At Makalamabedi..

Nnete stepped out of the bus and showed the police officer her ID. Her phone rang, she moved away from the crowd and picked up.

Nnete: Hello

Mopati: I have been trying to call you your number e sa tsene.

Nnete: Mopati nna..

Mopati: Did Sam give you the money? I am kind of held up here, I will see you in a week.

Nnete: How much?

Mopati: Five thousand, how much did he give you?.

Nnete: So I won't see you for a week?

Mopati: I know babe, I am going to miss that sweet pussy too.

Nnete: (Rolled her eyes) O went to check on a friend, I am sure he left the money on the bed like he always does.

Mopati: Okay babe, you know the drill, don't call or text.

Nnete: I know

At the Police Station..

Pheto waited impatiently looking at the officer typing on the laptop. The officer raised his head

and printed something then went back to Pheto.

Officer: The number that called you was from Dubai do you know anyone in Dubai that your daughter might have visited?

Pheto: No but her flat mate told me she went to Dubai with some Nigerian guy called Kingston.. Kingsley? Yeah Kingsley.

Officer: Does he have a surname?

Pheto: She said she only knows his name and nationality.

Officer: Sir how do we help you re sa itse where to begin, kana ke gore le lona batsadi, how does a child go to Dubai with someone you don kn..

Pheto quickly stood up and grabbed the Officer's collar, he pulled him into his face and breathed on his face with a scary mean look on his face.

Pheto: You are going to find Kingsley because it's your job and you better tell him that if I find one single hair missing on my daughter's head I will kill him.

He let go of the officer.

Pheto: Now do your fucking job and stop questioning my parenting.

A Month Later

*

*

*LET IT BE ME 📖

EPISODE 57

A Month Later..

At the Police Station, Pheto loosened his tie walking out of the police station followed by Maggie, he opened the car door for her and she got inside covering her face crying.

Pheto: Waitse gore this police station is the worst, how hard can it be to find one Nigerian Kingsley?

Maggie: Like they said maybe that's not his real name, he probably used it for cover up. I..
(shaky voice) I can't sleep without knowing of

my daughter is dead or alive, what if..(closed her eyes)

Pheto; We will find her, don't cry.

Maggie: Please drive me back to the hotel.

Pheto pulled his seat belt and reversed out of the Police Station, he clicked his tongue and picked up his ringing phone. He accidentally clicked on the loudspeaker and put his phone on the ear.

Pheto: Hey

Me: Hey babe wee, ke gone ke bonang gore we are only left with one tin of formula.

Pheto quickly switched off the loudspeaker and looked at Maggie.

Pheto: Okay ke ta ta ka one..

Me: Okay i love you..

Pheto: Bye..

Me: Gatwe bye, who are you with?

Pheto: Ke gone re tswang by the police station I will be there in half an hour.

He hung up and put his phone down, Maggie looked outside and wiped her tears.

Maggie: What's the baby's name?

Pheto: Kgosi Kagiso Nate..

Maggie: Oh..

They both kept quiet until they arrived at the hotel. Maggie opened the door and stepped

out with one foot. Pheto grabbed her hand and smiled at her.

Pheto: We will find her..

Maggie: (Shaky voice) I don't know.. (crying) I am trying to be positive but I read and watch movies about human trafficking everyday.. I.. (covered her face) it gets real and more real everyday that I might never find my daughter.

Pheto stepped put of the car and went over to her side, he hugged her and wiped her tears.

Pheto: Our baby is going to come back to us I promise you..

At the Mall..

Soso walked inside the grocery store with Libi sitting on the trolley and China walking by her side, she stood by the fruits section and picked up a packet of apples, she looked at them for a few minutes then put them down.

Soso: China walk closely..

She walked around the shop putting in food items then queued in the line, she spotted Andile and his girlfriend paying, she ignored them then took a slab of chocolates and put in the shopping basket. She paid then walked out with Libi on her hip and China behind her.

Soso: China walk closely the mma..

China: Eish nna I am tired mma wee, i don't want to go into shops anymore.

Soso: Ee we are going to the taxis, walk Infront of me.

They crossed the road with Soso holding two plastic bags on one hand and the baby on the other. Andile's car parked Infront of them almost running their feet. Soso quickly pulled China back and clicked her tongue.

Soso: Heela the , go eng kante you drive with you feet?

Andile rolled down the window and stuck his head out.

Andile: Tshwarang bana..

Soso: You almost ran over her. Go eng ne?

Andile stepped out of his car and looked at Libi then at Soso. She stared back at him with an attitude.

Andile: Stop telling people you have a child with me, the fact that my parents never went back to your family to confirm the pregnancy should say a lot.

Soso; Why would i embarrass myself by admitting to having sex with you, unprotected sex for that matter? You are full of yourself wena Andile, i never told anyone anything, you only stepped out of the car to see your daughter, here she is, grown up le nna I am good, I am working and i can afford taking care of my child without the sperm donor ke bona gore ne o tsaa gore ke ta sala ke ruruga n*yoo after you dumped akere? Guess what?

Andile clicked his tongue and got back in his car, he drove away then a taxi parked Infront of Soso, she put the plastics at the back and got inside. China rested her head on the seat and closed her eyes immediately falling asleep.

Later that Evening..

Nnete stepped out of the shower singing then she wrapped a towel around her waist, she went into the bedroom and screamed as the tall handsome guy walked in.

Nnete: You scared me.

Him: Who are the people downstairs?

Nnete: It's my friend and her boyfriend.

Him: I chased them out, you are not supposed to bring people in here.

Nnete: You did what?

Him: I chased them out, i hope you won't do it again because if you do I will tell your Boss.. I mean my Boss.

Nnete: I can't have friends over? What is this prison?

The handsome guy ignored her and walked out, Nnete put on a maxi dress and ran down the stairs.

Nnete: Did Mopati tell you when he is coming back?

The guy ignored her and got in his car, he rolled down the window and looked at Nnete. He felt sorry for her, "she was young and naive, probably didn't know what she got herself into".

Him: If I asked to have sex with you, would you tell my boss?

Nnete: What? He will fire you.

He stepped out of the car and leaned against it then removed his cap, "oh Holly Mama" Nnete thought to herself, he was more hot without the cap, which is unusual in most cases.

Him: You look like a bright girl, a future teacher, Nurse or even President. What are you doing here?

Nnete: (Offended) Maybe you should stick to collecting whatever it is that you collect and stop asking me questions.

Him: You think you are the first? (Chuckled softly) Where is your friend Jordy?

He got in his car and drove out, Nnete wrapped her arms around herself and walked back inside the house, she ran upstairs and grabbed her phone, she dialed Jordy's number and it went to voicemail.

Nnete: Mma ke gore you made me come to Gabs then went AWOL, call me back I want to ask you something.

She threw the phone down then Mokgadi's call me backs came through, she dialed her number and put on loudspeaker.

Mokgadi: Hello..

Nnete: Hi

Mokgadi: The mma I have been called for an interview kamoso ko new mall, can you please lent me hundred pula, I want to buy pumps. I will pay you back.

Nnete: Aah Mokgadi I sent you two hundred maloba o re o reka a bag of potatoes, where do I get money everyday.

Mokgadi: Okay no forget about it I will just wear old ones.

Mokgadi hiking up and grabbed the broom, she trace it under the bed and took out a pair of old sandals, her phone reported an SMS, she smiled and sent Nnete another call me back.

Nnete: Hello

Mokgadi: Thanks for the cash little sister, I hope i get the job tomorrow. Soso asked me to take

care of Libi and China when she goes back to work a re she will pay me, I wish I get hired kamoso so that she doesn't have anyone to take care of the kids, I didn't tell her about this interview ke bata a bone hela ke re I am going to work.

Nnete: Uhu, I thought Amo was taking care of them.

Mokgadi: It looks like they are not talking to each other, I don't know what happened.

Nnete: Heee go busy..

Mokgadi: Call Amo and make small talk then ask about the kids since Soso is going back to work next week.

Nnete: Let me call her..

Nnete hung up and dialed my number. It ran unanswered for a few times then I called back.

Nnete: Hello

Me: Hey I was still bathing the baby.

Nnete: Mma I have been meaning to come see you guys but i got held up with work.

Me: I understand, where do you work?

Nnete: Huh, in a restaurant. Where is China I miss her gore.

Me: Ko Maun

Nnete: Ehe Soso will be bringing them when she goes back to work?

Me: Yeah, you should visit mma I am always alone with the baby.

Nnete: I will, so bo China..

Me: Nnete let me call you back in a few minutes neh..

I hung up and carried the baby to the sitting room, Pheto hung his car keys and put his phone down.

Pheto: Hey

Me: I thought you were coming in thirty minutes.

Pheto: I got heldup nyana, shit babe I forgot about the milk.

Me: What were you so busy with that you forgot about the baby's milk?

Pheto: Eish there is enough for tonight akere I will go buy tomorrow.

Me: Shapo..

I went back to the bedroom, Pheto went to his room, he opened the shower and took off his

clothes, he stepped inside and stood under the hot water.

Meanwhile I made the baby formula in the kitchen and put the bottle in a bowl full of cold water. I went outside and looked at Pheto's phone, i stepped back and picked it up then immediately an SMS came through, I read it at the top of the screen and shook my head. I went into the bathroom and stood by the door holding his phone, Pheto stopped the tap and wiped his face.

Me: Good, come and unlock the phone, I didn't read it all, I want to hear what it is that your ex wife is thanking you about. LET IT BE ME 📱

EPISODE 58

Pheto stopped the tap and wiped his face.

Me: Good, come and unlock the phone, I didn't read it all, I want to hear what it is that your ex wife is thanking you about.

Pheto snatched the phone from me and looked at me with a serious face.

Pheto: Have you ever seen me angry? Ke ta go clapela go nthokela maitseo, never in your life talk to me like that with that attitude.

He unlock the phone and put it in my hand then wrapped s towel around his waist. I looked at the message and closed one eye embarrassed.

Me: I cooked should I warm up your food?

Pheto: Yeah..

I walked behind him and wrapped my arms around his chest.

Me: I am sorry..

Pheto: I told you i don't cheat, (turned around)

Me: I am sorry ke gore hela, (looked down) I am sorry i..

Pheto: You thought I slept with my ex?

Me: ...

Pheto: No, I took her to her hotel room then I went to the pharmacy and bought her some pills and food. Ne ke sa bate a ya go ithekela because of her history with anxiety pills and sleeping pills. That's why I came late, babe we are going through a lot and right now I am

trying to be strong for her, she has given up all hope of ever finding Jordy and she relies on me to give her hope, because she is our child and she knows I am going the same thing as her, when I say it's going to be fine we will find her it's better than hearing it from someone who is not going through what she is going through.

Me: You are such a nice person. She is blessed to have you.

Pheto: And you are more blessed. I probably gave you a reason to think I am cheating when I didn't say i love you back. Ke gore hela babe I thought it was a little insensitive Infront of her, I am not that guy go ikgantsha Infront of my ex with my current relationship. I felt like saying I love you was a little too much for her especially now.

Me: It's okay but you should have told me you are with her.

Pheto smiled..

Pheto: Look at you babe, saying exactly how you feel.. I am sorry, I promise starting from now I won't keep anything from you.

Me: Okay..

Pheto: I love you..

Me: Me too..let me warm your food and bath while the baby is sleeping.

Pheto: Ga o fetsa bathing come to my room.

Me: Haha okay..

I went outside smiling and closed the door.

At Home..

Soso opened the door and went outside fixing her shorts, she put the plastic chair down for Dirang, a little disappointed that he didn't get invited inside he faked a smile and took the chair.

Soso: Hey..

Dirang: (Handed her a plastic) Here, for the kids.

Soso: Thanks..

She took the plastic inside and came with another plastic chair.

Soso: Wareng?

Dirang: Mmh mmh, (sighed) I was just passing by.

Soso: Okay, let me put on my shoes and walk you out.

Dirang: Sure..

Soso went inside the house and put on her flip flops and walked Dirang out, no one said anything until they reached the taxi stop.

Dirang: Shapo akere..

Soso: Sure..

She hugged him and planted a soft kiss on his lips, the taxi arrived, they separated and Dirang got in the taxi, Soso waved at him then turned around and went home. A silver Mazda Miata stopped Infront of her, Soso stepped back and folded her arms. The driver rolled down the window and looked at her petite figure, he smiled thinking of all the things he could do to that little body. He looked up at her beautiful

flawless beauty and the nipples pressing against her top.

Driver: Let me drop you off at home..

Soso: If you didn't park Infront of me I would be home right now

Driver: Ta ke go drope ee.

Soso: No thanks.

She looked at his pretty boy face and rolled her eyes, she went around the car and walked home. The driver drove behind her slowly.

Driver: The mma..

Soso: Don't you have and wife to get to?

Driver: I wouldn't be here begging you, come on I have pride the mma.

Soso laughed and opened the passenger side. She looked behind and it was just the two of them in the car.

Driver: Why did you look behind?

Soso: Nothing.

Driver: Haha, let me take you out the mma you are so pretty.

Soso: No thanks, just because I am pretty and you have money to take me out doesn't mean I have to agree.

Driver: Hahahaha

Soso: Kante what happened to old school courting, lie to ke o re ha o nwa tee you see me inside, you know..

Driver: Hahaha you are funny too.

Soso: Lona bo rra le posha bosula, after you take me out you are going to expect me to sleep with you right?

Driver: If you want to, nna I would never force anyone to sleep with me.

Soso: Eheee okay, so are you rich?

Driver: I am financially stable.

Soso: I am not working and i have two fatherless kids, will you be able to take care of the three of us?

Driver: I can buy you groceries and toiletries.

Soso: Okay, give me your number I will call you if I don't get a better offer than just groceries and toiletries.

Driver: Haha mxm.. 7664****

Soso: Got it, I will call you keep your fingers crossed neh.

Driver: Hahaha the mma get out of my car akere wa nkgana.

Soso: Haha shapo I will call you..

She got out of the car and walked home, the Driver drove back to the road.

At Pheto's House..

I slowly opened the door and stuck my head inside, Pheto put his tablet down and sat upright. He pat the side of the brd and I crawled to him.

Me: You said I should come here when I am done..

He looked into my eyes, raised my head with his hand and kissed me. I kissed him back , he turned me around and softly laid me on the bed.

Me: Babe..

Pheto: Relax ga ke na go tsenya.. relax babe.. ke riana riana hela, Look at me, you trust me right?

Me: Mmmh..

I relax my body and closed my eyes enjoying every touch as he traced his hand down my thighs, I let out a loud moan as his hand snuck in my panty, he parted my little flaps and sighed. He inserted his middle finger in my nunu and bit his lower lip.

Pheto: Shit babe..

He got off me and pulled down my panty and let his towel loose, I looked at his full erect penis looking at me ready to mix my insides , I sighed and closed my eyes, he kissed my lips and pulled me towards the edge of the bed.

Pheto: Babe look at me.

Me: Mmh..

Pheto: If i do anything you don't want say stop okay.

I knod my head as he rubbed his dickhead on my clit, I opened my legs wider wanting him to go a little in.. I moaned and covered my face.

Pheto: Babe look at me..

Me: Aaah.. huuuu I am looking at you..

He squeezed himself in a little then pulled out, he pulled my legs in closer to his chest.

Pheto: Shit.. bbe I won't hurt you okay, ta ke tsenye nkonyana hela, just the tip.

I raised my upper body and knod my head..he rubbed his dick on my enterance and went halfway through, we both moaned.

Pheto: Oooh fuck babe, I am going all the way in. LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 59

Days later..

Nnete sadly looked at her phone and sighed, the bathroom door opened and Mopati came out of the bathroom naked, Nnete looked at his now shrunken penis and it looked like a worm everyone used to think knows all the directions in the world.

Mopati picked up his boxers and put them on.

Mopati: Did you go get your passport?

Nnete: Yes I did last week.

Mopati: We are going to Capetown tomorrow morning

Nnete: (Excited) What?

Mopati: CJ will come give you money, buy whatever you want and change your hairstyle.

Nnete: I platted my hair last week it's still painful

Mopati: Buy an expensive wig and some sexy dresses, do your nails and whatever it is women buy.

Nnete: Okay..

Mopati picked up his phone and put it in his pocket then reached for his blazer and left.

Nnete: Wait..

Mopati: (Turned around) Yeah?

Nnete: I.. I think I am pregnant.

Mopati: Okay buy a pregnancy test, if it's positive we will take care of in in South Africa, abortion is legal that side.

He went down the stairs leaving Nnete still surprised by what he said. She went back into the bedroom and opened the drawers, she took out a scissor and sat Infront of the big mirror in the bedroom cutting her braids.

At Pheto's House..

Pheto sneaked behind me holding a box of chocolates and flowers, he hugged me from behind and kissed my neck humping my butt.

Me: Haha.. sometimes I swear i am the oldest in the relationship.

Pheto: Mmmh..

He kissed my neck up to my ear and tickled me,I wiped my hands and turned around, he

planted a soft kiss on my lips and gave me the flowers.

Me: Oh thank you.. what's the occasion?

Pheto: Do I need a special occasion to spoil my woman?

Me: Thanks babe they are beautiful.

He opened the box of chocolates and took one out, he feed me, I smiled and slowly chewed looking down.

Pheto: I am not going to work this weekend, let's do something fun as a family.

Me: Really? What can we do with a new born baby?

Pheto: Maybe a picnic by the pool.

Me: That sounds great..

He took one chocolate and ate it, he kissed me and pushed it down my mouth, I laughed then he turned me around and pulled my dress up, he moved my panty to the side and kissed my neck as he positioned himself in.

I gasped holding on tightly to the sink as he rubbed his hard dick on my juices and squeezed himself in.

Pheto: Oh..shit babe..

The baby started crying, he stopped humping and we both kept quiet listening.

Pheto: Eish babe your son is sn enemy of progress waitse.

Me: Haha..

I pulled my dress down and took out his bottle in the cold water, I checked the milk and went back to the bedroom.

Pheto: We are not done, ngwana yoo o rata attention.

Me: Haha

At Old Mall, Maun

Soso clicked her tongue and stepped away from the ATM machine with her phone against her ear.

Soso: Tsena I will que behind you.

She stood a few meters away from everyone and tapped her foot waiting for Dirang to pick up. She clicked her tongue and blocked his number then took out her card and went back in the line. She cashed out two hundred pula and went inside the shop.

Someone tapped her shoulder, she turned around and smiled.

Driver: Hey, haven't found a better offer yet?

Soso: Hahaha..

Driver: Wareng?

Soso: Sepe, you?

Driver: Been waiting for your call.

Soso: Nthekele braai pack

Driver: If this is a test ke tsile go go bakisa ebile
I am buying you five kg

Soso: Haha..

They walked around the shop putting in food items in the basket, The driver paid and they pushed the trolley to his car.

Soso: You haven't told me your name kana.

Driver: Karabo..

Soso: Tankiso.

Karabo: Nice to meet you, so Tankiso do I still have to wait until a better offer comes your way?

Soso: O tshoswa ke jone braai pack?

They both laughed..

Soso: Let me break up with my boyfriend then I am all yours.

Karabo: So I just bought chicken for you to cook for some other dude.

Soso: Haha no, turn left.

Karabo: Eish I hate this trials waitse..

Soso: Turn right..the second yard.

The Following Morning..

I flushed the toilet and washed my hands, Pheto burst opened the door and came in putting on his t-shirt.

Pheto: Babe I have to hurry to the police station

Me: What happened?

Pheto: They just called.. (ran out) i will talk to you fa ke bowa.. I love you.. LET IT BE ME 📖👉

EPISODE 60

At the Police Station..

Pheto attentively looked at the airport CCTV footage and knod his head.

Pheto: Yes that's her.

Officer: But we have no records of any Jordy or any Kingsley who crossed the border on that day. We think they were using fake passports

and that way, we can't trace the guy, plus here she was alone until she got on the plane .

Pheto covered his face with one hand and sighed, he put both his elbows on the table and looked at the footage again.

Pheto: I don't know, can't you trace all the Nigerian guys who crossed that day I am sure one of them is Kingsley. Can't you contact the Police in Dubai and send them missing person posters.

Officer: Kgang ye is a little difficult because her social media is active, she is posting pictures and replying comments, maybe she just doesn't want to talk to you guys, maybe she is not missing o mo boitaolong. We can't waste resources on..

Pheto quickly grabbed the Officer by his collar.

Pheto: (Angry) Don't tell me looking for my daughter is wasting resources, are the resources your father's, huh? I fucking pay tax and..

He let go of the officer and rubbed his face.

Pheto: I know my daughter, she would never be angry enough not to talk to us or her brother, something is wrong I am telling you.

Officer: We will call you if we make any progress on the case.

Pheto rubbed his face and picked up his phone and car keys, he walked out and got in his car and rested his head on the steering wheel. When he left home in the morning he had

hoped for good news but now..he felt a big lump stuck on his throat and it hurt when he swallowed.

Someone knocked on the window, Pheto Sniffed and breathed out loud, he rolled down the window. The Police Officer extended her hand and left her number in Pheto's hand.

Masego: Call me..

Pheto: I am sorry what?

Masego: Maybe I can help you, call me.

She walked back inside the office holding her pants waist. On a normal day he would have found a woman in uniform sexy but not today, not when he didn't know if his only daughter was alive or dead.

He looked at the piece of paper with her number on it, he dialed it in his phone and connected the headsets driving out of the police station.

Masego: Hello..

Pheto: You just gave me your number.

Masego: Call me after working hours then we can meet.

Pheto: How can you help me?

Masego: Hahah believe me I know a lot more than you do. Don't say anything to anyone.

She hung up on, Pheto threw his phone on the passenger seat.

At Maggie's House..

Maggie scrolled through Jordy's Instagram and noticed she was sharing almost the same pictures just in different poses. She closed her laptop and covered her face.

Karabo: Hey..

He put down a cup of coffee Infront of her and massaged her shoulders. Maggi smiled and touched his hand, she picked up the cup and took a sip. Karabo sat on the other chair and looked at her.

Karabo: You will find her..

Maggie: I am not so sure.. my motherly instincts are failing me right now.

He rubbed her hand then stood up and went to the bedroom, he put on his clothes and grabbed his phone.

Karabo: I am going to go home now..

Maggie: Okay..

He kissed her cheek and left.

At Home..

Soso tried Dirang's number for the twentieth time and it still ran once and went to voicemail. She checked his last seen on WhatsApp and it didn't show, she clicked her tongue and put the phone down. China came in crying with soil on her head.

Soso: And then?

China: (Crying) Tonto beat me..

Soso stormed out of the room.

Soso: O kae a thogo e sekaka, kante doesn't he know gore you are younger than him.

She got a stick from the Mophane tree and went around the house.

Soso: Tonto don't you know gore China ke ngwana, how many times Should I tell you to stop beating her

Tonto: She was stepping on my car..

Soso raised the stick, Tonto ran to Mokgadi's room crying and closed himself in.

Mokgadi: Go rileng?

Tonto: (Crying) Soso hit me.

Mokgadi stormed out of the house, Soso came behind the house holding the stick, Mokgadi looked at it and click her tongue.

Soso: O kae Tonto, ke ta mo shapela ngwana.

Mokgadi: What gives you the audacity to beat my child kante?

Soso: I didn't beat him but..

Mokgadi: E nne labohelo, if China is going to cry for everything then maybe she should go to her mother re ka lapa.

Soso: A ya go dira eng, I will hit that ugly baby of yours mo go nnake, ke ta mo nyedisa ka mo kgwisa sebetse, ene a re go baa mpa ekare kgetsana ya phaleche

Mokgadi: Keep your beautiful sister away from our kids mma.

Soso: She is beautiful, don't think you are being sarcastic.

Everyone got out of the main house..

Soso: He better hide his long head in that house forever because I am going to beat him.

Granny: Kante what's going in here?

Mokgadi: Wame ngwana ke ta mmuelella ebile no one is going to touch him. If you don't want your sister beaten then take them with you to the bush.

Soso: And kiss your Nanny job goodbye, kana that's all you can ever work.

Mokgadi: Tankiso..

Granny: China wa rumulana because she knows gore her sisters will bark at everyone who touches her.

Soso ignored them and went to her bedroom, she closed the door and picked up her phone dialing my number.

Me: Hello

Soso: You know I always thought it was Tankiso and Amolemo against the world, I never thought one day ke ta bo ke sotega ka bana jaana o le teng.

Me: Soso I..

Soso: No it's fine. You are happy with your baby and baby Daddy go shapo, Mokgadi agreed to take care of them, I will be paying her.

Me: I never said..

Soso: (Interrupted) I just thought you should know .

Me: I will talk to Pheto and get back to you.

Soso: Since when do you need his permission to take care of your own sister, is this what you have become.

Me: It is his house I can't just..

Soso: We agreed gore we will find a house, in Maun or Gaborone wherever you choose to apply at, we will find someone to look after the kids while you are at school, we never agreed on you acting like a House girlfriend. You know if it was me I would have dropped everything to take care of China and your son but hey, I am not you and you are not me akere. (Crying) You

are all I have Amo, I don't want to leave the kids with Mokgadi because you know how she is, she only cares about her son. I also can't stay in Maun and not work because we will starve to death, I depend on that job to get us somewhere but how will I work when my heart is always behind thinking if my daughter has eaten, thinking gore a mme Tonto ga a betse China.

Me: (Crying) Go shapo ee bring them.

Soso: Ee I will be on the first bus tomorrow.

Me: (Sniffed and wiped my tears) Okay..

I hung up and sighed.. I looked at Kgosi peacefully sleeping. I heard the Maun door open. Pheto went to his bedroom talking to the phone. He closed the door and stuck his head inside my room.

Pheto: Babe I bought fruits and baby milk.

Me: Okay, how did it go at the police.

He came inside the room and sat on the couch and filled me in.

Me: Iyoo ke mathata, don't get me wrong but what if what they are saying is true, maybe she is fine she..

Pheto: No, I am her father i can feel it, something is wrong, something happened to my baby girl.

I kept quiet, his phone rang then he took the call outside.

In Capetown..

Seeing the sea for the first time, Nnete stood by the balcony taking selfies then she went back inside the room. She sat on the bed choosing which photo to upload on her Facebook. Someone knocked on the door.

Nnete: Who is it?

Her: Carolina.. Mophathi sent me here.

Nnete opened the door and the tall slender girl walked in, she tucked her long Brazilian wig behind her ear and closed the door.

Lina: Are you alone?

Nnete: I thought you said Mopati sent you.

Carolina looked around the room and took out a few notes from her bra.

Lina: Mophathi is going to be in a meeting for another two hours, I want you to get your bags and run for your life, please I am trying to save you. LET IT BE ME 🙏

EPISODE 61

Carolina looked around the room and took out a few notes from her bra.

Lina: Mophathi is going to be in a meeting for another two hours, I want you to get your bags and run for your life, please I am trying to save you.

Nnete: Save me from what?

Lina: From this life, I know you think it's fun and you get to travel but it's not, I wasn't born here, I am from Cuba, I came here when I was thirteen.. I was sold here..

Nnete: Why would you try to save me from the same life you are living? What if I want this life?

Lina: He doesn't love you..

Nnete: I know, I don't love him either, he gives me everything I want and i give him what he wants.

Lina: He is going to..

The door opened and Mopati came in, Lina smiled and ran her fingers through Nnete's hair.

Lina: Please make sure you send me the name of the shop you bought that dress from.

Nnete: I will.

Mopati took off his blazer and put it on the sofa.

Mopati: Ladies..

Lina: Hey, I came to invite her for drinks later I hope you don't mind!

Mopati: No i don't mind, Nnete?

Nnete: If you are okay with it then it's fine.

Lina: I will come get you around nine, wear that sexy dress.

Nnete: I will..

Lina kissed Mopati on the cheek and left, Nnete shook her head in disbelief and sat down.

Mopati: What did she want?

Nnete: No she just came to invite me out, she says she is from Cuba.

Mopati: From her accent I believe so.

Nnete: How do you know each other?

Mopati: Oh she.. she is kind of a call girl.

Nnete: A prostitute?

Mopati: You can say that, I know her through friends and business partners.

Nnete: Oh..

Mopati pulled her by her hand and made her kneel down between his legs, she knew what to do. She put her hand in his boxers and took out his fat dick and started stroking it Before putting it in her mouth. Mopati groaned and pulled back her hair as she licked the head down to his balls.

At The BnB..

Pheto parked his car and stepped out dialing Masego. Her phone rang once then she hung up, she came out of the room and waved at Pheto, he put his phone in his pocket and went to the room. He closed the door behind him and looked at Masego.

Pheto: You said you can help me.

Masego: Yes.. I have been looking at your case and the best option right now it to take matters in your own hands. Make posters and plug them all around town.

Pheto: Yeah?

Masego: Yeah dira di posters and others share on Facebook, you have no idea how far they can go.

Pheto: Thank you but.. I am sorry I am going to sound a little rude but I thought you were going to give me some information or something not tell me to make posters.

Masego: I actually called you here because you are very hot and i like you, I have been seeing you coming in and out of the station, i couldn't help but notice you are not married.

Pheto laughed in disbelief and rubbed his nose.

Pheto: Thank you, and thank you for the suggestion.

Masego: So wareng?

Pheto flashed a smile at her and reached for the door knob, he opened the door and left.

Masego sat on the bed and covered her face a

little embarrassed, she looked at her arms and knew he was probably intimidated by her manly hands. The door opened and Pheto came in, she quickly stood up and fixed her top.

Pheto: Believe me you are beautiful but I have someone, I am not married but I am taken.

Masego: You think I am beautiful?

Pheto: Yes you are.. I have never been approached by such a beautiful woman before.

Masego: (Smiling) Thanks..

Pheto: Thank you for the poster advice.

Masego: Sure..

He opened the door and left.

At Home, later that night..

Soso knocked on Grandmother's bedroom door and sat down on the edge of the bed. Granny put her Bible down and looked at her.

Granny: Whats wrong?

Soso: I wanted to tell you gore I am taking the kids to Gaborone tomorrow.

Granny: Gaborone kwa ga mang?

Soso: To Amo.

Granny: How do you expect Amo to take care of three kids tota Tankiso?

Soso: Mme I am not leaving the kids with Mokgadi, after what happened today I can't.

Granny: So that man who Amo stays at her house agreed gore you can bring the kids?

Soso: Amo said I can bring them, I will hire a Nanny for them because Amo le ene she will be going to school in a few months.

Granny: Okay, plus it's not like you came to ask for my advice akere you have already made up your mind. You can do whatever you want.

Soso: Mme tota le buwa jang?

Granny: I just want you to know gore jaaka o isa bana kwa jaana if anything happens to them it's all on you.

Soso kept quiet for a few minutes then stood up.

Soso: Go siame..

She closed the door and left, she opened the door and ran for her ringing phone. She looked

at the number for a few seconds then picked up.

Soso: Hello

Dirang: Hi, ke Dirang.

Soso: Ee?

Dirang: I left my phone at home maabane re ya go bata kgomo.. we just got back.

Soso: Ao?

Dirang: Wareng?

Soso: Nothing, come get your card I am going to Gaborone, from Gaborone I will be going back to the bush.

Dirang: No ke ta e tsa ko sekgweng.

Soso: Shapo..

Dirang: Shapo..

Soso clicked her tongue and hung up. She sat down on the bed and dialed Karabo, it ran two times then he hung up.

Soso: Mxm..

She started packing their bags.

At Pheto's House..

Pheto put Kgosi on his chest and gave him the bottle while he went through his social media. He sighed and put his phone down, he picked it up and dialed Jordan.

Jordan: Hello

Pheto: Kante ne mona if I don't call you you don't call me?

Jordan: Sorry, zup?

Pheto: Good, how is school?

Jordan: It sucks, I can't wait to get it over and done with.

Pheto: Yeah..

Jordan: The mona lent me your car for tomorrow ke bata go ya spin city.

Pheto: Please give me one reason why I should lent you my expensive car!

Jordan: Because I am your son and you should apologize for taking my girlfriend.

Pheto: Wa swaba jaanong.

Jordan: Nkadime the small one then, kana bra banyana ba Gaborone don't take you seriously if you don't have a car, help me out my

charming looks are going to waste. Bo gopane ba di golf ba re jela banyana.

Pheto: Hahaha exactly why you should study hard. It's not like I am using the small car so you can come get it, just for tomorrow.

Jordan: Sura bra, any news from Jordy, nna kana she doesn't reply my messages on WhatsApp in on Instagram.

Pheto: Do you think maybe o ile boitaolong?

Jordan: Maybe.. she knows you know she went with some old rich guy and you don't approve.

Pheto: I wish she would just say dad I am fine.

Jordan: Yeah, kana maybe I can come get the car today?

Pheto: No i said tomorrow.

Jordan: Sure akere..

Pheto hung up smiling, I came in tying my robe and sat on the edge of his bed.

Me: Is he sleeping?

Pheto: Yeah .

I picked up Kgosi and took him to the bedroom, I came back and sat on the bed looking at Pheto.

Pheto: You guys should move in here, I hate waking up and going to your room bosigo.

Me: I don't want another baby, the Doctor advised me to stay two to three years before I fall pregnant again.

Pheto: Did i say i want to get you pregnant?

Me: No but..

He pulled me onto him, I fell on his chest, he wrapped his arms around me and breathed on my face.

Me: Let go of me, I know I am heavy.

Pheto: Heavy for who, he turned me around and got ontop of me.

Pheto: I am gynaecologist and I promise I won't get you pregnant again anytime soon because I know the effects the pregnancy will have on your body.

Me:..

He kissed me and untied my robe.

Me: Can we talk about something?

Pheto: Babe kante why do you always want to talk about something nna ke bata to make love to you? It can wait..

He looked into my eyes, he winked at me and parted my legs.

Pheto: Babe wee.

Me: Yeah?

Pheto: Kante when are you going to ride me?

I looked at my breasts and wondered how they will look like with me going up and down on him.

Me: I don't know how to..

Pheto: Practice makes perfect.. come on just do whatever comes into mind.

Me: I don't want to..

Pheto: Come on babe you don't have to feel shy or insecure about your body around me.

He laid on my side and tried to put me ontop of him. I finally managed to stand up and sat on his lap, I covered my eyes shyly and stood up.

Me: I am not comfortable..

Pheto: Come on don't be boring, sex doesn't have to be a man's work, you have no idea how many women reach orgasm when they are ontop.

Me: I am not many women, (tied my robe).. and i don't want to be forced to do anything I am not comfortable with.

Pheto: Jaanong where are you going?

Me: To sleep..

Pheto: Iyoo..

I slammed his bedroom door and went to my room.

At the Club..

Nnete smiled at a guy who was sitting across their table, he winked at her and she blushed looking down.

Lina: I wouldn't do that if I were you.

Nnete: Are you going to tell Mopati?

Lina: No

Nnete: Then relax, there is no harm in flirting with a cute guy.

She stood up and fixed her dress pulling it down a little. She walked to the guy's table and sat down.

Nnete: Hey handsome..

Him: I have five thousands rands with me for two hours.

Nnete: What? (Offended) I am not a prostitute, wait five thousand rands for two hours?

Him: Yes..

Nnete: Let me say bye to my friend.

Him: Okay..

Nnete went back to the table, she whispered something in Lina's friend's ear, they exchanged numbers then she walked out with the guy. After a few minutes Lina came out of the bathroom rubbing her hands together.

Lina: Where is Nitty?

Friend: She left with Simon..

Lina: What, no she.. shit how long ago did they leave?

Friend: Five minutes ago.. why do you care so much about her, its how she choose to live her life.

Lina ran outside and looked around the parking lot, she rubbed her head and looked around the parking lot.

Lina: (Screaming) Nitty.. Nitty

Everyone going inside the club looked at her like a mad person. LET IT BE ME 📱

EPISODE 62

The Following Day..

Soso put her phone down after calling the taxi, she dressed Libi who was still asleep and gave her her bottle while she fixed China's hair.

China: I can't wait to go back to school.. akere I still have money for mopako?

Soso: Yes, leba kwa ke go tshware puff.

Someone knocked on her door, Soso looked at her phone then stood up and opened the door. Grandmother walked in fixing her doek.

Soso: (Surprised) Mme!

Granny: Ntswarele Amolemo I want to talk to her.

Soso picked up her phone and dialed my number.

China: Mme I am going to Gaborone.

Granny: Ga o ye koo ba go hurile..

China: Aoo! I am going.

Soso put the phone on loudspeaker and gave Granny.

Me: (Sleepy) Hello

Granny: Amolemo, ke gore o bolelela ruri you have moved from your home you are staying with a married man?

Me: Mme Pheto is not married gape kana you chased me away and told me not to come home.

Granny: If it was an obedient child they would have come home, jaanong wena you used that as an opportunity to stay with that man. I want you to give that man the phone I want to talk to him.

Soso: Mme le buwa ii le Pheto?

I got out of bed and went to Pheto's bedroom, I knocked once then opened the door.

Pheto: (Switched on the side lamp) Hey is everything okay?

I handed him the phone, he looked at me then put the phone against his ear.

Pheto:Hello

Granny: You are talking to Amolemo's grandmother.

Pheto: (looked at me) Ee mma..

Granny: When are you planning to bring my grandchild home?

Pheto: Maa, um she is going for her six weeks check up next week Tuesday.

Granny: Wednesday I want you to drive her here, wena ka sebele bele because there is a lot I want to say to you.

Pheto: Ee mma..

Grandmother gave Soso her phone back.

Soso: Hello..

Pheto gave me my phone back.

Me: Hello (walked out) What did Grandmother say to Pheto.

Soso: Are he should bring you home and i think he agreed.

Me: Oh, so you are still coming?

Soso: Should i? I mean if you are coming next week then maybe I can extend my days ka two days until you are here but then again lyoo flight ticket is going to chew all my money.

Me: You will talk to your manager Bae.

Soso; Mxm o seka wa bua le nna ka di mongholo wena.

Me: Hahaha tell me what you decide.

Soso: Shapo..

She threw her phone on the bed.

Grandmother: Amolemo is coming back home on Wednesday there is no need for you to go to Gaborone.

Soso: Okay, thank you.

Granny: And give China her money she has been talking about it everyday.

Soso: Ene three pula.

Granny: Finish unpacking and come outside I want to talk to you and Mokgadi, you are sisters

and your constant arguing and fighting over kids has really got to me.

Soso: So nna gatwe..

Granny: You know what your problem is my child you think you know how to talk, I am going to wake up Mokgadi, come to the main house when you finish unpacking.

She opened the door and left, the taxi hovered outside, she took out twenty five pula from her purse. China picked up her back pack.

China: Let's go..

Soso: China we are no longer going..

Soso went outside and paid the taxi then went back to the house.

China: When are we going?

Soso: We are no longer going, take off your clothes.

China: (crying) I want to go to school.

Soso: Eish China..

China: (Screaming) I want to go to school.

Soso: You will go to school okay not today, you will go when Ami comes back home.

China: No i want to go today

Soso: Okay wipe your tears I will take you to school today, sutha dikeledi.

China wiped her tears.

China: Ntse re sa reka mopako.. ke ya go paka eng?

Soso: We will buy it when we go to school.

China: Yes.. (smiling) I am so excited, I am going to learn how to read and write akere.

Soso: Yes..

China: Ke tsile go go pakela..

Soso: Okay..

China: I am so happy, I will wear uniform?

Soso: Yes, look after Lili I am coming.

Soso took off her hoop earrings and put them on the table then went to the main house.

Mokgadi yawned into her hand and rested her back on the sofa rubbing her eyes.

Mokgadi: Mme I don't know what's so important that you had to wake me up so early.

Granny: Sit down Tankiso.

Mokgadi looked at Soso Sit down, she rolled her eyes and yawned out loud.

Granny: I want us..

Soso: Before we start this I just want Mokgadi to know gore as much as she loves her son le nna I love my sister and bo matter what is said here hela Tonto ga a betsa China ebile I will forget gore he is seven years old, ke ta mo clapa gooor.

Mokgadi: I guess nna I will be sitting down cheering you on akere while you beat my child, akere wena wa betsa o Brock Lesner.

Soso: Ee ke ene, I am glad you know that..

Granny: Tankiso..

Mokgadi: No Mme let her talk akere ene she knows how to talk it's fine, mme hela le ene a

itse gore I love my son and no one is going to lay a finger on him, they will only do that ke sule.

Soso: That can be arranged..

The whole house because quiet..

Granny: Mokgadi you should teach Tonto gore China is his little sister and he should learn to play with her nicely.

Mokgadi: (Stood up) It's clear gore sides are being taken here..

She stormed out of the room, Soso clapped her hands.

Granny: Ke gore what kind of kids are you?

Soso: I am going to lay down..

She left and closed the door behind her.

Later that Morning..

Pheto closed the fridge with his phone on his ear.

Pheto: Yeah that's sad.. it's a good thing I am driving there on Wednesday ke ta ya go mo thola.

MmaPheto: Please do that my song, what are you coming to do here?

Pheto: I am taking Mmagwe Kgosi home.

MmaPheto: Ehe her grandmother has agreed to take her now. Your father and i were talking the

other day, we will take Kgosi when her mother goes to school.

Pheto: Thats a decision I have to take with MmagweKgosi not alone or you guys alone.

MmaPheto: Ee ne ke go bolella gore if you are going to need help with the baby then we are always here.

Pheto: I appreciate that, a lot.. I have to go somewhere let me hung up.

MmaPheto: Bye..

Pheto hung up and went to his bedroom, he stepped into the shower and opened the water. Meanwhile I came out of the bedroom tucking in my breast in my bra, I opened the door and my heart skipped. LET IT BE ME 📞

EPISODE 63

Meanwhile I came out of the bedroom tucking in my breast in my bra, I opened the door and my heart skipped. Jordan smiled at me, I smiled back and he came inside the house.

Jordan: Is my dad home?

Me: Yes..

He went straight to Pheto's bedroom, the baby started crying and i went to the bedroom, I picked him up and sat down breast feeding him.

In Pheto's room.

Pheto wrapped a towel around his waist and stepped out of the bathroom, he opened the drawer and took out his car keys.

Pheto: Mona if it comes back with a scratch.. I swear..God help you.

Jordan: Relax I am actually a very good driver, thanks dad I owe you.

Pheto: We should hang out more, come over sometimes for braai, a few drinks and watch soccer.

Jordan: Can I bring people over?

Pheto: No

Jordan: Then no thanks.. I am kind of into hanging out with my friends right now.

Pheto: I am your dad..

Jordan: Yeah, what do we talk about.

Pheto: Mxm..

Jordan: Hahaha bye pops..

He said that going outside, he walked past our room then stepped back and peeked inside. I covered my breast with a baby fleece.

Jordan: What's his name?

Me: Nate .

Jordan: He is cute and fit..

He touched Nate's cheeks and smiled.

Jordan: You know if he was ours he would definitely look like this, I mean I look like my dad, we are practically twins.

Me:..

Jordan: Bye Amo.

Me: Bye

He left, I looked at Nate then smiled, Pheto came in putting on his t-shirt.

Pheto: I am going to check on a friend.

Me: Aren't we going to talk about me going back?

Pheto: Yeah, I promised your grandmother I will take you after your six weeks appointment.

Me: You are not going to discuss it with me?

Pheto: I am sorry.. so what do you say?

Me: What if I don't want to go?

Pheto: Your grandmother is ready to welcome you back at home aren't you excited?

Me: Are you trying to get rid of me, is this about what happened yesterday?

Pheto: What happened yesterday?

Me: Okay, no you can go.

Pheto: You need anything from the shops?

Me: No, so this is about what happened yesterday

Pheto: I am not one to force people to do stuff they don't want to do, don't feel bad about things that make you happy, things that you are comfortable around and things you are not comfortable doing.

Pheto: Okay shapo..

He went to his bedroom, I heard him spray perfume on himself and left, I stood by the window watching his car leave then I sat down looking at the baby. I picked up my phone and connected to the WiFi then searched "how to

do woman ontop sex style" I clicked on the photos then on the YouTube video.

I took a pillow and put it on the bed, I got ontop of it doing as the instructor instructed then laughed alone and threw the pillow away.

In Capetown..

Nnete opened the bedroom door and rolled her eyes as Lina stormed in.

Lina: Where did you go last night do you know..

Nnete: (interrupted) Iyoo monyana ke yoo, who died and made you my baby sitter I am old enough to make my own decisions.

Lina: What if Mophathi found out about you and Simon?

Nnete: Just relax okay, he won't find out anything unless you tell him.

Lina looked at Nnete and shook her head in disbelief.

Nnete: You know there is a whole different life here, Simon wants me again this afternoon for ten gran.

Lina: Nitty don't do this..

Nnete: Now I can do my side hustles without expecting Mopati to give me everything I want. I used to think he is the richest man but oh my God Simon is loaded, he didn't even count the money he just gave me.

Lina: And you think he is going to give you ten thousand for just sex? (Smiling) Ten grand is for

a three some, for your own good i hope it's with another girl not a man.

Lina picked up her expensive handbag and left. Nnete sat down and curved her lip.

At Home..

Soso put her feet against the wall smiling with her phone, she clicked on the "record button" .

Soso: Hahahaha waitse I missed out ebile I miss the bush. I know how crazy the parties can be.

She sent the voice note and clicked on her statuses, she went through them and rolled her eyes at Kenneth's. She muted them and clicked on Karabo's. He was not the most handsome

man but he was hot and clean, his teeth were plain white and he had a beautiful smile. She replied his photo with a heart and moved on to the next status.

Few minutes later Karabo's call came through, she cleared her throat and picked up.

Soso: Hello

Karabo: Hey beautiful, I was working maabane when you called.

Soso: Bua nnete ne o na le Wifey?

Karabo: Haha I am not married.

Soso: But you have someone right?

Karabo: There is someone but it's nothing serious.

Soso: Hahaha men.. okay rra..

Karabo: Don't you want to take a ride later around Maun?

Soso: I don't have a baby sitter.

Karabo: Oh okay, tell me when you are free akere.

Soso: I will..

She hung up and put her phone down. There was a knock at the door, Soso slid her feet in her sleepers and opened the door.

Dirang: Hi, your dog almost bit me.

Soso: Yeah because it doesn't know you..

Dirang; Akere I told you ne re ile go bata kgomo maloba, I thought I should bring you something.

Soso looked at the plastic with blood dripping from below. She went inside the house and took a plastic bowl, Dirang put the plastic inside.

Soso: Thanks..

Soso went to put the bowl inside and came with Libi on her hip.

Soso: Let me walk you out.

Dirang: Ao ga ke nne le ha e le two minutes?

Soso: I want to start cooking so ke ka go diya.

Dirang: Okay..

He put both his hands in his pockets as they walk outside, they walked in silence until they reached the tared road.

Soso: Ebile i forgot to give you your card.

Dirang: Can I ask you something?

Soso: Sure..

Dirang: Gone mme do you love me or I am wasting my time.

Soso: How can I love you after you made me look like a stupid at the ATM machine holding a card that didn't have a single thebe in it?

Dirang: Oh.. okay. I really loved you Tankiso and i thought we could help each other in life but hey it is what it is. I guess it's true gore you are not loved where you love, go shapo. I will not believe you wanted to use me because I gave you that money out of love and care.

He waved for a taxi and got inside. Soso felt a little bad then turned around and went back home.

In Capetown..

Nnete slowly opened the hotel door with her heart beating faster, she thought of turning around but the ten thousand she was promised gave her motivation. She closed the door and locked it.

Nnete: Hello..

Simon came out of the bathroom naked.

Simon: Oh you made it..

A black short guy came from the bathroom too naked, Nnete's eyes fell on his big penis hanging between his legs halfway through his thighs and her heart choked her.

Simon: Oh this is my friend Gundo..

Nnete stepped back terrified, she reached for the door knob then Simon pulled her hand.

Nnete: (Screaming) Leave me.

He slapped her across the face and she fell on the bed.

Nnete: Please let me go..

Simon: You knew what you were coming here for don't act stupid you little whore.

Nnete: (Crying) Please..

Gundo grabbed both her legs and parted them, he pulled down her panties and parted her legs wider then forced his dick in her dry vagina while Simon covered her mouth. She tried to kick as he hurt her but eventually gave up.

Simon: Don't fucking scream or else I am putting this pillow on your mouth and choking you to death.

Nnete covered her mouth crying as they took turns in both her vagina and anus. LET IT BE ME



EPISODE 64

Later that Afternoon..

I lowered the TV volume and listened carefully at the bedroom and Nate was not crying. I increased the volume and continued watching my favourite series. My phone rang from the table, I picked it up and smiled answering.

Me: Hello..

Caller: Moghel where are you?

Me: Ke teng the mma, oh my God how long has it been?

Caller: It's been long, mma I am getting married and i thought of you.

Me: Oh thanks..

Caller: The prices are still the same?

Me: Yes..

Caller: Great, let me app you all the details a bo ke duela deposit.

Me: Thank you..

Caller: Bye darling..

Me: Oh by the way congratulations on your wedding.

Caller: Thanks doll, ta ke dire.

Me: Yeah..

I hung up and smiled, my first gig after almost three months. I logged into Facebook and clicked on my page, my last post had been months back. I went through my gallery and uploaded old photos and my contact number. I felt like a super mum, I was ready to be a

mother, go to school and still do my side hustles. I boosted my post and logged out. I went to the kitchen and grabbed cheese and lettuce from the fridge, I took out polony and made a big slice then made two sandwiches, I poured myself a glass of juice and sat down.

I took a bite then caught a glimpse of myself at the fridge, it wasn't clear but I looked fat and my neck was swollen between my head and chest, I looked down at the milk stained t-shirt with my big full breasts hanging, I lifted the t-shirt up and smelt it, I smelt like Nate, my hair was a mess and i looked older.

A little embarrassed i put the sandwich down and pushed the plate away, the Maun door opened and Pheto came in laughing with his phone, he came in the kitchen and kissed my

forehead then took a bite from my sandwich, he chewed listening to whoever he was talking to on the phone.

I looked at how clean and hot he was, his hair was neatly cut, his bushy beards well shaved and I could see his abs on his t-shirt. I looked back at my saggy breasts with wet stains by my nipples and felt ashamed.

Pheto: Haha okay I will talk to you when ke emella in gabs.. okay shapo..

He hung up picked up the remaining on the sandwich.

Pheto: Hey..

Me: Hey.. can I go out to do my hair?

Pheto: Sure I will look after the baby.

Me: Thanks..

I stood up and went to the bedroom, I opened my bag and all I had were maternity dresses and an old tight that didn't fit anymore.

In Capetown..

Nnete stepped out of the shower and wrapped a towel around herself, she went into the bedroom and sat down, her butt hurt from the rough penetration, she stood up and paced around the bedroom.

She grabbed her phone and dialed Lina's number but it rang unanswered, she called again and she didn't pick up.

The bedroom door opened and Mopati came in holding his jacket in his hands.

Mopati: Hey.

Nnete: Hi.. (frowned touching her stomach)..

Mopati: Are you okay?

Nnete: I have stomach cramps..

Her phone rang, she picked it up and looked at Mopati who was going through his paperwork.

Nnete: Hi

Lina: Hey is everything okay?

Nnete: Yes.. um no I need painkillers i have terrible stomach cramps.

Lina: Okay i will see you in a few minutes.

Nnete; Okay..

She threw her phone on the bed.

Nnete: I hope you don't mind I called Lina to buy me pain killers because you were in a meeting and i didn't want to disturb you.

Mopati: Is she coming?

Nnete; Yes

Mopati: Okay, I just came to get these I am going back to my meeting.

Nnete: Okay..

Mopati: I hope you feel better later..

Nnete let out a fade smile, Mopati grabbed the papers and left, he came back in and got his jacket and left. Nnete threw herself on the bed

and laid on her stomach crying. Few minutes later Lina knocked at the door.

Nnete opened and burst into tears. Lina opened her arms and she disappeared between them crying.

Lina: Oh Nitty..

Nnete: My whole body hurts and.. (sobbing) they didn't use protection.

Lina: I am sorry..

Nnete: Mopati is going to expect me to sleep with him tonight, what if those guys have HIV and.. Mopati has a wife.

Lina: Go get dressed I have a Doctor friend he will help you.

Nnete put on leggings and a tank top, she grabbed her handbag and followed Lina out.

Lina; But they did pay right?

Nnete: I didn't take the money..

Lina pressed the elevator button..

Lina: Are you kidding me.. we will deal with that after you see a Doctor.

They both stepped into the elevator.

At the saloon..

The hairdresser put a towel around my shoulders and started drying my hair.

Hairdresser: Wow your hair is so long..

Me: Thanks..

Hairdresser: Wa loga after?

Me: No i am doing a bob cut..

Hairdresser: Tsena wena girl..

Me: (Took out my phone) Let me show you what I want to do.

I gave her my phone and she looked at the photo for a few seconds, she passed it to the barber. He looked at it for a few minutes.

Barber: You are tinting your hair ka gold?

Me: Yea just like in the photo..

Barber: Three hundred pula using our own tint.

Me: Iyoo bathong so expensive.. but it's fine..

I sighed and looked at myself in the mirror.

Me: What time does clothes shops close.

Hairdresser: I think five..

Me: (Looked at the phone) Amme we will be done by half four tota?

Hairdresser: Rona we close ka seven you can go buy what you want and come back.

Me: Okay thanks.

Hairdresser: Let me dry your hair..

At Home..

Soso finished feeding the kids and put the plate down. Aunt came out of her house licking her fingers.

Aunt: Mma is there meat left, ne o di gatile

Soso: Haha yes there is some in the pot..

Aunt went inside and dished for herself, she sat down on the other chair eating.

Aunt: O tsa kae fresh meat?

Soso: From a friend a re ba thabile maabane.

Aunt: Mmmh its delicious, it's my first time ke ja and actually finish my food.

Soso: Hahaha

Soso smiled alone thinking about Dirang and chuckled.

Aunt: I hope we are not eating stolen livestock
akere

Soso: Haha never, Dirang is one of the honest
ones.

She got lost in her thoughts thinking about how
years back she would have killed for an honest
man like Dirang. She picked up her phone and
went inside the house dialing his number.

Female Voice: Hello

Soso: Uhu, hello who am I talking to?

Female Voice: Wena who did you want to talk
to? LET IT BE ME 🙋

EPISODE 65

Female Voice: Hello

Soso: Uhu, hello who am I talking to?

Female Voice: Wena who did you want to talk to?

Soso: Kii ne? Give mong wa phone his phone, ke gore banyana kii le rata go itsenya menwana yaana?

Female Voice: Mma wee before you insult me this is my number or gone who is Dirang?

Soso looked at her phone and noticed she dialed the wrong number. She hung up and dialed Dirang's but it went straight to voicemail.

In Capetown..

The Doctor pinched Nnete's finger and drew blood from the finger.

Doctor: Your results will be back in a few minutes in the meantime I will give you penicillin and pain killers.

Nnete: Thank you.. um I don't know much about HIV but even if they were HIV positive it would show in my blood today right?

Doctor: Yes but the PeP will help you not to get infected even if they were HIV positive.

Nnete: Thanks..

Nnete sat on her side as her anus still hurt, she sighed and looked at the chats in the Doctor's office. She remembered how she always wanted to be a Nurse and wear that short white dress, "how she always had dreams but now".. tears ran down her cheeks, "now she was a prostitute". She wiped her tears but they kept coming, she covered her mouth crying, the

Doctor looked at her. It was something he had gotten used to now, young girls coming to the city, sleeping around for money and possibly getting HIV, coming to his office to cry because they regret what they did.

Doctor: Please pull your panties down.

Nnete stood up and pulled her leggings beneath her butt, she covered her face as the Doctor injected her, she frowned and closed her eyes.

Doctor: We are done..

Nnete pulled up her leggings and sat on her hip, the Doctor gave her painkillers and a glass of water.

Nnete: Thanks..

He sat at the other side of the table and sighed.

Doctor: Your results are ready.. Nnete took a deep breath and rubbed her face.

Nnete: I am ready..

She uncovered them and her heart skipped, she covered her face and looked at the two lines again.

Nnete: (Shaking) Two.. two lines..

Doctor: Those lines mean you are HIV positive..

Nnete: No i can't be, I.. I no they are wrong, I have only had unprotected sex with one person before yesterday, I.. I.

Doctor: Do you know his HIV status.

Nnete: (Crying) He told me not to worry and i thought..he would do that to me would he?
(Stood up) No the results are wrong.. let's do another test.. maybe that strip had already tested a positive person and.. no.

The Doctor sighed, it was not the first time he was forced to do a second test and he knew it wouldn't be the last. He took another unopened box and turned it around shaking it.

Doctor: This has never been opened you see?

Nnete: Mmmh.. there is a possibility that the results are wrong right?

Doctor: Let's see what the second test says.

At Pheto's House..

I paid the taxi driver and took the bags from the boot, my phone rang from my pocket, I ignored it and pressed the intercom, the gate opened and i walked in holding the bags, Pheto stepped out of the house holding Kgosi.

Pheto: Babe i..

He paused talking and smiled looking at me. I put the bags down and turned around.

Me: How do I look?

Pheto: O ba boleletse gore o motsetsi hela wa ngwana yo four weeks?

Me: Haha who?

Pheto: I am a man and i know five or six asked for your number.

Me: Hahaha someone is jealous.. lyoo

I picked up the shopping plastics and went inside the house and he followed me.

Pheto: Wouldn't you be jealous if I walked around like that?

Me: Like what?

Pheto: Like that, le gone babe I don't know those clothes where did you change?

Me: At the saloon, aren't you happy that I did my hair and look pretty.

Pheto: I am.. you look beautiful babe.

Me: Thanks.. I got something for the baby..

Pheto: Nothing for me?

Me: Aah I didn't know what to buy.

I took out a pair of sandals from the bag and a pair of black jeans.

Me: My king is going to look cute for his six weeks.. akere boy . Oh I got him a cute t-shirt, mme kana I don't have money waitse ke gore hela I was excited to go shopping.

Pheto: Now that I think about it I don't remember ke go bechetsa.

Me: You have never..

Pheto:I better step up my game.. (his phone rang) let me take this.

He gave me the baby and took out his phone from his pocket. I put Nate down and started fitting him his new clothes.

In Capetown..

Nnete opened the hotel door and threw her handbag down, Lina came in and closed the door.

Lina: How are you feeling?

Nnete: I just want to rest .

Lina: Okay..

She took out an envelope from her bag and threw it at Nnete.

Lina: I got your money.

Nnete: Thanks .

She stood up and put the envelope in her suitcase.

Lina: Try to rest..

Nnete: When is the next bus or flight out of here?

Lina: (Smiling) There is an evening bus to Jo'burg then you will connect from there.

Nnete: I want to go home.. (crying) I want to go back home.

Lina: Will you be able to sit though?

Nnete: The pain I am feeling right now is more painful than my anus.

Lina: Haha I am sorry I didn't mean to laugh..
pack up I will drop you off at the station.

Nnete: Thank you..

LATER that Evening..

I stepped out of the shower and ran to the bedroom where my phone was ringing, I wiped my hands and picked up.

Me: Hello..

Caller: Hey beautiful, ke Legato..

Me: (Blushing) Oh hey..

Legato: How are you? You got home safe?

Me: Yes I did thank you.

Legato: Now tell me why you refused for me to give you a lift

Me: Haha I told you I have a boyfriend and a new born baby.

Legato: I don't mind being a step father akere that guy is not your husband.

Me: Haha shee, shapo rra I got home safe.

Legato: When can I see you?

Me: I am going to Maun on Wednesday..

Legato: I will come to Maun then..

Me: Haha

The door opened and Pheto came in..I quickly hung up and put the phone down.

Pheto: Ke mang?

Me: Oh, a client..they got my number from the page.

Pheto: Ok, Dinner is ready.. LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 66

Tuesday Evening..

I laid Nate down on the mattress and reached for the TV remote, I lowered the TV volume and laid next to him going through my facepage. I replied all the ten comments and then went through my gallery, I updated my profile picture with a photo of me I had taken that morning all glamed up with my new hairstyle on fleek. In just a minute I already had four likes and a comment from my cousin, I liked the comment and then updated my cover photo with a photo of Nate in his new clothes. Soso loved the photo and commented "King K.N ❤️❤️❤️". "Heela he is so big ga o ka mmona" I replied

Soso and clicked on a message that just reported.

Bophelo: You have a baby ne Amo or you are just playing with us?

Me: My son is a month old 😄😄

Bophelo: Haha waitse kanaaaaaaaaaaaaa, who knocked up the quiet Amo?

Me: 😄😄😄😄😄 Who said I am quiet in everything?

Bophelo: 😄😄😄 ehe so zup?

Me: I am good, you?

Bophelo: Ke pakolwa ke course mona, kante where do you study?

Me: I am applying this year, I think I am going to apply ko BUIST and try Biotechnology stuff nna mme my passion has always been makeup.

Bophelo: Good luck gape lona kana you are the A students so you don't need luck

Me: Hahaha kae tota, the brain is now full of stuff, bana di relationship kaha amme ke ta pasa?

Bophelo: 😄😄😄😄 We should go out for a drink one day, tell me when you are in the city.

Me: I will do that..

Bophelo: Sure.. and i am sorry about you friend I hope they find her.

Me: Me too shapo..

I clicked on my notifications and went through the comments on my photos, I liked them and smiled replying.

Pheto: Hey..

Me: (Put the phone down) Hey..

I stood up and wrapped my arms around Pheto, a little surprised he kissed my forehead, I stepped on my toes and kissed him.

Pheto: Okay this is the goodbye I was hoping for.

Me: Haha you heard what the Doctor said, I am pretty fine.

Pheto: I am a Gynecologist do you think I would have sex with you knowing its wrong?

Me: No and that's why I want to try out some things, I am going to warm your food, have a shower then..

Pheto: (Kissed me) Mmh Mmh ta ke simolle ka wena I showered when I knocked off.

Me: Haha be patient, go bath again.. (looked at the baby sleeping) before he wakes up.

Pheto; Ke itshela metsi hela..

Me: Haha..

He hurried to the bedroom and i went to the kitchen, I warmed his food and poured myself a drink, with wet cold hands he touched my neck and kissed it.

Me: Haha you didn't bath..

Pheto: I did..

I turned around and kissed him, he kissed me and put me on the kitchen counter, we kissed passionately and I snuck my hand in his boxers, I rubbed his boner then suddenly my confidence wore off, I had everything figured out now.. I sighed and broke the kiss.

Pheto: What?

Me: Nothing..

I hopped down and went to the sitting room, he followed me and sat next to me.

Me: Ke time lebone?

Pheto: If you want to..

I switched off the TV and the lights then squatted Infront of him, I took out his boner , I looked at his dick and the thought of putting it in my mouth made me nauseous. I swallowed lots of saliva and closed my eyes, I circled my tongue around his dick then pulled my head up, I sighed and rubbed his balls while I gagged in his dick.

He moaned and grabbed my head.. "Shit" he whispered and grabbed my head pushing it into his dick.. I gagged on it dying a second then pulled my head up, I managed to stand up and gave him my back, I pulled my dress up sat on his hard boner.

We both let out a loud moan then he grabbed my waist and help me go up and down.

At Home.

Soso went through the camp WhatsApp group photos of the party the previous night and then clicked on a particular picture, she zoomed it and saw Dirang at the back laughing with some short girl. She forwarded the photo to her friend.

Soso: Who is the girl?

Friend: Motsei or something o mosha.

Soso: Where does she work?

Friend: Ekare she is a therapist or something ga
ke sure but she is not with us.

Soso: Uhu ebile she is already dating Dirang?

Whore much 🤔🤔

Friend: 😄😄😄😄 they were just laughing Ao
bathong.

Soso: Ija will be in the first flight ka Thursday,
what has changed hela koo?

Friend: Nothing but two new guys were hired,
the short one is cute and four girls, ma clinara a
le two le ene that girl and ine wa accounting.

Soso: Are they beautiful?

Friend: Yeah..

Soso: More than me?

Friend: Haha monyana just come on Thursday you will see them for yourself.

Soso: Okay shapo..

She went back to the camp WhatsApp group and went through the photos. She went to the group information and searched Motsei in the group members, she clicked on her DP and looked at her photo smiling, Soso screenshot it sent to her friend with her teeth circled.

Soso: Is this a tooth gap or a window 😄😄😄😄😄 I bet she can whistle with it 😄😄😄.

She put her phone down laughing and increased the TV volume. China came in hiding something from her back.

Soso: What's that?

China: Nothing..

Soso ignored her and continued watching TV. A car parked outside then she got off bed and went outside, Nnete stepped out of the taxi in leggings and an oversized T-shirt.

Mokgadi: Nnake..

She jumped on Nnete and they hugged. The taxi driver stepped out and took out a big bag from the boot.

Mokgadi: Hee Moghel what's it there?

Nnete: I left work mma ke rekile clothes, shoes, wigs, perfumes from South Africa I want to open a stall.

Soso moved closer to them folding her hands.

Soso: Moghel ka Brazilian wig..

Nnete: Haha o mono?

Soso: Yeah

Everyone got out of their rooms and welcomed Nnete home.

Mokgadi: Heela the gatwe Jordy is missing I saw the posters.

Nnete: Motho yoo is not missing she is always active on social media.

Soso: Ijaa kana I saw her photo recently a bo ke Uhu ga se ene missing person yo legale Amo will tell us the whole story.

Mokgadi: Hee mma so many clothes.. jaanong what happened to your phone I tried calling you maabane.

Nnete: I don't know what happened to the simcard but I will buy a new simcard kamoso.

Mokgadi helped Nnete take the bag inside, Soso went back into her bedroom and sat down watching TV, she picked up her phone and dialed Dirang, his phone rang once then went to voicemail.

Soso: Uhu..

She went outside and borrowed Grandmother's phone then dialed Dirang.

Dirang: Hello..

She hung up and tried calling with her phone but it ran once and went to voicemail.

Soso: Uhu, o mblokile.. (he blocked me) LET IT BE ME 🙄

EPISODE 67

The following morning, early around four in the morning. Pheto switched on the side lamp and pressed his elbow on the pillow, he looked at

me as I peacefully slept then he picked up his phone and clicked a few photos. He put the phone down and leaned over for a kiss.

Me: Mmmh babe..

He kissed me again, I opened my eyes and smiled.

Me: What?

Pheto: No i just want to make sure it's really you.

Me: Hahaha me what?

Pheto: You were on fire all night long babe.

Me: Ae stop it Hahaha..

Pheto: Why did you have to do that to me the day before you leave?

Me: You are the one forcing me to leave nna I don't want to go.

Pheto: Aaaahhh Eish.. we have to get ready.

Me: Aaah.. (yawning) What time is it?

Pheto: Past four..

I sat upright and stretched my arms. Pheto pulled me into him and kissed me.

Pheto: Ke kopa goodbye nyana babe..

Me: Haha ae rra I can't feel my vagina.

Pheto: Babe the mma, (kissed my neck) Kana I don't know when I am going to see you again.

He got between my legs and rubbed his boner on me until I became wet then he slowly squeezed himself in.

Later that Morning..

Nnete sat on the bed and touched her stomach, she sighed and closed her eyes. She stood up, reached for her toiletries bag and went to the bathroom, she had a quick shower, put on warm clothes and grabbed her handbag bumping into Granny outside.

Granny; Where are you going?

Nnete: I am going to replace my ID I lost it.

Granny: Oh okay..

She passed Grandmother and left, Soso came out of her bedroom in her gown and stretched her body.

Granny: Is this the time to wake up, look at the sun, look how dirty the yard is.

Soso: I will rake maitseboa..

Granny: Why not now?

Soso: Waitse gore nna ke na le stress tota and I have a terrible headache I don't want to talk much.

Soso went to empty the bucket and washed it, she went back into her bedroom and closed the door. Mokgadi came out of her room with a tray of tea, she put it on top of an old bucket and went back to get bread.

Granny: Where is your mother why is she not joining me for tea?

Mokgadi: I don't know where she went, do you want butter or jam?

Granny: Butter is fine.. so did your sister say why she left work?

Mokgadi: I didn't ask her anything gape kana accommodation is expensive in Gaborone, I think her business is going to be a success.

Granny: I hope so..

She sipped on her tea..

At the Clinic..

Nnete gave the registering lady her ID, she registered Nnete and she went back to the line. She sat down and looked at the kids running around, she wondered if she would ever have another baby if she aborted the one she was carrying, will she find love, a man who would love her with HIV and a baby? A million

questions circled her head, she sighed and raised her head looking at the charts on the walls, people went in one by one until it was her turn.

She went inside the room and closed the door. She put her card on the table and sat down.

Doctor: Good morning how can i help you today?

Nnete:...

Doctor: (Reading) Nnete?

Nnete: I recently found out I am pregnant and.. I am HIV positive.

Doctor: Are you on your ARV's?

Nnete: (Shook her head) No..

Doctor: Why?

Nnete: I tested out of the country..

Doctor: Oh and how far are you with the pregnancy?

Nnete: A month going two.

Doctor: What do you know about PMTCT?

Nnete: Prevention of mother to child transmission.

Doctor: Great, and i am happy that you came here so that we can put you on the program. HIV is not the end of the world.

Nnete: It's easy for you to say, I will be the one facing stigma and discrimination.

Doctor: People who are informed about HIV don't judge or stigmatize others plus you don't have to tell people your HIV status if you don't want to.

Nnete: They will know if I don't breast feed my child.

Doctor: Haha, please follow me to the caravan I see you have many questions and you lack lots of information my love, our HIV/ AIDS experts will explain everything to you okay.

Nnete: Okay..

The Doctor opened the door and Nnete followed her to the caravan, the Doctor talked to the gentleman inside then invited Nnete in.

Doctor: He is Desmond, you can ask him anything, I mean anything and he will answer you, ga a fetsa come back to me.

Nnete: Thank you..

Nnete sat down and faced Desmond, back then she would have thought he is cute but now, she saw a man who is capable of hurting her or

another woman, she didn't know if she would ever trust men ever again. She rubbed her flat stomach hoping she was carrying a girl.

Desmond: How are you?

Nnete: I am fine..

Desmond: Tell me everything you know about HIV and AIDS, ask any question I am your guy.

At Rhino Camp..

Motsei massaged her neck walking out of the spa, she took out her phone from her pocket and looked at the time. "Motsei" someone called her name, she turned around and smiled at Aleta.

Motsei: Hi

Aleta: Hey, going for lunch?

Motsei: Yeah I want to rest a few minutes before my next shift.

Aleta: Okay..

Dirang caught up with them, Motsei smiled from ear to ear like a stupid silly school girl and waved at Dirang. He winked at her and hurried to his room.

Aleta: Poor guy..

Motsei: Oh?

Aleta: Yeah he.. legale mma ta ke seka ka bua dilo tsa batho plus the girl is like sort of my friend e toga ekare I am bad mouthing her.

Motsei: Yeah, anyway let me go to my room.

Aleta: He used to give her money, even foreign currencies he got as tips but girl ene was after

money, she was sleeping with the whole camp
guy yone e le sure e re mosadi.

Motsei: Ao bathong, Dirang is such a cool
person.

Aleta: Yeah..

Motsei: Nna mma the way men have played me
ga ke mmona who loves me ebile I won't
hesitate paying my own lobola.

Aleta: Heela akere..

Motsei: Serious, I am old waitse I want a stable
relationship and have kids, no more playing.

Aleta: A guy like Dirang..

Motsei: Haha akere we don't know his character
as a boyfriend maybe he is not a sweet and
caring boyfriend.

Aleta; Maybe.. let me go rest too.

They separated and each went to their bedrooms. Motsei opened the door then Dirang followed her in.

Motsei: Aah (touched her chest) You scared me..

Dirang: Sorry, I wanted to talk to you but you were with Aleta.

Motsei: Yeah?

Dirang closed the door and looked at Motsei.

Dirang: Would you like to have dinner with me tonight?

Motsei: Dinner?

Dirang: Just as friends..

Motsei: Oh, Okay thanks.

Dirang: I stole your number from the WhatsApp group I will talk to you.

Motsei: Haha okay..

Dirang left the room and passed a few colleagues.

Kenneth: Ao you are too fast mister, o setse o tsere new stuff.

Dirang ignored them and went to his room.

Later that Evening at home..

Soso gave everyone their food and sat down feeding China and Libi, Pheto's car parked outside, China smiled and ran to open the gate.

Granny: Who is it?

Soso: Ke bo Amo .. LET IT BE ME 🙏

EPISODE 69

6 MONTHS LATER

The cleaning head lady walked out of the store room pushing the cleaning materials, Motsei and her colleague walked in holding baskets. They gave their order to the lady on the desk.

Lady: (Loud) Grapeseed oil five, Almond oil three and Apricot kernel oil six.

After a few minutes Soso came out from the back with the oils and put them on the desks, she kept a serious face and looked at Motsei 's list.

Soso: You took five Almond oils maloba on Tuesday you are already coming back for more?

Motsei kept quiet, she knew she was talking to her but she was not going to give in to her satisfaction to insult her.

Soso: Ga se gore jaanong you are using the oils for yourselves ne bathong?

Colleague: We had a busy weekend almost all our oils are finished.

Soso sighed the papers and put the oils on top of them and she went back to the back room, Motsei and her colleague took the oils and left.

Colleague: She wanted you to answer her.

Motsei: I know that's why i kept quiet..

Colleague: Mxm banyana what does she get from hating you, at the end of the day you got the guy.

Motsei: What hurts ke gore I started dating Dirang after they broke up, it's not like it's my fault that they broke up.

Colleague: Banyana, le wena you are so quiet that's why Tankiso thinks she can say Whatever she wants to you.

They walked into the spa and started packing the oils. Motsei 's phone reported an SMS, she

smiled reading it and went outside where Dirang was standing holding a can of granadilla fizzy drink.

Dirang: Did you eat?

Motsei: I will be going to lunch now we were busy during lunch hour.

Dirang: Okay, I am going out see you later.

Motsei: Shapo..

Dirang touched his cheek, Motsei shyly looked around then kissed his cheek.

Soso: Some of us have to work ke kopa tsela.

She walked right in the middle of them and went into the spa. Motsei raised her eyebrows.

Dirang: You know her akere, just ignore.

Motsei: Let me get back to work rra.

Dirang: Enjoy your drink..

Motsei went inside and Soso walked past her leaving.

Motsei: (Whispering) What did she want?

Colleague: She didn't write how many oils she gave us.. (folded her arms) So Dirang came to give you drink?

Motsei: Babe mma takes care of me.. even in Maun he buys me many bottles of drinks a re lunch is not complete without a drink.

Colleague: Eish you are lucky girl..

Soso who was eavesdropping outside tiptoed away to the storeroom. She sat down and covered her face, she breathed out loud and a big lump stuck on her throat, she wanted to scream or go beat up Motsei, she clicked her tongue and went to the back to wash her face.

At the Cattlepost..

Granny took out Kgosi from the bath and put him on the towel. She put Libi inside and bathed her, China came running in holding a stick.

Granny: China take off your clothes and get in the bath when I take out Libi.

China took off her clothes and remained in only a panty. Kgosi crawled to the soil.

Granny: China pick him up.. ngwana wa ga Amolemo bathong.

China tried to pick him up but he was too heavy.

China: Eish motho yo is heavy..

Granny took out Libi from the bath and put him ontop of the towel and picked up Kgosi, she put him on her lap and applied Vaseline all over his body.

Granny: China get in the water..

China frowned looking at the dirty water.

China: It's dirty Mme..

Granny: Heey, tsena wena wa re metsi a ikga, do you know how far the borehole is.

China: A leswe..

Granny: Ehe you will sleep dirty..

She picked up Kgosi 's top and threw it in the water, he dressed him in a romper and laid him down next to Libi, she gave him his bottle and picked up Libi. She put her on her lap and applied Vaseline all over her body.

"Koko" they all looked at the gate then Pheto came in , Kgosi threw his bottle down and

raised his arms, he giggled and tried to crawl to his father. Pheto laughed and stopped walking.

Granny: Tota o tsa jang ngwanake..

Pheto laughed and picked him up.

Pheto: Dumelang..

Granny: Dumela ngwanaka.. China go get a chair .

Pheto rubbed China's bald head as he passed by him, she came with a plastic chair and gave Pheto, he sat down and picked up Libi, he put her on his other lap.

Granny: Le teng?

Pheto: Yes, I just arrived in Maun and thought, first stop should be here.

Granny: You come to Maun every weekend?

Pheto: Nnya my uncle passed away so I came for his funeral.

Granny: Ehe.. China the mma get in the water please.

Pheto looked at the dirty water with Kgosi 's top inside.

Granny: Kana we don't have water your uncle lied a re he is going to look for the donkeys to fetch water, until now.

Pheto: I will go fetch the water..

Granny: Oh thank you, have you talked to Mmagwe Kgosi?

Pheto: Yes she said she will take the evening bus tonight.

Granny: Ehee..

The old lady bent her back and washed the top.

Pheto: Dikupu di kae? I didn't bring my car I am using my father's van.

Granny: Di mo segotoo moole..

Pheto stood up holding both kids and went outside.

Granny: Put them down ba ka go diya..

Pheto put the kids down and took as many buckets and cans he could get. He put them at

the back of the van and took the groceries he bought to the house.

Granny: Thank you.. China come bath I poured you clean water, you are lucky because of Kgosi's father or else you would have slept dirty.

China ignored her and went through the groceries.

Granny: China wee..

She came running and got in the bath.

At Home..

Nnete took her pills, drank water then shoved the pills back where she hid them. Mokgadi came in, Nnete quickly closed the wardrobe.

Nnete: Yeah?

Mokgadi: Dad is calling you..

Nnete: I am coming..

Mokgadi looked at the wardrobe and left, Nnete closed the bedroom and followed her outside.

At the Cattlepost..

Pheto stopped at the bus stop and two women and a man threw themselves at the back of the van. Pheto looked at Kgosi who was strapped on his car seat enjoying his milk. His phone

rang, he lowered the radio volume and picked up.

Pheto: Hey babe..hello Amo.. babe.. o mo modumong wa eng? What do you mean you are no longer coming? LET IT BE ME 🎧

EPISODE 70

Pheto: Hey babe..hello Amo.. babe.. o mo modumong wa eng? What do you mean you are no longer coming?

I stepped away from the music and closed myself in the kitchen.

Me: I have a gig tonight so that's why I can't come.

Pheto: And you didn't see it fit to tell me this the whole day we

Me: No ke dilo tsa last minute they just called me and I couldn't say no.

Pheto: So your gig is more important than me and your son? When was the last time I saw you, when was the last time you say Kgosi?

Me: I am trying to make money so that I can help you take care of Kgosi, so that I can save and buy myself what I need without having to ask you for it is but a bad thing?

Pheto: No it's not but..

Me: You know you should be supporting me instead of making me feel like a bad mum just because I didn't come see my son just this once, I will come see Kgosi next week.

Pheto: Wa ratana kante Amolemo?

Me: (Defensive) What no..

Pheto: Then I want you on the first morning bus
akere your gig is tonight?

Me: Ee

Pheto: Then I take it we are done here..

He hung up and put his phone between his legs
and continued driving.

At the party..

I went back outside and continued doing the
client's make up.

Me: I am sorry about that..

Her: It's fine, what time do you think you will be
done my guest might start to arrive anytime
now.

Me: Eyebrows take the longest time we will be done in ten minutes.

Her: Okay..

My phone rang again, I smiled and put it on silent then continued doing the make up.

At Rhino Camp..

Soso put on her gown and opened the door. Dirang stood Infront of her door holding a bottle of water and a takeaway.

Soso: Hi..

Dirang: How are you feeling?

Soso: (With an attitude) I am fine.. what are you doing here?

Dirang: I heard you were not feeling well during dinner so I thought I should bring you something to eat.

Soso; Thanks..

She took the food and put them on the table, she sat on her bed.

Soso: You are not going to come in?

Dirang: No. You know how people around here are, if anyone sees me coming out of your room next thing it will be rumours all over Camp.

Soso stood up and fixed her gown.

Soso: Thank you for the food..

Dirang: I hope you feel better tomorrow.

Soso: Thanks.. Dirang wee wait.

She closed the door behind her and hugged Dirang. Dirang hugged her back.

Soso: Is there anything I can do or say to make you dump that girl?

Dirang laughed and stepped back.

Dirang: Goodnight..

Soso: Kana mme you are going to break up and you are going to be mine Dirang.

Dirang: Make sure you eat before you take the pills.

Soso went back into her bedroom smiling, she wrapped her arms around herself smiling and fell on the bed.

At Pheto's Uncle's house..

Everyone said Amen and opened their eyes, the Pastor gave announcement for the funeral and dismissed everyone. Pheto went to the back of the house where his mother was sitting with Kgosi on her lap.

Pheto: Rona re a tsamaya..

MmaPheto: Where is his mother?

Pheto: She is coming..(took the baby) and we will see you guys tomorrow.

Aunt: Pheto did you see Rache ne? She just got back from school, she is studying to be a Doctor ko UB ko America.

Pheto: Haha good for her.. MmaP (kissed his mum's cheek) I will see you guys tomorrow.

Aunt: Did you see her?

Pheto ignored his mother and left. Someone tapped his shoulder and he turned around, they both smiled then Rachel went in for a hug.

Pheto: Look at you..

Rachel: Haha no look at you, I am gone for six years ebile you are all grown up.

Pheto: Haha wena wa ntwaela I have three kids, the oldest wa Mosimane o ka go bata a bo o no dumela.

They laughed again..

Rachel: long time waitse..

Pheto: Indeed, I heard you are a Doctor now..

Rachel: Yes I got back last week, waiting for my job letter hela a bo ke simolla go theogela ko Bokamoso.

Pheto: The mona I want to work there kante ga o na di connection

Rachel: Hahaha

Pheto: I guess you deserve to work for one of the best in the country after all you studied medicine for how long?

Rachel: Almost ten years now .

Pheto: Shit where do you get the time to school like that?

Rachel: And now while I was busy studying everything bankane bane have kids and are married.

Pheto: Haha you can still do that too, you are not too old..

Rachel: Too old huh?

Pheto: Hahaha

Rachel turned around showing her slim figure.

Rachel: Everyone thinks I am in my late twenties.

Pheto:Hahaha..

Rachel touched Kgosi's cheeks.

Rachel: He looks like you..

Pheto: It happens everytime i am ontop..

Rachel: Hahaha mxm.. (serious face) I heard about you and Maggie.

Pheto: Yeah ke life akere..

Rachel: Yeah, anyway it was nice seing you, you look great.

Pheto: Same..

Rachel walked back, Pheto laughed looking at her Chinese figure and remembered how he used to tease her about it growing up.

At Campus..

I sat on the bed and applied lotion on my body, my phone rang and i smiled. I opened the door and he came in holding a box of pizza.

Him: Hey..

Me: Hey..

He put the box down and leaned over for a kiss.

Him: Babe wee dilo tsele tsa maloba di teng i found the shops closed?

Me: No Nono used them with Mothusi.. plus.. (put on my panty) I am going to Maun tomorrow so you know what that means right?

He frowned and pulled me onto him.

Him: This is not fair waitse, gape babe I am telling you sex is all in the mind, he won't feel any change unless you give him a reason to think you have been cheating.

Me: Oliver wee I am not taking chances..

He threw me on the bed and got ontop of me, he took out his dick and parted my legs with his knee.

Me: Condom..

He took out one condom from his pocket and put it on while we kissed passionately, he disappeared between my thighs and rubbed his boner on my enterance then slowly slid in. LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 71

The Following Day..

MmaPheto piggybacked Kgosi on Rachel's back and helped tie the blanket tightly.

Rachel: He is so heavy bathong.

Aunty: Look how cute he looks on your back, ebile le basweunyana ekare he is your son.

MmaPheto: A seka a wa thee, let me go help inside.

Rachel: Okay no problem..

Rachel washed the plate with Kgosi on his back until he fell asleep, she took him to the main house and put him on the mattress next to Pheto's grandmother.

Grandmother: E le gore where is his mother when you are the one taking care of him?

Rachel: No MmaP was taking care of him
jaanong ne ba mo bata ko morago and i offered
to back him.

Grandmother: Ehe its fine my daughter you can
go continue doing what you were doing I will
look after him.

Rachel went outside then everyone squatted
down next to her cousin until everyone from the
cemetery got inside the yard. The Pastor said a
few words then everyone stood up. The ladies
made a line and started giving food.

Rachel spotted Pheto and his brother walking in
the yard wearing matching overalls, she smiled.
He was still hot like he used to be back then
when she had a crush on him.

Pheto and Phetso sat at the far corner of the yard in plastic chairs and started talking. Rachel left the line and went to the pots.

Rachel: Ke kopa di plate tse pedi, bo Pheto ga ba ja.

Her cousin dished two plates

Rachel: Mma tsenya the nama, there is a whole lot of it here.

Cousin: Hooo.. let me keep quiet..

Rachel: Haha do that.. look after those plates ke isa metsi.

She took warm water from the pot and took it to Pheto and Phetso. The pulled the sleeves of their overalls and washed their hands.

Phetso: Thank you..

Pheto: (To Phetso) Did i tell you gore Aunty a re Reich she went to UB ya America?

They all laugh, Rachel smiled alone.. he still called her "Reich" like he did back in the days.

Rachel: Ijaa she will make me a target of witches that one, just the other day she told everyone I I was the biggest Doctor in Botswana.

They all laughed again the Rachel went back to get their food.

Pheto: Tanki nna kana I normally never get to eat be it a t a wedding or funeral, the food is always finished.

Rachel: Haha you worked hard bathong, enjoy your food. Let me go help give out food.

She went back to the line. Phetso cleared his throat.

Phetso: She still has a crush on you..

Pheto: Mxm what's so special about me, girl can't go to American, come back and still have a crush on Pheto hela from next door.

Phetso: Hahahaha

Pheto: Plus we are technically related.

Phetso: No we are not, she is our cousin's cousin's cousin, you won't have deformed Kids.

Pheto: Dude Hahaha, it's never happening Okay, I have a lady and i love her.

Phetso: (Mouthful) Talking about her, where is she?

Pheto: She is coming today..

Phetso: Kante wa re where does she study?

Pheto: BUIST

Phetso: Oh.. Okay .

At Home..

Nnete walked out of the house cradling her big stomach talking to the phone. She waved at Mokgadi and walked towards the gate.

Mokgadi waited a few minutes after she left then she went inside the main house, she went back outside to check the cost then opened the wardrobe, she searched between the clothes and there was nothing, she opened the drawers and there was nothing. She searched under the mattress and found Nnete's medical card. She sat on the bed and and paged through it. She

put it back and went outside bumping into her mother on the door.

Aunt: Why do you look like you have just seen a ghost?

Mokgadi: Nothing..

Aunt: Has Nnete already left?

Mokgadi: Yes..

Aunt: Ke gore your sister o bata go kopiwa madi a seshabo everyday. She is the only one working she knows gore we don't have money but not even once does she leave money to buy meat behind.

Mokgadi: She has turned into another Amo and Soso, money changes people waitse.

She walked past her mother and went outside.

At Rhino Camp..

Soso sat in the toilet going through her phone while doing her business. The door opened and Motsei came in with her friend.

Motsei: The mma I am so scared what if I really am pregnant.

Friend: Don't worry Dirang won't run away because you are pregnant.

Motsei: I know but I feel like it's too soon ke gore.

Friend: Go do the test monyana and stop thinking too much, too soon wa eng, it should have been too soon having unprotected sex.

Motsei: Hahaha It was just that one time hela we always use a condom, he was just excited that day waitse mathata re sena di condom.

Friend: Hahaha..

Soso came out of the toilet and washed her hands, she dried them and left. Motsei looked at her friend and bit her lower lip regretfully.

Motsei: You think she heard us?

Friend: Who cares, kante why do you tiptoe around that girl.

Motsei ignored her friend and went into the toilet.

Later that night..

Pheto came out of the bathroom rubbing his hands together.

Pheto: He is sleeping?

Me: Yeah, babe Kagiso is so heavy waitse.

Pheto: Tell me about it .

He peeled the duvet and got into bed.

Me: You were telling me about Granny, wa re..

Pheto got ontop of me and kissed my neck with his hand getting in my pyjama pants.

Pheto: We will talk about Granny later.

He kissed me and removed my top.

Pheto: Kante since when do you get into bed with your clothes.

Me: Wait, babe my period might come anytime.

Pheto: Good thing I have condoms in my first aid kit.

He opened the drawer with one hand while we still passionately kissed, he took out a condom and put it in while still kissing me. I sighed and tightened my vagina, he rubbed his dickhead on me and slid in, he let out a chuckle and pulled out. I tightened harder as he went in again.

Pheto: Amo wee..

Me: Aaah?

Pheto: O dira eng golo ko Palapye kwa? (What have you been doing in Palapye?) LET IT BE ME



EPISODE 72

Pheto: Amo wee..

Me: Aaah?

Pheto: O dira eng golo ko Palapye kwa? (What have you been doing in Palapye?)

Me: Huh..

My heart beat faster I swear he felt it..

Pheto: Amo wee..

Me: Huh?

Pheto: I am not going to ask you again, what have you been doing in Palapye?

I kept quiet, he got off me and removed the condom. He went into the bathroom then I felt the water running, I inserted one finger in my nunu and sighed, I didn't feel any difference. After a few minutes he came out of the bathroom and took out a blanket from the wardrobe.

Me: Babe..

Pheto: Are you ready to answer me?

Me: What do you mean what have I been doing?

Pheto: If you are not going to answer me then don't talk to me because you have never seen me pissed and you don't want to.

He opened the door and went to the sitting room, I heard him click his tongue then his footsteps came towards the bed bedroom.

Pheto: Amo wa jola?

Me: No..

Pheto: Amo have you ever seen me pissed?

Me: (Scared) No

Pheto: Do you want to see me pissed?

Me: (Looked down) No

Pheto: Then answer me..

Me: I haven't been doing nothing.

Pheto: Have I ever asked you this question before?

Me: No

Pheto: Then answer me.. who have you been sleeping with?

I stepped back, he moved closer with every step i took back.

Pheto: Amo wee?

My back hit the wall, I covered my face as he moved in closer to my face.

Pheto: Amo?

Me: (Crying) Akere o bata go mpetsa.

Pheto: Tell me why I want to hit you?

Me: ..

Pheto: Amo do you want me to give you a reason to cry?

Me:..

Pheto: Then fucking answer my question, I am going to ask you for the last time, who have you been sleeping with?

Me: (Shaky voice) Step back then I will tell you.

He stepped back and folded his arms, I swallowed hard and covered my face.

Me: I haven't been sleeping with anyone?

Pheto shook his head and rubbed his face with both hands.

Pheto: Okay.. good night..

He went to the sitting room, I sighed and sat down on the bed. The lights went off then the house became quiet. I got into bed and rested my head on the pillow. Tears ran down my cheeks regretting everything, seeing pain on his face broke my heart. I cried into the pillow until I fell asleep.

*

*

*

The next day..

I got out of bed and went to the bathroom, I took a leak, washed my hands and went to the sitting room and there was no one inside, I went outside and Pheto's car was not parked outside, I went to check in the baby's room and the baby wasn't there.

At Rhino Camp..

Soso swallowed a big lump in her dry throat and walked past Motsei and Dirang, she hurried to her office and went straight to the back. She sat down and breathed out loud, she covered her face and clicked her tongue.

Colleague: Morning girl..

Soso: How possible is it to get transfer to another camp ne mma, everytime i see Dirang and his girl I want to jump on her and beat her to death.

Colleague: It's been six months come on move on, if you get a transfer you are going to loose your job and go back to being a cleaner.

Soso: I hate Motsei waitse mma, everytime i see her I just want to strangle her.

Colleague: Just ignore them.

Soso: How can I when they are everywhere I go, everyone is talking about them.. Iyoo bathong I never knew it's possible to hate someone like the way I hate this girl.

Her colleagues laughed and picked up her paper, she went around the store room marking everything.

Colleague: Is this the last box of windowlene?

Soso: I don't know check some at the back.

Soso grabbed her phone and dialed Granny, it rang once then she picked up.

Granny: Hello

Soso: Mme how true is it that I can buy lightning in Gumare?

Granny: Hahahaha . Who is the unlucky person?

Soso: This other girl, (smiled) Where is my baby?

Granny: She is sleeping, she woke up early and had her milk then went back to bed.

Soso: Aww, and Kgosi?

Granny: His father took him yesterday.

Soso: Ehe, China o kae?

Granny: She went to play, she has stopped talking about school now.

Soso: Nnake bathong, I really thought I would afford to send her to school but I decided to save more money to extend my room.

Granny: That's good .

Soso: Yeah, kiss Lili for me when she wakes up.

Granny: When are you coming?

Soso: In two weeks..

Granny: Good Eish ke lapile ke bana maybe my back will heal.

Soso; Yeah don't worry I am coming, bye let me get back to work.

Granny: Bye..

Soso hung up and smiled.

Colleague: Why are you smiling?

Soso: I just got inspiration to work hard, next year I am sending my little sister to crèche even if she goes last term hela it wouldn't matter atleast she will graduate.

Colleague: Yes girl, forget some people and work for your little sister.

At Pheto's House..

I heard his car park outside, I fixed my top and lowered the TV volume, he came in without the baby.

Me: Hi .

Pheto: I left Kgosi with my mother, I want us to talk.

Me: Yeah..

Pheto: I know you slept with someone a day or two before you came here, you can deny it all you want but I know Amo, I gave you chance to tell me the truth and you denied everything. Ke gore when you see me you see an idiot, you

don't respect me so much that you can sleep with another guy and come to me the next day.

Me:..

Pheto: You know I love you right?

Me: (Knod my head)..

Pheto: You know what I did when my Maggie cheated? I cried and divorced her but not this time.. I am not going to dump you and i am not going to cry.

Me:..

Pheto: You know how they make people tell the truth in jail?

My heart skipped..

Pheto: They drag it out of them, they toucher them, do you want me to toucher you?

Me: No

Pheto: (Folded his sleeves) Then start talking..

Me: Pheto if you touch me I am screaming.. I will report you.

Pheto: Ebile i am Pheto now, start talking..

He removed a big mophane stick from his back. I quickly jumped off the sofa.

Pheto: Where are you going? Come here and tell me gore o ntwatswa ke eng, tell me why you disrespect me like that.

He moved to the direction I tried to run to and raised his hand, the stick fell in my back and i screamed.

Pheto: Amo, I am waiting for your answer?

Me: (Crying) I didn't sleep with anyone..

He raised his hand again and the stick fell on my thighs.

Pheto: Amo, I want the truth..

I rubbed my thighs crying, he raised his hand again and I screamed..

Me: Okay Okay i will tell you the truth.. LET IT BE ME 🙏

EPISODE 73

I rubbed my thighs crying, he raised his hand again and I screamed..

Me: Okay Okay i will tell you the truth..

He put his hand down and looked at me.

Me: I didn't do anything..

Pheto: Amo wee..

Me: I didn't do anything, beat me then I am not going to admit to anything i didn't do.

Pheto: Ke bona gore wa ntwaela..

He hit me with the stick again, I screamed and crawled to the corner, he pulled me by my leg and continued beating me while I screamed like a baby.

Pheto: Amolemo kante o ntwatswa ke eng?
Amolemo wee?

I put my head between my knees crying and sobbing, he sat down on the sofa and covered his face, after a few minutes he stood up and grabbed his car keys. I heard his car leave then I covered my face crying out loud. I stood up still crying and looked at myself in the bathroom mirror, I looked at the bruises on my hands and on my back, I cried louder and started packing my bag.

At Phetso's House..

Pheto parked outside and stayed in the car for a few minutes, he stepped out then went back in side and he drove out.

Phetso who was looking at him through the window grabbed his phone and dialed Pheto.

Pheto: Hello

Phetso: Are you okay?

Pheto: No, send me number ya ga Rea I want to ask her something.

Phetso: Okay..

He hung up and sent the number, Pheto parked by the side of the road and dialed Rea.

Rea: Hello

Pheto: Hey ke Pheto can I have Rachel's number please?

Rea: I am with her.

Rea gave Rachel the phone and she walked a few meters away from everyone.

Rachel: Hey..

Pheto: Hey, I am going to ask for something from you, I don't mean to make you uncomfortable but i just want peace of mind.

Rachel: Yeah?

Pheto: Are you seing someone?

Rachel: (Smiling) No..

Pheto: Will you have sex with me?

Rachel: What?

Pheto: I am sorry I know this is crazy but i.. i just want to know what I am doing bad.

Rachel: I am offended and flirted at the same time.

Pheto: I am sorry let's just forget it..

Rachel: No, tell me when and where.

Pheto: I can come pick you up right now.

Rachel: Okay i am still by my Aunt's place, come pick me up.

Pheto: Thank you..

Rachel hung up and smiled, she turned around and bumped into her cousin.

Rea: Where are you going le Pheto?

Rachel: How long have you been listening to our conversation?

Rea: Pheto and his baby Mama are still together, don't be the other woman.

Rachel: Wow.. okay thanks...

She walked past her cousin and went to the house, she took off her clothes and stepped in the shower, she laughed alone and sighed.

Few minutes later Rea came in the bedroom and found her putting on her bra

Rea: Pheto is here..

Rachel: Two minutes..

She put on a short jumpsuit and sandals then put on her expensive wig. She grabbed her purse and followed her cousin outside.

Rea: Where are you going?

Rachel: I am going to help him with something,
I am coming.

She rang outside and opened the door, she got
inside the car and looked at Pheto.

Rachel: This is embarrassing..

He smiled at her, she pulled the seat belt and
they drove away.

At MmaPheto's house..

MmaPheto looked at Amo's red eyes then stood up and went to the bedroom, she dialed Pheto and sat on the bed.

Pheto: Hello

MmaPheto: What did you do to MmagweKgosi?

Pheto: Nothing why?

MmaPheto: Pheto i am not going to ignore this, are you abusing her, did you beat her?

Pheto: Ask her..

MmaPheto: I know you my son and i don't believe you would raise your hand at a woman mme hela how can I ignore this..

Pheto: Mum I am driving.

He hung up and continued driving. MmaPheto picked up Kgosi who was sleeping and hang his diaper bag on her shoulder.

MmaPheto: He is sleeping.

Me: It's fine..

MmaPheto: Amo did Pheto beat you?

Me:..

MmaPheto: I am his mother but I am not going to condone his behavior, talk to me.

Me: (Sniffed) Yes..

MmaPheto: What?

She picked up her phone and called her husband.

RraPheto: Hello

MmaPheto: Your son has started beating women, Amo is here and her eyes are puffy and red a re Pheto beat her.

ReaPheto: Ene Pheto wa teng where is he?

MmaPheto: I called him a bo a re ene he is driving, I don't know anymore, since when does he beat women?

RraPheto: Call him over, I am on my way.

MmaPheto hung up and sat down rubbing her hands.

MmaPheto: His father is on his way .

Me: Please I just want to go go home, i have nothing to say to your son.

MmaPheto: It doesn't matter what you did but can I ask why he hit you? It's very unlike him, I know my son and i know he would rather cry than beat a woman.

I stood up with the baby and picked up his bottle.

Me: I have to go .

I walked out the door and closed it, I walked to the taxi stop still carrying Kgosi, a taxi stopped for me and i got inside.

At the Hotel...

The receptionist gave Pheto the room keys, he held Rachel's hand going up to the room, he opened the door and they both stepped in. Pheto closed the door and started kissing Rachel, she threw her purse down and kissed him back wrapping her arms around him.

Rachel: Wait Pheto..

Pheto: No i don't want to wait..

Rachel: You are hurting and you don't have to do this. I don't know what happened but if you cheat you are...

Pheto picked up Rachel's little body and threw her on the bed, he got ontop of her and kissed her, Rachel let loose and kissed him back. He cupped her breasts and kissed her neck while his other hand pulled down her jumpsuit.

Rachel raised her lower body and Pheto removed the jumpsuit, he kissed her stomach while his hand softly squeezed her breast, Rachel breathed out loud and moaned softly, Pheto kissed her belly button going down to her nunu, he baby kissed it and pulled down her panty with his teeth.

Rachel: Ohhhhhh shit I don't regret this.. LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 74

At Rachel's..

Pheto parked by the gate, Rachel removed her seat belt and sighed. There was a silence awkward moment in the car the Rachel opened the door.

Rachel: Go shapo akere..

Pheto: Yeah bye, about what happened..

Rachel flashed a smile at him

Rachel: It's cool we are both adults, no one was forcing anyone to do anything.

Pheto: Thank you..

Rachel: Let me go inside, Rea already suspects something I don't want to give her any more reason to.

Pheto: Yeah, bye..

Rachel: Have a great day..

She stepped out of the car and closed the door. Pheto picked up his phone and found thirty missed calls from his parents, he switched off his phone and drove home.

At Pheto's House..

MmaPheto and Phetso circled around the house then went back to the car.

Phetso; He is not here..

MmaPheto: He is not answering his call either, where could he be?

Phetso got in the car, his mother got inside too and sighed.

MmaPheto: You guys are close I am sure he told you something.

Phetso: Mum why would i come here worried if I knew what was happening. I am in the dark like you, le gore he beat Amo ke utwa ka wena.

MmaPheto: Le ene Amo didn't want to say anything, what's going on tota? kana this is what leads to passion killings.

Phetso reversed into the gravel and drove away.

Later that Evening..

In the stuff dining room, Soso blew air in her tea and continued paging through the fashion magazine. Kenneth sat Infront of her holding his food, he put them on the table and pulled the megazine away from Soso. She looked up at him and kept a serious face.

Kenneth: Wareng?

Soso: O utwa ke reng?

Kenneth: Hahaha so are you going to cry for that guy all year?

Soso: Kenneth, Kennedy or whatever your name is, I don't have time for you please go eat somewhere I am not in the mood.

Kenneth: Just give me a chance..

Soso picked up the magazine and the cup of coffee and left, she bumped into Dirang and Motsei at the door, she stepped aside and they walked inside.

Motsei looked at Dirang, he raised his shoulders and they went to get their food.

At Home..

I stepped out of the plastic bath and dried my body, I put on my panty and sat down on the bed looking at the stick marks on my hands and on my thighs, I picked up my phone and clicked a few photos, I laid on the bed next to Kgosi and opened my WhatsApp, I clicked on Soso's contacts and sent her the photos.

Soso: What's that?

Me: Pheto beat me.

Soso: Ka eng ne wena?

Me: Mophane..

Soso:



 he beat you with a mophane stick?

Me: Ne mma you find this funny, my whole body is in pain.

Soso: What did you do ne wena 

Me: I don't know we were having sex then he pulled out and started accusing me of cheating.

Soso: Wena mme are you cheating?

Me: It still didn't give him the right to beat me, I am done with him, once a man starts beating you he won't stop.

Soso: Agg Amo thupanyana tse five ebile you want to dump Pheto? He wouldn't just pause sex and say you are cheating without feeling anything. What did you do?

Me: I can't believe you are speaking for him, you are supposed to be on my side.

Soso: Amo there are women who get beaten everyday by their drunk husbands, innocent women. Stop being a cry baby and grow up, you are going to leave on the first fight? Deep down in your heart you know what you did and Pheto ga a go iphethela, go apologize and fix your relationship. There are women out there who would kill for a guy like Pheto.

I read the message and put my phone down, I looked at Kagiso and kissed his forehead then let the mosquito net down, I got into bed and

closed my eyes, I looked at my phone expecting him to call or text but nothing.

A week later..

At the Cattlepost..

Grandmother hang up her phone and put it down. She poured her friend a cup of tea and poured for herself.

Granny: That was Kgosi's father, a re his mother will bring food and clothes for the kids, he is a kind man when he buys clothes, he buys for China and Libi too.

Friend: He is indeed a kind man.

Granny: He is the one who bought us this Jojo tank and filled it with water maloba before he

went back to Gaborone, now I never worry about water.

Friend: So when is he marrying Amolemo before they take him, kana a man who is simple to be taken from another woman is easy to be taken from you too.

Granny: Just enjoy your tea and stop asking me questions and cursing my granddaughter, ke molato to tell you what a kind man he is?

Friend: I was just asking don't get offended..

Granny sipped on her tea and fixed her doek.

Granny: (Calling) China.. China..

China came running followed by Libi and Kgosi crawling behind them.

Granny: Ya go kgotetsa metsi ngwanaka le thape before it gets cold.

At School..

I threw myself on the bed and took off my wig, I switched on my phone and still no missed calls or message. I dialed his number and it ran twice then he picked up.

Pheto: Hello..

Me: Hey, are you working tomorrow i want to come there.

Pheto: No i am not working tomorrow..

Me: Can I come over?

Pheto: Since when do you ask before coming here?

Me: Oh sorry, I will get on the first bus tomorrow..

Pheto: Sure..

Me: Granny told me you bought them a Jojo tank..

"Hey dinner is ready" a female voice said in the background.

Pheto: Re ta buwa akere (we will talk)

Me: E le gore where are you going le gone who is cooking for you ka bo eight bosigo? LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 75

"Hey dinner is ready" a female voice said in the background.

Pheto: Re ta buwa akere (we will talk)

Me: E le gore where are you going le gone who is cooking for you ka bo eight bosigo?

Pheto: Bye

He hung up and went back inside the house. He put the whiskey glass ontop of the kitchen counter and went to join his sister's family.

Niece: Uncle I am coming to your house during the school holidays.

Pheto: You are always welcome..

Sister: He doesn't mean bring all your friends over to his house.

Niece: But Mum what's the use of having a pool and a big TV if you don't invite friends over, everyone needs to know I have a rich uncle.

Pheto: Hahaha wooh I am not rich a re simolle hela hoo.

Niece: But you have a pool..

Pheto: That house is not even mine.. (his phone rang) Oh I have to take this.

He stood up and went outside..

Pheto: Hey

Rachel: Give me your email right now.

Pheto: What happening?

Rachel: Now..

Pheto hung up and sent her the email address, he went back inside and switched on his mobile data, he refreshed his emails and continued eating. A notification came through, he scrolled through his phone smiling.

Pheto: Do you know Dr Evans Clinic?

Sister: Yeah we have our dentist there

Pheto: He is selling.. Rachel just sent me an email, he approached one of her colleagues but they don't have money. That guy has one of the best stuff in town, you know what this means?

Sister: (Mouthful) But do you have that kind of money, we are talking millions, five million.

Pheto: No not that much selling price is two million negotiable but I am sure I can plan something, even if it means selling all my cars and my house in Maun then I will do it.

Sister: Pheto, why don't you start your own Clinic.

Pheto: It will take me ten years to have hundred regular clients, it's not as easy as you think it is.

He kept quiet and sipped on his drink then he wiped his lips with the napkin.

Pheto: You don't happen to have a hundred thousand laying around do you?

Sister: Hahaha why do you think my kids are now attending tswana medium, go thata.

Pheto: Eish kana by the time the bank approved my loan someone would have given a better offer.. (stood up) I have to talk to Dr Evans maybe we will come to an agreement.

He kissed his two nieces and his sister on the cheek.

Pheto: The food was great but I have to rush somewhere

He grabbed his car keys and left.

At Campus..

I finished packing my bag and knelt down taking out my sandals from under the bed. Nkele came in with a bowl eating noodles.

Nkele: Friend I want you to do me eyebrows on fleek a bo o nkadima make up wa go ke itshasa.. (looked at the bag) Where are you going?

Me: I am going to Gaborone

Nkele: Right now.

Me: Yes I will be on the bus e gorogang phakela or maybe I might get lucky a bo ke bona lift.

Nkele: What's so important in Gaborone?

I ignored her and locked my makeup box in my closet, I hung my handbag on my shoulder and picked up my water bottle.

Nkele: Okay nkadime foundation then.

Me: You know gore ke tsa business akere ne mma, don't make me feel bad.

Nkele: Okay nkadime sponge then..

Me: I will see you Sunday evening..

I closed the door on my way out and dialed Pheto's number but it ran unanswered. I walked out a few meters to the school gate and a black Audi stopped for me. "Where to?" the driver asked.

Me: Palapye..

Him: Let's go..

I got in the front seat and put my bags down between my legs and pulled the seat belt.

Him: Why are you traveling this late..

I turned and looked at him, I smiled and cleared my throat, he was the heartthrob student lecture every girl was crazy about.

Me: I just decided to go now..

Him: Haha okay, o ratela boyfriend?

Me: Haha no I don't have a boyfriend.

I don't know what came over me but I just found myself denying my boyfriend.

Him: Really?

Me: Haha yes.

Him: Do you have a criminal record?

Me: Hahaha what? No

Him: Then I don't believe a beautiful woman like you doesn't have a boyfriend.

Did he just call me beautiful, I looked outside and smiled.

Me: Haha mme kana I don't have a boyfriend..

Him: Okay if you say so.

We drove in silence until we arrived at the filling station.

Him: Nna i am going to Gaborone will you be okay if I drop you here.

Me: I am going to Gaborone too.

Him: Aah why didn't you say so.. okay let me fill up a bo re tsamaya.

He stepped out and went to the kiosk, he came back with a five litters of water and gums.

Him: Ready..

Me: Yeah..

I took out my phone and clicked on a friend's name 'Heela Austin gave me a ride to Gabs' I sent the SMS and put on my headsets.

Austin: Mmmh mmh you can't put on your headsets re le two hela in the car.

Me: Oh..

I put my phone and headsets down and cleared my throat.

Austin: How come it's my first time I am seeing you?

Me: Haha the school is big.

Austin: True but if I saw you before I wouldn't have forgotten such beauty.

Me: Haha.. thank you.

At Pheto's House..

Pheto stepped out of the shower and reached for a clean towel, he wiped himself and walked to the bedroom naked. He removed his phone from the charger and connected to the WiFi, he put on his boxer briefs and sat down on the couch going through his messages. He dialed Rachel and put on loudspeaker while he applied lotion on his arms.

Rachel: Hello..

Pheto: Bad timing?

Rachel: No, just got in bed.

Pheto: Thank you for telling me about the sale but hey mona I don't think I have that kind of

money, ke go itsenya in a debt I can't get myself out of.

Rachel: About that.. i was going to call you tomorrow

Pheto: Yeah?

Rachel: Let's go fifty Fifty, my colleague offered me partnership but ne a re seventy thirty.

Pheto: Do you have that kind of money?

Rachel: Just agree and i will see what to do. I want this as much as you do.

Pheto: Can I think about it?

Rachel: We don't have much time, look we can meet Avans and come to an agreement on the payment plan. He is going back to Uganda and obviously he is in need of the cash, we can give him what we have and the rest will follow.

Pheto: Honestly if i had money I wouldn't partner but hey ga ke na choice, I want this too.

Rachel: Let's go see Evans first thing tomorrow before people who have money approach him.

Pheto: Okay..

Rachel: Good night partner.

Pheto: I didn't agree to anything.

Rachel: Hahaha shapo.

Pheto: Good night, you are important kante?

Rachel: Haha, very important. You know what I like about you?

Pheto: Yeah?

Rachel: Your loyalty and honesty. The other day when you couldn't have sex with me I realised gore you are a nice person.

Pheto: I am sorry I wasted your time.

Rachel: It's cool, actually I was a little disappointed, the foreplay was fire which made me wonder how the actual thing is.

Pheto: Hahaha, I am sorry.

Rachel: It's cool, water under the bridge, let's pretend like it never happened.

Pheto: Deal

Rachel: Night..

Pheto put the phone down and got out of bed, he switched off all the lights and went back to his bedroom.

The Following Morning

Pheto and Rachel got out of Evans's office smiling and waved at the receptionist. Pheto pressed the elevator button and rubbed his hands together anxiously, he turned to Rachel and sighed.

Pheto: Where are we going to come up with one million pula in a week?

Rachel: Relax, we will figure it out.. (touched his shoulder) relax.

The elevator opened, I took one step out and my eyes fell on Pheto's. He looked at me then at Austin. My whole body froze. Austin stepped out and grabbed my hand.

Austin: This way..

Pheto swallowed a big painful lump and got inside the elevator.

Austin: Amo?

I took one step out of the elevator and turned around, I looked at him until the elevator closed.

Austin: (To the receptionist) We are here to get morning afters and test for HIV.

Austin turned around and looked at me.

Austin: Hey..

I sat on the couch with my legs shaking, tears rang down my cheeks, I covered my face and ran down the stairs.

In the Parking Lot..

Pheto stepped out of the elevator and sighed, he covered his face and leaned against the wall.

Rachel: Hey are you okay?

Pheto: (touched his chest and breathed out continuously) I.. I think I am having a panic attack.. LET IT BE ME 🙏

EPISODE 76

In the Parking Lot..

Pheto stepped out of the elevator and sighed, he covered his face and leaned against the wall.

Rachel: Hey are you okay?

Pheto: (touched his chest and breathed out continuously) I.. I think I am having a panic attack..

Rachel: What..

She pressed the elevator and put his hand around her neck, he helped him sit down on the bench and dialed Dr Evans. The elevator opened and she carried him inside, Pheto fell down still touching his chest.

Dr Evans: Hello

Rachel: Hi, we are coming up Dr P just had a panic attack.

Dr Evans: Okay we will wait for you by the elevator.

Rachel put her phone down and touched Pheto's wrist checking his heart beat, she bit her lip nervously and put his head on her lap.

Rachel: Shit, shit, shit..

The elevator opened and Dr Evans and another Doctor helped Pheto on the wheelchair, they wheeled him into an emergency room and closed the curtain with Rachel inside.

Downstairs..

Austin grabbed my hand as I was about to take the last step, I turned around and pulled my hand.

Austin: (Angry) Why are you running away, you said you are HIV negative.

Me: (Looked around) Leave me..

Austin: So you infected me?

A hot slap fell on my face. I touched my face surprised and looked at him.

Austin: Is it why you are running away because you know you are HIV positive?

Me: No.. (rubbed my cheek)

Austin: Then why are you running away, you know I came in you are you trying to trap me with a child? Bitch I have a girlfriend and a child, let's go up you are going to get those pills.

He pulled my hand dragging me up the stairs, I tried to pull away but another hot slap fell in the same cheek.

Austin: You think I want people knowing I ever slept with a fat cow like you.

Me: (Crying) Wa mpolaa kana, leave me I will come with you..

He let go of my hand, I rubbed my cheek and massaged my wrist then followed him up the stairs.

Austin: Wipe those fucking tears.. we are getting those morning afters, I know your type you think you can trap a nigga with a child, not me.

I wiped my tears and followed him to the receptionist. Austin filled in a few forms and the receptionist directed us to the testing room.

Meanwhile Rachel got out of the room and took out her phone, she dialed Rea and paced up and down the room.

Rea: Hello

Rachel: Hey I am with Pheto and he just had a panic attack.

Rea: What? Is he okay?

Rachel: Yeah he is going to be fine, can you forward me his brother's number or his mum's. I need to inform them.

Rea: I will send you his mother's number.

Rachel; Thank you..

At the Cattlepost..

MmaPheto and her husband parked at the gate, they stepped out holding plastics and went into the yard. Grandmother came out of the traditional hut holding a bench and put it down.

MmaPheto: (Whispering) So he was bringing the Jojo tank here. Dumelang..

Granny: Ee Dumelang..

They exchanged greetings then they sat down, MmaPheto put Kgosi on her lap.

MmaPheto: Hee he is so heavy..

Granny: Ke ne ke ba hethetse oxhopa, he likes it a lot.

RraPheto: I doubt the clothes will fit him.

MmaPheto's phone rang, she took it out of her pocket and picked up.

MmaPheto: Hello

Rachel: Hello it's Rachel, Pheto is in the hospital, he just had a panic attack.

MmaPheto: What?

Everyone looked at her..

MmaPheto: What happened?

Rachel: I don't know he was fine next thing..

MmaPheto: We will be on the next bus.. please don't leave his side we are coming.

MmaPheto hung up and stood up.

RraPheto; What happened?

MmaPheto: Pheto just had a heart attack.

RraPheto: What? What happened?

MmaPheto: Ga re itse , we have to go see him,
let me call his sister.

RraPheto stood up.

RraPheto: Please we are sorry for leaving but.

Granny: It's fine please go, thank you for
bringing the food clothes.

They all said goodbye, Granny took the plastics
inside the house and took her phone from her
pocket.

Granny: (Calling) Obakeng.. OB ta o ntswarele Amolemo ha. Hey bathong malwetsi a sekgowa a tsile go re hetsa.

She looked around and OB wasn't around.

Later that day..

I got out of the combi and paid, I sat by the combi stop and sighed, I didn't know how I was going to look at him. My heart was fighting my feelings, I wanted to go to him and apologize but my heart told me to run back to school. I sat down and put my bag on my lap, I rubbed my cheek and clicked my tongue. I took out my phone and started typing.. "I hope you don't ever cheat on your girlfriend ever again, you are

an embarrassment, so disappointing for a handsome guy like you and you screen like a horny cat when you cum, you don't have to worry about me telling anyone I slept with you. Real definition of a pencil dick". I sent the text to Austin and it didn't get delivered, I sent with my other simcard and it got delivered. I don't know why I did that but it made me feel better.

I stood up and walked along the street to Pheto's House. A red Altezza passed me in the way and i saw the woman Pheto was with earlier.

My phone rang, I picked up and connected my headsets.

Me: Hello

Granny: Amo gatwe what happened to Rraagwe Kagiso?

Me: Huh?

Granny: His parents were here and they got a phone call that he was in the hospital, what happened?

My heart skipped.. the red Altezza parked Infront of the gate. The gate opened and she drove inside.

Me: I.. I don't know, no one told me. Mme I will call you.

I hung up and hid by the corner of the screen wall. The lady stepped out of the car in her power yellow suit and red high heels, she opened the back door and helped Pheto get

inside the house. They stayed in for a few minutes then she came out talking to her phone. The gate opened and she got in her car then drove out.

I watched her car disappear then went to the gate, I put my finger on the intercom and thought twice. I turned around and walked back to the combi stop. My phone rang, it was him. I put my phone on silent and waved for the taxi.

The Following Day..

Rachel got out of bed and out on her gown yawning, the door bell continued ringing, she slid her feet in her sleepers and walked outside, she opened the gate for Pheto's parents and they got inside with Pheto's sister.

They exchanged greetings then they went to Pheto's bedroom. They knocked countless times with no answer then MmaPheto opened the door and switched on the lights, she covered her mouth and called out her clan name.

*

*

Insert sponsored by AnonymousLET IT BE ME 

EPISODE 77

They knocked countless times with no answer then MmaPheto opened the door and switched on the lights, she covered her mouth and called

out her clan name looking at the wheelchair parked near the bed.

MmaPheto: Bahurutshe ba mpontsha eng.. now my son is using a wheelchair? My God what bad and evil did I do for you to punish me like this, ke gone gore nna bo ngwanake ba rutegile?

RraPheto came in followed by Rachel.

Rachel: He is not on a wheelchair, it's something we thought he might need Incase he can't walk himself out of the house.

Pheto looking perfectly fine came out of the bathroom in his sweatpants and navy blue robe, he looked at Rachel and she lowered her head.

MmaPheto: My son, how are you?

Pheto: Why are you here?

MmaPheto: Rachel called us, (worried) What's going on?

Pheto: I am fine, please if you may excuse me I have to go somewhere.

RraPheto: Go where o lwala, what did the Doctor say?

Pheto: I am fine guys and i appreciate you coming here but I am fine.

MmaPheto: (Crying) First you beat up Mmagwe Kgosi now you have heart attacks and you are not saying anything to us, what's next you are going to kill yourself and leave us with guilt that we didn't help you, please talk to us my son.

Pheto: I understand your concern and I appreciate it but I am fine, I have been a little stressed lately about work and i have been tired

that's all, as you can see I am perfectly fine. I have to go somewhere, I don't know if you would be fine here alone because I want to go somewhere.

He opened the wardrobe and took out a pair of jeans and a gold t-shirt. His parents looked at each other and went outside.

Pheto: Reich..

Rachel turned around and looked at him.

Pheto: I know it came from a good place but can we stick to being business partners only.

Rachel: I am sorry..

Pheto: I am fine now you can go back to your house, thank you for everything.

Rachel: Sure..

She closed the door behind her, Pheto dialed my number and put on loudspeaker while he applied lotion on his body, he put on his clothes and grabbed his car keys and wallet still calling my number.

He went to the kitchen and took a two liters of still water from the fridge.

Sister: What's going on, just the other night you were happy about buying the clinic, and now?

Pheto: I am fine I promise.

Sister: You can talk to me I won't judge you.

Pheto smiled and touched his sister's cheek.

Pheto: If I am ever not okay I know where to come.

Sister: Okay, i love you bro .

Pheto: I love you too.

Sister: I will take mum and dad to my house.

Pheto left through the back door and got in his car, he dialed my number again and it ran unanswered. He sighed and reversed out.

Inside the House..

MmaPheto: Did your brother say anything?

Sister: No

MmaPheto: Waitse gore if that little girl is stressing my son ke ta mo latela and slap her so hard she will see her good for nothing mother.

Sister: Mum we don't know what's happening so let's not blame anyone.. (put the tray down)
Enjoy your tea then let's go to my house.

Rachel came out of the spare bedroom with her overnight bag.

Rachel: I am going to go now.

MmaPheto: What exactly happened yesterday?

Rachel: Actually it just happened so fast, he was fine throughout our meeting with Dr Evans then downstairs he had the panic attack.

MmaPheto: Eish, there is nothing painful like feeling worthless as a parent because you don't know how to help your child.

Everyone kept quiet. Rachel cleared her throat and sighed.

Rachel: Nnyaa go siame..

RraPheto: Thank you for calling us my daughter, you are a great friend.

MmaPheto: My son deserves a woman like you, don't be afraid to snatch him, monna o tsewa ha godimo ga mosadi yo mongwe.

Sister: Hahaha Mama stop it.

Rachel: Hahaha have a lovely day .

She left then Pheto's sister gave her mum and evil eye.

MmaPheto: What?

Sister: Nothing, finish your tea re tsamaye.

At Rhino Camp...

Soso walked out of the store room putting on her headsets, she jammed her head to the rhythm of the song she was listening to and went to the staff cafeteria. She got her food and drink then sat down at the far end of the corner eating. Her phone rang, she rolled her eyes and hung up. "Ta o tsee one thousand" a message came in, she smiled and stood up, she left her food with the cook and went outside.

She passed Dirang and Motsei and went to the offices, she used the back door and went to the manager's office. She closed the door behind her and folded her arms.

Soso: Yeah I am here..

Manager; Eish utwa jaaka ke tswara ke nopa..

He stood up touched his dick.

Manager: Eish o santse o le monate?

Soso: Give me the money or should I leave?

Manager: Let me just see it, Eish kana I have never fucked anyone sweeter than you.

Soso: I will give you a round if you give me two thousand pula plus the one thousand you promised me.

Manager: Oh, I know you have been sleeping with guys here.

Soso: Mme kana I have six full months without having sex..

Manager: Ta ke utwe.

Soso: Money first..

Manager: Let me finger you first..

He washed his hand and moved closer to Soso, he sniffed her and tried to kiss her bit she moved her head, Manager put his hand in her panties and touched her nunu, he fingered her and started moaning.

Manager: lyoooo utwa borethe.

Soso removed his hand from her panties and fixed her uniform.

Manager: Eish lyooo..

Soso looked at his boner and laughed, Manager went over table and picked up his phone.

Manager: I want two rounds, right now then later.

Soso: Four thousand pula and my one thousand..

Manager: Eish.. hey monyana yo mme mme wee.. give me your account number.

Soso: 0755*****

He transferred five thousand pula in her account and took off his trouser, Soso looked at his dick and rolled her eyes.

Manager: Lock the door..

Soso locked the door and took off her panty, she sat on the couch and opened her legs. With his hands shaking Manager put on a condom and moved closer to her.

Manager: lyoo.

He rubbed his dick on her and penetrated. Soso frowned a little, he thrust three times and started breathing heavily..

Manager: hey.. hey.. mme weee.. hooo lyoooo, lyooo..iyooooooooo..

Sisi covered his mouth then he fell ontop of her, his dick slid out.

Soso: I have to get back to work..

The manager didn't reply, Soso pushed him off her and he fell down.

Soso: Hey..

She slapped him..

Soso: Mosweu..

Manager: (Caught his breath) Hey you will kill me wena.

Soso sighed relieved and went into his bathroom, she wiped herself and put on her panties.

Soso: I will see you later, call first.

Manager grabbed his trousers and crawled to the bathroom.

At Campus..

Someone knocked at the door, I stood up and opened for them.

Her: Hey there is someone here to see you.

My heart skipped as Pheto appeared behind the girl.

Me: Thanks..

She left then I opened the door wider, Pheto came inside and i closed the door.

Pheto: Hey I have been calling you..

Me: Hi

Pheto: Can I sit?

Me: Sure..

She sat on the plastic chair and faced me, I lowered my head.

Pheto: Babe..

He held both my hands.

Pheto: Can we talk?

Me: ..

Pheto: I would like to believe we are both adults and we are having a mature adult talk. Amo i know I am older than you and maybe some things you are not comfortable saying to me or correcting me but.. (smiled) In order for our relationship to go somewhere we need to be honest with each other. I know you have been cheating on me, Maggie did too which makes me wonder gore what is it that I am doing wrong, am I a horrible lover, you don't enjoy the Sex babe? Tell me so that I can fix my problems because I love you and I don't want to loose you, what is it that I am doing wrong? Ga ke beche babe? Be honest with me, yes I might get offended but just tell me.

Me: (Crying)..

He raised up my chin with his hand.

Pheto: Please talk to me babe, correct me where I am wrong, let's fix our relationship.

Me: (Sniffed) I don't love you anymore LET IT BE ME 🙄

EPISODE 78

Pheto: Please talk to me babe, correct me where I am wrong, let's fix our relationship.

Me: (Sniffed) I don't love you anymore, I don't want this relationship anymore.

Pheto: (Calm) Why tell me.. do I do something wrong?

Me: No..(looked away) i just don't love you anymore, the love I had for you is not there anymore. Our relationship is no longer fun, you can't even walk with me in the mall holding my hand or go out with me and your friends. I want

that, wena you want me to always act like a boring wife. This relationship is boring me, I found someone who is not boring, he is not that good in bed but at least I can be an individual in our relationship, I can do whatever I want, go out with friends. Wena if I ever say I can't come to Gaborone wa omana, ke gore of I am not at school I should be at Maun with the baby or in Gaborone with you, that's boring and nna I am still young, I want to have fun before I settle down and play wife.

Pheto didn't say anything, he breathed out loud and rubbed his face. He looked at me and sighed.

Pheto: Okay, I hear you, that's something we can work on, I am sorry if you feel like I am controlling you that is never my intentions.

Me: But I don't want this relationship, you will find someone else who will love you the way you are, you don't have to change because of me. I don't love you Pheto and if we continue with this fake relationship all we are going to do is hurt each other.

Pheto kept quiet, he stood up and put both his hands in his pockets, he rubbed his mouth and looked up with tears in his eyes, he wasn't going to cry again, not Infront of another woman, not this time. He cleared his throat and picked up his phone and car keys.

Pheto: Thank you for the honesty..

He turned around and held the door knob, he sighed and turned around, he looked at me then opened the door and left. I sat down and

sighed, I covered my face crying, the door opened and Nkele came in.

Nkele: Shit did that hot guy come from our room?

I cried louder covering my face, Nkele sat next to me and pat my back.

Nkele: Amo?

Me: I am fine..

Nkele: Okay let me give you space.

She stood up and left, I don't know why I was crying but I couldn't stop myself, I laid on the bed and cried into the pillow.

In Pheto's Car..

He sighed and wiped his tears, his whole body was shaking, tears rolled down his cheeks. He caught his breath and cleared his throat, he looked outside in the dark and took out his phone, he googled for accommodation in Palapye then drove to the nearest guest house.

At Rhino Camp..

Manager put on his clothes and then sat down on the edge of the bed catching his breath. Soso put on her gown and reached for her toiletries bag.

Manager: Starting from today you are all mine, I want you all to myself.

Soso: Mmh Mmh, you are sleeping with all the women ba ma cleanara.

Manager: That will change, I want only you now.

Soso: Well as long as you pay then I don't have a problem with you.

Manager: Eish wena o ta mpolaa, atleast tonight I enjoyed two minutes, earlier on I almost died.

Soso: It wasn't even two minutes.

Manager: But it was better than earlier, you know I am not like this, you know I can go as far as ten minutes ke gore hela I don't know what you added in there these days.

Soso: lyoo, rra go I want to go bath.

Manager: Come by my office tomorrow during lunch.

Soso: How much are you paying?

Manager: We are together now do I have to pay everytime we make love.

Soso: Iyoo you are together with who?

Soso opened the door, Manager left and she locked her room going to the bathroom.

The Following Day around break time..

Rachel came from her ward with stethoscopes around her neck and her hands in her coat pockets. She smiled as Pheto stood up from the sofa.

Rachel: Good morning..

Pheto: Good morning partner.

Rachel: Someone is in a good mood and i like it.

Pheto: Hahaha yes..so I just came from the bank and they approved my loan.

Rachel: What?

Pheto: Yes it happens when you are debt free person, I just wanted to know how it's going on your side.

Rachel: I have the money..

Pheto: O a tsa kae?

Rachel: When my parents died they left me a little something, I invested it and it kind of turned into a big fortune.

Pheto: Wow, that's nice, I am selling my other car then we will be set akere.

Rachel: Yes, but you know you don't have to sell your car I can lent you half a million.

Pheto: No, no i got this.. anyway I just came to tell you the good news I have to get back to work.

Rachel: Okay have a good day.

They hugged then Pheto left, Rachel's colleague touched her shoulder and they both looked at Pheto leaving.

Colleague: Have you ever found something that is not supposed to be sexy sexy like how I am turned on by that guy's walk?

Rachel: Everytime..

Colleague: Who is he?

Rachel snapped out of it and looked at her colleague.

Rachel: I don't find his walk sexy, he is my distant cousin.

Colleague: I find him sexy mo mpatele..

Rachel laughed and shook her head walking back to her ward.

At Rhino Camp..

Soso walked out of the storeroom singing looking down typing on her phone, she bumped into Motsei.

Soso: Sorry..

She walked past her and went to the staff cafeteria, she got her food and sat down at the back, she dialed my number and put on her headsets.

Me: Hello

Soso: Uhu what's wrong?

Me: I am fine I think I am coming down with flue.

Soso; Ehee, mma ke bone madi a school fees for China, I was wondering if you would help me ka mopako nna I will see what to do ka transport.

Me: Soso you know I am not working. It's not like I get gigs every weekend.

Soso: Ehe, Okay no problem.

Me: But I will help with the little i get, sometimes it would be enough sometimes not.

Soso: Okay ga go tshwane plus it will be just for this year then she will graduate.

Me: Yeah

Soso: Are you sure you are okay?

Me: I broke up with Pheto

Soso: Iyoo ke mathata..

Me: This time is for real.

Soso: Because of the cheating?

Me: Aah nna i want freedom but I can't do whatever I want with him.

Soso: Yes when you are in a relationship you don't do whatever you want, you think about your partner first.

Me: Aaah, shapo I have to go to class .

Soso: Shapo..

I hung up and put my phone down, I pulled the duvet over my head and cried myself to sleep.

Later that Evening..

Pheto picked up his brother's call and put on one headset while driving.

Pheto: Hey bro

Phetso: Hey, zup?

Pheto: I am good and you?

Phetso: I heard you were in the hospital, what happened?

Pheto: Dilo tsa go nna inexperienced tse ke maaka, I saw Amo with another guy and that almost killed me.

Phetso: Hahaha that's why you had a heart attack?

Pheto: Panic attack.

His brother laughed, Pheto laughed and joined in.

Phetso: Bra I once caught Mmagwe Karen in bed with another guy, I mean like in the middle of the act but I didn't almost die. I didn't even cry, wena you see people together ebile mild heart attack.

Pheto: Haha nna kana mona I love hard.

Phetso: That's your problem, learn to love right not hard. Mxm waitse gore you are such a pussy, jaanong what did she say?

Pheto: She broke up with me..

Phetso: Good now it's time to relieve your youth, I don't mean to brag but if you really are my brother I take it you are as good looking as me, go to the mall right now you will find a girl, take her home fuck her and be nice the following morning, if she doesn't have a car drop her off at her place, call her once in a week, meet up and fuck, find another one, be nice to her.. call her once a week, buy her

airtime and send her memes, fuck her le ene..
bit do not.. do not get emotionally attached,
dont tell her anything about you rather listen to
her talk about her friends and how much her
mother hates her, wena you don't say anything
and make sure you tell them you have a
girlfriend. She will know her place, respect your
girlfriend and cherish the little time you give
her.

Pheto: But I don't have a girlfriend.

Phetso: If you yell them that they start acting
like your girlfriend, so it's best you tell them you
have someone.

Pheto: Mona fotshek, I respect women and I
don't find anything right by anything you said.
Look I am driving to Sadi's re ta buwa.

Phetso: Go cry to Mummy and daddy gore you
got dumped.

Pheto: Fuck you..

He put his phone down and stopped by the robot, the robot opened then he drove a few meters past Bodiba mall, he passed two women by the stop then reversed back to them. They came running, he opened the window and one stuck her head in.

Her: Hi, re ya Kopong..

Pheto: Oh, nna ke ya Mmopane .

Her: Okay..

They walked back to the stop, he hovered for them and they came back running.

Pheto: Amme le ta di bona this time?

Her: Eish, I hope so.

Pheto: Let's go..

They both opened the back door.

Pheto: Ao come on guys to mongwe come sit in the front.

The other one opened the front door and got inside. She put on her seat belt and sighed. They all drove in silence, Pheto laughed remembering Phetso's words.

Pheto: So where are you coming from bosigo jo? LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 79

In Kopong

Pheto drove through the pavement and parked in front of a hedge fenced yard, the girl removed her seat belt and picked up her hand bag.

Her: Thank you..

Pheto: Don't make traveling bosigo a habit..
(looked at the girl in the back) People are not kind these days.

Girl; Ee rra..

The little girl stepped out of the car and stood by the gate waiting for her sister, the one sitting in the front picked up her bag and took out her purse. She counted a few coins and gave Pheto.

Her: Thank you

Pheto: How about you buy airtime with that money and call me.

She blushed and shyly looked down.

Her: Ntse ke sena your number..

Pheto: 77#####

She took out her phone and Pheto repeated his number, she saved it and paged Pheto.

Her: That's my number..

Pheto: E le gore what did you save my number with?

Her: Haha..

Pheto snatched her phone and laughed.

Pheto: Gatwe guy ya SUV.. Hahaha

Her: Akere i don't know your number.. let me go inside go bosigo.

Pheto: Goodnight.. wait I didn't get your number.

Her: Lone

Pheto: Okay lone good night

She stepped out and fixed her dress, Pheto looked at her round butt and smiled, he reversed and drove back.

Inside the yard.

Girl: Heela ne o diilwe ke eng?

Lone: We were exchanging numbers..

Girl: He is hot right?

Lone: Thata and he didn't make us pay..

They went inside the house.

The Following Day..

Everyone stood up and left the lab, I stayed behind copying something from my text book then I stood up. Austin came in in his white lab coat, I passed him like I didn't know him, he grabbed my hand.

Austin: Wareng Amolemo?

Me: O utwa ke buwa sengwe?

I pulled my hand and walked out, he paced behind me.

Austin: Your number doesn't go through.

I turned around and looked at him.

Me: Are you into dairy production?

Austin: (Confused) Huh?

Me: Why are you calling this fat cow then?

Austin: I didn't mean that, you know I was angry o gana to test i thought you were hiding something.

Me: Well, I don't do wack dick twice, one time was horrible enough for me.

Austin: Haha you know the moment a woman complains about a dick being small it means

she is the one with a bigger problem down there.

Me: Hahaha is that what you say to yourself to make yourself feel better about you pinky little dick hahaha

I laughed and walked away, Austin looked around then went back to the lab. I passed Oliver talking to a girl, I pretended not to see him and went to my room.

At the Hospital..

Pheto washed his hands and dried them, he sat down by the computer and made a few copies, he leaned against his chair looking at some of the ultrasound pictures and wrote down, he pinned them on the wall and looked at them

carefully eating the back of his pen, he dialed his colleague.

Pheto: Hey can you come by I want you to see something.

He hung up the call and picked up his ringing phone, he looked at the number for a few seconds then sat down and picked up.

Pheto: Hello

Lone: Hello, it's Lone..

Pheto: Lone.. oh Lone Hey zup?

Lone: I am good, I wanted to call yesterday and asked if you arrived safe but I got scared.

Pheto: Haha yeah I arrived safely thanks.

Lone: Okay

Pheto: Wareng?

Lone: Mmh Mmh, nothing.

Pheto: So o bonwa leng?

Lone: Iyoo rra i am scared of your girlfriend.

Pheto: I am not scared of her.

Lone: Hahaha shee, nna I am always home so..

Pheto: Can I come pick you up later?

Lone: Okay, tell me ga o emella in Gaborone

Pheto: Or you can come here, tell me when you are in gabs then I will come get you at the bus rank.

Lone: Okay, what time?

Pheto: Ke chaisa ka four so o ka emella ka four.

Lone: Okay..

Pheto: Do you have money for transport?

Lone: Yeah I have twenty pula.

Pheto: Okay, I can't wait to see you.

Lone: Serious

Pheto: Serious ke eng you don't believe me?

Lone: No i believe you.

Pheto: Okay let me get back to work..bye

He hung up and put his phone down, his colleague came in and they went over the ultrasound pictures.

Later that Evening..

Soso walked out of the staff cafeteria holding an apple, Dirang caught up with her and touched her arm. She turned around with a serious face and looked at him.

Dirang: Hey, we are in the same flight tomorrow.

Soso: So?

Dirang: Ao mma, I was just making conversation.

Soso: I have to go pack my clothes.

Dirang: Are we cool?

Soso: Ke eng you are sad that I am no longer hung over you? Dirang go enjoy your relationship with Motsei akere o go tserere ene ke Motsei.

Dirang: I am sorry if I said anything wrong.

Soso ignored him and went to her room, she turned back and folded her arms.

Soso: I am curious about something though.

Dirang:What?

Soso: You look like you can make me squirt.

Dirang: Hahaha

Soso: Can you?

Dirang: Mxm Soso you are crazy..

Soso: Can you make me?

Dirang: Hahaha bye..

He walked back and Soso went to her bedroom.

At Campus..

Me: (on the phone) Kgosi.. Kgosi nana it's
Mummy the rra say some.

Granny: Wai ebile he is eating my phone.

Me: Hahaha lyoo nnyaa go siame bathong I
don't have airtime.

Granny: How is his father, is he out of the hospital.

Me: Yeah he is fine, Granny I have to go goodnight.

I hung up and put the phone down, I picked it up again and went through my contacts, I put my finger on Pheto's number then put my phone down.

Someone knocked at the door, I fixed my top and opened it. Oliver stood at the other end of the door holding a bowl of cereals. I shut the door in his face and locked it.

Oliver: Amo, the mona earlier on we were just discussing school work, please open the door.

I ignored him and sat down going through my school work.

At Pheto's House..

Pheto picked up Lone and pinned her against the wall, he slid his hand under her dress and rubbed her nunu, Lone breathed heavily then moved her head breaking the kiss.

Pheto: You want me to stop?

Lone: Wait.. there is something I have to tell you..

Pheto: Can't you tell me after..

Lone: No.. it's kind of important

Pheto put her down and stepped back.

Pheto: What is it?

Lone: I am .. huuuu.. I am a virgin LET IT BE ME



EPISODE 80

Lone: I am .. huuuu.. I am a virgin

Pheto: Kgm ..(put a hand on his mouth) You are what?

Lone: A virgin..

Pheto: Wait how old are you again?

Lone: Hahaha I am twenty nine.

Pheto: Oh, Okay um I respect that.

Lone: But I want to do it, I am ready.

Pheto: Oh, you want to have sex with me?

Lone; Yes

Pheto breathed out loud and stepped back.

Pheto: I am starving you want to grab something to eat?

Lone: Okay, am I spending the night?

Pheto: Let me call the delivery people.

He grabbed his phone and went outside dialing Phetso, his phone rang unanswered the first time then he answered.

Phetso: (Breathing heavily) Hello

Pheto: What are you doing?

Phetso: I was exercising what do you think I am doing.

Pheto: I regret listening to you, I brought a virgin home.

Phetso: Wooooooh tell me you didn't fuck her.

Pheto: No i didnt..

Phetso: I didn't tell you to pick up kids you pedophilia.

Pheto: Dude she is not a kid she is twenty nine.

Phetso: Iyo Iyo Iyo Take her home now, I know those kind, she is not looking for a sex partner she is waiting for her husband, once you sleep with her she is going to become attached, clingy and nagging and you are going to feel bad when you want to dump her, they confuse sex for love, take her home I repeat take her home.

Pheto: Seriously i don't know what got into me listening to your fucked up thought, shapo.

He hung up and called the home delivery service, he went inside the house and found Lone sitting down on the sofa going through the channels, he looked at her yellow thighs then he sighed.

Pheto: I ordered us chicken and chips.

Lone: Okay..

Pheto went to the kitchen and poured himself a glass of whiskey, Lone came in and sat on the kitchen counter stool.

Lone: Am I spending the night?

Pheto: Look Lone you are one hell of a sexy woman believe me, but . Uhu how do I say this?

Lone: You have a girlfriend I know you told me.

Pheto: Yes I have a girlfriend but it's not that, I feel like there is a reason why you kept yourself for so long and i know you want your first time to be special with someone who loves you and.. that's not me. If I sleep with you it would be unfair on you.

Lone: Oh..

Pheto: Did I say something wrong? I am sorry.

Lone: No it's fine I understand, you can take me home.

Pheto: No you don't have to go, you can spend the night, we can talk.

Lone smiled and bit her nails. Pheto looked at her and her innocence reminder him of someone, he found himself smiling alone then he snapped out of it as his phone rang.

Pheto: Hello

Phetso: Is she gone?

Pheto: Yeah..

Phetso: O maaka

Pheto: I will talk to you bye.

He hung up and took a box of juice from the fridge, he poured in two glasses and pushed another one Infront of Lone.

Pheto: So who is Lone?

Line smiled and sipped on her drink.

Lone: Mmh what do I say, ke first born and my mum died When I was doing form one, I kind of became a parent then to my little siblings.

Everything I do, is for them to have a better future. I have been doing a short course right now I am just marketing, dropping application and stuff.

Pheto: Oh, I hope you find something.

Lone: Me too, you know..

She continued talking as Pheto listened, the food arrived, they ate and talked some more until past midnight.

Pheto: Wow, you should write a book.

Lone: Haha nna kana of I write a book no one is going to believe me, rona ba bangwe we have been through a lot in life.

Pheto; (Yawning) Yeah, you just made me realise how blessed I have been my whole life, I mean I grew up with both parents, I went to the

best school, never went to bed on an empty stomach.

Lone: (Yawning) Lucky you.. Iyo what time is it ke a otsela.

Pheto: It's past one..

Lone: Iyoo, I am going to bed.

Pheto: Let me fix you the guest bedroom

Lone followed him to the guest bedroom, they kissed then she got into bed. Pheto switched off the lights and went to his bedroom. He got into bed and scrolled through his phone, he found himself smiling alone then he dialed my number.

Me: (Sleepy) Hello

Pheto: Hey, I want to buy Nate some sneakers and I was wondering gore o rwala size mang.

Me: This time.. (a male voice talked in the background) O rwala size three.

Pheto frowned and knod his head.

Pheto: Shapo..

I put my phone down and turned around looking at Calvin.

Me: Did you really have to talk while I was talking to the phone?

Calvin: E le gore who calls you around this time?

Me: Mxm..

I gave him my back and closed my eyes.

Meanwhile Pheto put his phone down and clicked his tongue, he rubbed his face and got out of bed, he knocked in the guest bedroom.

Lone: Come in..

He went inside and sat on the edge of the bed. He pulled Lone into him and kissed her, he laid her down on the bed and got between her legs, his hand opened the drawer and took out a condom, he passionately kissed Lone while rolling the condom on his dick, he parted her legs and kissed her neck rubbing himself in her innocence. He slowly squeezed himself in and groaned, Lone flicked a little and tried to push him but he was halfway in.

Pheto: Relax Ok, I will be gentle..

A month Later

*

*

*LET IT BE ME 🙏

EPISODE 81

A month Later

In new mall, in her Khaki shorts and t-shirts stepped out of the taxi and went into spar, she went around then bought a two liters of water and lunch bar.

She queued behind Maggie who was paying for her groceries, Maggie smiled at the cashier

revealing her white teeth, she looked younger and more beautiful, you would pass her for someone in her late twenties if you didn't know her. She took out her bank card and gave the cashier, her nude long nails were on point and her carrot puff neatly plaited.

Her phone rang and she took out her iPhone, she smiled and swiped, she pinned her shoulder against the phone while she packed her food in the plastics.

Soso: Dumelang..

Maggie turned and smiled at Soso.

Maggie: (to the phone) Pheto wee we are not going to wait for you, I said six exactly on the dot..(smiled) Bye.

She hung up and turned her head to Soso.

Maggie: Hey, Tankiso right?

Soso: Yeah..

Maggie: Look at you all grown up, you work at the bush?

Soso: Yes

Soso paid for her water and chocolate then helped her take the groceries to her car, they put the plastics in the boot.

Maggie: Thank you, you are going back today?

Soso: Yes

Maggie: Thank you..

Maggie opened her car and got inside, Soso waved at her and walked to the airport eating her chocolate. She couldn't stop thinking how beautiful Maggie looked, she found her inspirational somehow. A big Land cruiser Prado parked Infront of her, she stepped back and put her hand above her forehead. A white man rolled down the window and smiled at her. Soso smiled back and moved closer to the window.

Him: You need a ride?

Soso looked at the short distance left but she got in the car.

Him: I am William..

Soso: Soso

Will: Sousou.. what does it mean?

Soso: Haha it's short for Tankiso which means to give thanks.

Will: Oh great, you are going back to work or coming home?

Soso: I am going back to work.

Will: It's a pity I would like to know you better Soso.

Soso smiled, she looked at his hairy chest with the shirt buttons buttoned a little lower.

Soso: Do you know Setswana?

Will: Not really but I know the basics, Dumelang, tanki and go siame.

Soso: Do you have black friends?

Will: Haha, I am not racist if that is what you are asking.

Soso: No, ke gore hela nna ga ke bate banna ba makgowa ba ipoleletseng gore ba itse Botswana ga ba beche sente. (I don't want a white man who thinks he knows Botswana they don't give out money)

Will: Hahaha okay I know monna means a man.

Soso: Haha I was saying, you look like a good man and I would like to get to know you better.

Will: Thank you..

Her phone vibrated..

Soso: Oh I have to go my flight is leaving in ten minutes.

Will: Okay, I would like to have your number.

Soso: Give me yours o toga o lebala go nteletsa.

She gave Will her phone, he dialed in his number then he pages himself, they said goodbye then she stepped out of the car.

At the Hospital..

Lone waited in the parking lot, she folded her arms and looked around as it was getting dark, Pheto came out of hospital with a large envelope.

Pheto: Hey.. (hugged her) Why didn't you come inside?

Lone: What if people told your girlfriend saw is together?

Pheto: Don't you think people would be more suspicious of us meeting here?

Lone: Yeah, I am sorry.

Pheto: I made twenty copies of everything.

Lone: Thank you..

Pheto walked her to the taxi stop, he took out three hundred pula from his wallet and gave her.

Pheto: You will drop applications akere? Nna i am going home for the holidays, I am leaving tonight.

Lone: Thank you, you have already done a lot already. So o ya Maun?

Pheto: Yeah

Lone: I have never been to Maun before I hear it's far.

Pheto: Yeah it is, hopefully I will be there early in the morning.

Lone: It must be nice, I have never been to Maun before.

Pheto: One day you will afford to go there, maybe as a holiday hela and see around.

Lone: Yeah.

She let out a fade smile, that was not the answer she was expecting, she thought maybe he would invite her but then again, he has a girlfriend, he is not hers.

Pheto smiled at her and waved for the taxi, she got inside and he closed the door for her, she waved at her then crossed the road and went back to the hospital.

The following day..

At the Cattlepost..

I stepped out of the car holding a Pep store plastic bag, China came running towards me and hugged me, I hugged her back, Libi came running and i picked her up, I waved her around then picked up Nate.

Granny: Heela o mmone o kakile..

Me: lyooo

I put him down.

Me: Dumelang..

Granny looked back at the car I came with, she looked at me then picked up Kgosi.

China: Amo do you want to see my backpack?

Me: Yeah..

I followed her to the house and put the plastic bags on the floor. Granny came in with Kgosi.

Me: Bathong mme what do you feed him?

Granny: Why are you bringing another man to my house, why do you want to involve me in your shenanigans. Kamoso Rraagwe Kgosi will think I knew everything you were doing.

Me: Mme it's a taxi i asked him to bring me here to take the kids.

Granny: I hope so because ga ke bate dikgang kgang.

We both kept quiet, I went outside and poured hot water in the bath, I bathed the kids and put on their new clothes.

China: Amo where are we going?

Me: Re ya Maun..

Granny: I will be coming end of the week, o seka wa dira dilo tsa ga Tankiso and teach the kids to eat bosigo.

Me: Ee mma

Granny: Kgosi only wears his diaper at night, Libi doesn't wear diaper, tota Tankiso o dirile monyana.

A car hovered outside, I stood by the door looking as Ruri reversed and Pheto's car parked inside the yard. He stepped out with a baby

walker and a plastic bag. My palms started sweating as he moved closer, he smiled and put the walker and plastic down. Kgosi giggled and raised his arms. He took him from me and raised him up. Kgosi giggled and splashed his saliva all over Pheto's face.

Pheto: Hey

Me: Hi..

Pheto: Aaah Kgosi you are do heavy, monna ga go re a nne mokima jaana.

China came out of the house and jumped hugging Pheto.

China: Daddy waitse gore I go to school?

Pheto: Really, can you speak English?

China: Yes, My name is Basetzana, I am a girl, I am five years old.

Granny: Kante that is all you know? Dumelang.

Pheto: Dumelang.

Granny: Amo don't just stand there get rraagwe Kgosi a chair.

Me: Mme rona we have to go.

Pheto: It's fine le nna i was just passing bye, (looked at me) I will get him ko go wena tomorrow?

Me: Yeah

Pheto: I bought him a walker and few snacks.

Me: Yeah..

He kissed Kgosi and gave him back to me, he picked up Libi and threw her up in the air, she laughed then he put her down. China raised up her hands.

Pheto: Aah wena o motona..

China: Ae..

Pheto picked her up and threw her up in the air then out her down. Libi raised her hands again.

Pheto: Iyooo ke ikgolegile..

Granny: Hahaha China go put on your shoes.

Pheto took out a few notes from his wallet and gave Grandmother.

Pheto: Le ta ja Christmas..

Granny: Thank you my son..

He said goodbye and left. I hung the kids' bag on my shoulder and walked out to Ruri's car.

Ruri: Who was that?

Me: Baby daddy.. let me go get another bag.

Ruri: Wa ipona mothaka yo, he told me to move like he owned this yard.

I ignored him and went to get another bag and the walker. We said goodbye to grandmother and left.

Layer that Evening..

Pheto parked his car outside and stepped out holding a present, he knocked on the door, Maggie came running with only s towel around her chest.

Maggie: You came early..

Pheto: You threatened to cut my balls if I don't come on time.

Maggie: Not my exact same words but yes that's what I meant haha..

Pheto: Haha

Maggie: Make yourself at home, I am going to finish my shower.

Pheto: Can I join you?

Maggie gave him a weird look and went to the bathroom.

Pheto: Is that a yes?

Maggie: Pheto leave me alone..

Pheto: Is that a yes..

He took off his shoes and followed her to the bathroom

*

*

*LET IT BE ME 

EPISODE 82

At Home..

Ruri parked Infront of Soso's room and i stepped out holding Kgosi who was fast asleep, I unlocked the door and pushed it with my hip, I went inside and laid Kgosi on the bed then went back to the car and got Libi.

Ruri got out of the car and offloaded the bags, he put them in front of the house together with the walker, China got out of the car and ran where the kids were playing.

I stretched my arms yawning and bent my back.

Ruri: So when will I see you?

Me; I will tell you, akere you see gore the kids are here.

Ruri: So I won't see you as long as the kids are here?

Me: I didn't say that.

Ruri: Okay no shapo, let me go.

Me: Bye..

I walked him to his car and he got inside, I waved at him as he reversed out of the yard.

At Maggie's House..

With her head on Pheto's chest, Maggie traced her fingers on his chest and snuck her hand under the duvet touching Pheto's soft dick.

Pheto: What?

Maggie: I missed this..

Pheto: Me too..

Maggie: This is great..

Pheto: Jaanong why did you play hard to get nyana and made me beg?

Maggie: Hahaha because.. I am a lady and we don't just dish on the silver platter, it makes us look loose.

Pheto: Haha..

He got ontop of her and put his soft meat between her thighs, they kissed passionately while he thrust her thighs until it became hard then he parted her legs, he rubbed his boner on her then he reached for the condom on the side board, he rolled it on and parted Maggie's legs, he hung them both on both his hands and looked at his meat as it made way in her vagina, he pulled out then went in again looking at Maggie, she bit her lip and lowered her head, they both looked down, Maggie threw her head back on the pillow and squeezed her breasts moaning, Pheto pulled her little figure into him going in deeper, she

flinched and moaned louder with her eyes closed.

Maggie's phone rang on the side board and she pushed it down, she wrapped her legs around Pheto and pulled him into her, he fell ontop of her then he rolled over and she got ontop of him.

Later that Evening .

I buttoned Kgosi's romper and put him in his walker, I stepped back and clicked a few photos of him then sat on the bed, I uploaded one on Facebook captioned "First love" and tagged Soso.

Someone knocked on the door.

Me: Tsena..

Nnete came in cradling her big stomach.

Nnete: Hey i finished cooking you can come take your food.

Me: Thanks..

I followed her to the house and went to the kitchen, China screamed from outside and i came out running. I panicked seeing Kgosi on the floor, he had fell from the stoop and hit the flower pot with his head. Blood gushed out from his forehead, I panicked and started crying.

Nnete: What happened?

Me: (Crying) Get my phone and call Ruri a te a re ise to the hospital.

Nnete rang inside the house and got my phone, I put on the password and she dialed Ruri but he didn't pick up.

Nnete: He is not picking up..

Me: Call Pheto please, he is loosing a lot of blood.

I went inside the house and grabbed his medical card then ran out. I grabbed my cellphone from Nnete and ran out.

Nnete: Amo you don't have shoes on.

I ignored her and ran out of the yard to the taxi stop.

At Maggie's House..

Everyone sang happy birthday song to Jordan, he blew his candles and covered his face embarrassed.

Jordan: Seriously Mum I am not five, no need for all of this.

Pheto: To us you will always be a baby.

Everyone laughed..

Maggie: Your dad and I want you to know that we love you, I know we have been through a lot

in the past two years but..we are still family even without (Shaky voice) Without Jordy here.

Pheto pulled her into his chest, Maggie Sniffed and smiled.

Maggie: When she comes back she is going to be mad that you celebrated without her.

Jordan: Yeah

Pheto: Happy birthday son (searched his pockets) Where is my phone it takes better photos.

Jordan: You know if you had bought me an iPhone I would be more happier.

MmaPheto: You are so ungreaful wena .

Maggie: Let me get my phone..

She went to the bedroom and got her phone, she caught a glance of Pheto's phone with "MmaKgosi" calling. She looked around then put it between the mattresses and went back to the sitting room. She gave Pheto her phone, he started taking photos and Maggie went to the kitchen, she wiped the plates then her cousin cleared her throat.

Maggie: Good, set the table for me..

Cousin: So wena and Pheto?

Maggie: (Smiling) What?

Cousin: I saw something that I haven't seen in a long time between you guys.

Maggie: Hahaha lyoo you are seing things, we are just parents who re united for our son's birthday, we wanted to do something special for Jordan because he hasn't celebrated his birthday since Jordy went missing.

Cousin: Okay, I don't know who you are trying to convince, me or yourself but hey, the feeling is mutual I saw how you both stole glances at each other.

Maggie smiled and wrapped her arms around herself.

Maggie: It feels like the good old times, (closed her eyes) the way he holds me, oh and the way he knows his way around my body.

Cousin: Heeeee

Maggie: It felt great but I don't want to get my hopes up.

The door opened and Pheto came in.

Pheto: Hey, I can't find my phone, have you seen it?

Maggie: (Shook her head) uh uhhh..

Pheto: Kana I forgot it at home?

Maggie: Maybe..

Pheto went back to the sitting room.

At the Clinic..

I stepped out of the taxi without paying and ran inside the hospital barefooted, I passed everyone in the line and kicked opened the Doctor's office.

Me: Please help my son he.. (crying) He fell down and cut his forehead.

The Doctor looked at the blood on my top.

Doctor: (to the patient) Please wait outside..

I put Kgosi on the bed, the Doctor dialed on the landline.

Doctor: Get us an ambulance right now.

*

*

*LET IT BE ME 📖👉

EPISODE 83

Later that night..

Maggie put Pheto's phone nicely on the ground where he would see it when he takes his car keys and walked out of her bedroom.

In the kitchen, Pheto picked up the leftover cake and put it in the fridge, he put the disposals in the rubbish can and stretched his arms.

Pheto: Aaah I think i am going to go to go home now.

Maggie: (put her arms around him) You can sleep over.

Pheto: No not with Jordan here.. he had a good day the last thing I want is him thinking I am using his mother.

Maggie: We are not kids, he can mind his own business.

Pheto: Maybe you can come and sleep over at my place.

Maggie stepped back and pout her lips folding her arms.

Maggie: And your baby mama?

Pheto: Akere what she doesn't know won't hurt her. Kana you are going to tell her?

Maggie: (Surprised) Who are you?

Pheto: Are we going?

Maggie: Yeah let me get my cardigan, should I take my car?

Pheto: No we will use mine.

Maggie: Am I getting my hopes up for nothing P? Is this just sex?

Pheto wrapped his arms around her and picked her up, he put her on the kitchen counter and got between her legs.

Pheto: Some good sex i have to say.

Maggie: P you are not answering me..

Pheto: Why do you want to spoil our night?

Maggie: You can go home ke shapo.

Pheto: Wa bona.. (kissed her) Can you please go get your cardigan so we can leave, dont you enjoy this (kissed her) because I do.

Maggie: Believe me the sex is great but, I am too old to be a side chick to my ex husband. Do you want to take something ke go phuthelle?

Pheto: No, good night.

Maggie hopped down and put all the dirty plates in the sink, Pheto walked to the bedroom, he almost stepped on his phone, he picked it up and put it in his pocket then grabbed his car keys.

Maggie: Wa tsamaa?

Pheto: Yeah.

Maggie: Goodnight..

She opened the door for him and he left.

At the Hospital..

I took off the bloody t-shirt and got into bed next to Kgosi who was now sleeping. I looked at

the stitch on his forehead and sighed. I clicked my tongue and dialed Nnete.

Nnete: (Sleepy) Hello

Me: Hey, bo China ba kae?

Nnete: They are sleeping, how is Nate?

Me: He is fine they stitched his forehead, he is fine but they are keeping us overnight, I will call Ruri gore a te go ntseela clean clothes.

Nnete: Okay no problem.

Me: Thanks

Nnete: Sure..

I hung up and switched off my phone.

At Pheto's House..

Pheto threw his car keys on the bed and switched on the gyser, he took out his phone going to the kitchen, his eyes popped at the thirty missed calls, he dialed my number and it went straight to voicemail.

He grabbed his car keys and ran outside dialing my number again. Few minutes later he parked in front of our yard and stepped and ran inside. She knocked on Soso's door countless times.

Mokgadi opened her door and stuck her head out.

Mokgadi: Ga ba yo Amo took the baby to the hospital, he fell from his walking ring.

Pheto: How bad?

Mokgadi: He hit the flower pot with his head.

Pheto: Thank you, o na le mang her number is not going through.

Mokgadi: She is alone.

Pheto: Thank you..

He rang to his car and put his head on the steering wheel, Maggie's call came through. He ignored it and drove to the nearest Clinic. Maggie's call came through again.

Pheto: Hey.

Maggie: Arrived well?

Pheto: Yeah, can I call you in a few.

He hung up and stepped out of the car, he ran inside and talked to a few Doctors then he ran back to his car and drove to the big hospital.

At the Hospital..

I woke up to someone shaking my hand, it was the Nurse. I looked at Kgosi and sighed.

Nurse: There is someone here to see you.

I looked at the door and saw Pheto, I put on a serious face and looked at the Nurse.

Me: Do you allow other visitors to see patients this time?

Nurse: No ma'am but..

Me: Then he will come tomorrow morning like every visitor, don't make it a habit or I will report this to your supervisor.

The Nurse turned around and spoke to Pheto for a few minutes, he came in and looked at me, he looked at Kgosi and turned his head looking at the stitch.

Pheto: Sorry i didn't hear my phone ringing, how is he?

Me: What were you doing when we called you, your son almost died.

Pheto: I said I didn't hear the phone, if I heard it I would have picked up.

No one said anything..

Pheto: E le gore how did he fall on the flower pot?

Me: Accidents happen, I took my eyes off him for two seconds and he fell, it could have happened a na le wena.

Pheto: I am not blaming you, it was just a simple question. I am sorry I wasn't there when my son needed me the most.

He kissed Kgosi's forehead and put both his hands in his pockets.

Pheto: Call me when the Doctor discharges you, I will come pick you up.

Me: Okay..

He touched Kgosi's hand and left. I rested my head on my arm and closed my eyes.

At Pheto's House..

He parked behind Maggie's car and stepped out. Maggie got out of her car and stepped out in just a coat, she opened it revealing her sexy lingerie. Pheto smiled walking towards her.

Maggie: No strings attached..

Pheto: Eish mona, I..

Maggie stepped on her toes and wrapped her arms around his neck and kissed him.

Maggie: Make love to me.

Pheto: Not tonight.. my son fell from his walker and hit flower pot with his forehead now he has a big stitch on his forehead.

Maggie: Oh I am sorry.. you know it's not your fault right?

Pheto: Yeah..

He opened the door and they both walked in.
Pheto sat down and buried his head in his hands.

Maggie: He is going to be fine.. let me go.

Pheto: No, stay..

He pulled her back on the seat and kissed her and removed her coat and kissed her neck.

Maggie: I brought condoms..

The Following Morning..

"Kante jaanong where are you?" I sent the text to Pheto. I dialed Ruri and he didn't answer. Frustrated I sat down and looked at Kgosi, I clicked my tongue and Picked up my phone again, I dialed Pheto then he came in.

Pheto: Hey sorry traffic..

I looked at the big hickey on his collar bone..

Pheto: Re tsamaye?

He picked up Kgosi and i walked behind him to the car, I sat at the back with the baby as he drove out of the hospital.

Pheto: Do you need anything in town?

Me:...

Pheto: Amo..

Me: (Snapped) Ke gore you were busy getting love bites while your son almost died.

Pheto: How is that any of your business? My personal life that doesn't involve our son is none of your business.

I looked outside the window and sighed.

Pheto's phone ran, I looked at him smiling before picking up.

Pheto: Hey partner..

2 Weeks Later

*

*LET IT BE ME 📖

EPISODE 84

2 Weeks Later

MmaPheto followed by Sadi came out of the house holding bowls of food and put them on the table, the men who were drinking their beers with their father came to sit down, Jordan put his phone in his pocket and joined everyone. Sadi's kids and husband took their seats then MmaPheto sat down.

MmaPheto: I thought you said Amo was bringing Kgosi.

Pheto: She is.. (looked at his watch) She will be here..

"Kokoooo" everyone turned around and Maggie came in holding a bottle of JC Leroux wine. Phetso looked at Pheto and he raised his shoulders.

Maggie: Merry Christmas everyone..

Everyone: Merry Christmas .

Jordan Stood up and pulled a chair for his mother.

Jordan: Granny i hope you don't mind that I invited Mum.

MmaPheto: No not at all, go get her a plate.

Jordan went inside the house, Maggie pulled a chair next to Pheto and put the bottle down. Phetso took out his phone and laughed typing.

Sadi: You know we woke up at five to cook the least you can do is pretend to enjoy them instead of typing on your phone.

Phetso: Sorry..

He put his phone down, Pheto's phone vibrated and he picked up.

Phetso: (Text) 😄😄😄😄😄😄😄😄

Pheto: (Texting) Fuck you..

He put his phone down and dished up for himself, Jordan came with a plate and gave

Maggie, she dished up for herself and everyone ate making small talk.

Meanwhile I got out of the taxi holding Kgosi with his diaper bag hanging on my shoulder. I heard people talking at the back, I walked behind the house and the first thing I saw was Pheto laughing with Maggie. I don't know why I suddenly felt angry, I wanted to turn around and go back but Pheto's Niece had already saw me.

She stood up and meet me halfway, she took the baby from me.

Niece: Iyoo bathong Kgosi is so fat..

MmaPheto: Pheto was a fat baby too..

Maggie: Haha and the twins were fat too. He will loose the fat body ntse a gola, fat is not good ga e na bokgarebe le bokau.

I don't know if I was imagining things or that Maggie was somehow throwing shade at me.

Me: Dumelang

Everyone: Hello..

RraPheto: Go get a plate inside and join us.

Me: No i have to go somewhere I was just dropping off the baby.

Pheto stood up and took the diaper bag from me. He held my hand and we walked inside the house. He let go of my hand and put the bag down.

Pheto: I will bring him tomorrow..

Me: Are you sleeping with your ex wife?

The words escaped my mouth, I swear i didn't want to sound like a jealous ex lover but somehow I found myself jealous, no.. I felt used. Granny's words played in my mind repeatedly "He is going to go back to his wife".

Pheto: Merry Christmas..

He left me in the sitting room and went back to the garden where everyone was. I clicked my tongue and left, I got in the taxi and clicked my tongue countless times. I was angry. " You wanted me to disrespect my grandmother for what? So that you can go back to your ex wife, I

hope she cheats on you again" i sent the text them immediately regretted it.

Pheto read the text then forwarded it to Phetso.

Phetso: (Text) Visit her later o ye go ja sengwe, don't reply her.

Pheto read his brother's response and out his phone down.

At Rhino Camp .

Everyone had changed into their personal clothes and walked to the back pool side for their annual Christmas party.

Soso in her short little number that revealed her cleavage and slim figure walked to the DJ and helped him select the playlist. Kutlwano the new tour guide looked at her from afar, he sipped on his beer then gathered the courage to go talk to her.

Kutlwano: Hey

Soso: Hey..

She picked up a bottle of beer from the bucket full of ice. She looked at him from head to toe and smiled, he was clean , not the most handsome guy but he had a beautiful jaw line and his English was pure with a deep voice.

Soso: Hi

Kutlwano: Hi..

They sat down by the pool, Soso dipped her feet in the pool and played with the water.

Kutlwano: You know more than fifty percent of black people don't know how to swim.

Soso: Hahaha and how do you know that?

Kutlwano: Because even if it's a pool party they never go inside the water, they would rather put their feet inside.

They both laughed.. Soso took out her phone from her bra and read the message from Manager. "Stop laughing with small boys" Soso rolled her eyes and looked around, she found him sitting with his colleagues drinking with his eyes on her.

Kutlwano: You have no idea how much guts it took for me to come talk to you.

Soso: Ao?

Kutlwano: Yeah, I am kind of intimidated by beautiful women.

Soso: Haha thanks..

Kutlwano: You are welcome..

Soso Stood up and pulled her dress down. She grabbed another beer and sat on the wooden chair.

Kutlwano: Can I sit?

Soso: Yeah, let me talk to my manager I am coming back.

Kutlwano: Okay

She stood up and walked to where the manager was sitting. She greeted everyone and looked at their drinks.

Soso: You guys are drinking the expensive stuff.

Colleague: Yeah, you can have some if you want.

Soso: (Raised her bottle) No i am sorted.

She walked a few metres from everyone and Mosweu approached her.

Soso: So you are going to monitor me all night?

Manager: Yes, I pay you lots of money gore o seka wa robala le bashimanyana.

Soso: Everyone is watching us, ikgalemeke and have fun okay, I am going to dance with that

little boy then I am going to sleep with you
okay, stop being jealous.

Manager: Eish mogatsaka that dress is not
doing justice to me

Soso: And you are going to be the one taking it
off tonight.

Manager looked away and touched his boner.
He breathed out loud and sweating.

Manager: Eish lyooo utwa hela..

Soso left him standing and went back to
Kutlwano. The DJ played Patoranking's suh
different and everyone went crazy. Soso helped
Kutlwano stand and they danced, she rubbed
her butt on him, her eyes popped a little, she
turned around and smiled at him.

Kutlwano: (Embarrassed) I am sorry the guy got
s little excited..

Soso: Wow.. your dick is big..

Kutlwano: It's okay..

Soso: Haha..

She turned around and danced in him more ,
she became a little wet, her phone vibrated.. " ta
o tsee bonus in my office". Soso smiled and
turned to Kutlwano.

Soso: Give me two minutes then we are going
to my room.

Kutlwano smiled, she gave him her beer and
walked to the dark, she ran to the back door
snd went to the manager's office. She locked

the door and looked at the manager naked sitting on the couch.

Soso: Nneele Bonus..

Manager pointed at the envelope on the table, Soso open it and smiled, she counted the American dollars and put the envelope down.

She slowly took off her dress moving her hips from side to side, Manager rubbed himself enjoying everything, Soso gave him her back and bend her back revealing her p***sy.

Manager: lyooooo..

He rubbed himself faster, Soso removed his hand from his dick and started giving him a

hand job, he breathed loud like a dying Python, she took his other hand and put it on her nunu, manager with his shaky hand fingered her then rubbed her clit, she rubbed him faster then his whole body started shaking, his eyes rolled and he started vibrating. He shot his cum all over Soso's hand and collapsed.

Soso quickly rushed to the bathroom, she washed her hand and sanitised it then she wiped her vagina, put back her clothes and grabbed the envelope leaving the manager inside his office.

She went to the bedroom, hid her money then changed into a more sexy panty. She went back to the party.

Soso: Hey..

Kutlwano: Hey..

He gave her her beer back, she took a sip and wrapped her arms around his neck and kissed him.

Soso: Let's get out of here..

Kutlwano grabbed two beers and followed her to her bedroom. She closed the door and leaned against it shyly.

Kutlwano: Hey..

Soso: (Smiling) I hope you know how to use that machine.

Kutlwano: I try..

Soso: Hahaha..

She jumped ontop of him and they made out, she snuck her hand in his boxers and her heart skipped, she had always wanted to fuck a big dick and today was her lucky day.

Kutlwano turned her around and got ontop of her, he kissed her and cupped her small breasts, he kissed her neck and pulled down her panty. Soso opened the drawer and gave him a condom, he rolled it halfway his dick and pulled Soso's little feet, he rubbed himself on her.. Soso B continuously like she was in labour and raised her head watching Kutlwano squeeze himself in..

Soso: Ohhhhh damn...

At Home..

I tucked in the mosquito net under the mattress and went outside, I joined Nnete and we both kept quiet listening to the noise coming from the nearby bar.

Me: You know I wish I was a party person, this time I would be somewhere dancing my makeup off.

Nnete: Haha wai once you have a child things change the mma akere you know how Soso used to go out every weekend.

Me: Akere..

Nnete: Mokgadi Kana o dirile marekereke but I know she is not going to dish for us.

Me: Haha, I have juice do you want some.

Nnete: Sure thanks..

I went inside the house then I heard people talking outside, I came out with two glasses and paused looking at Pheto.

I gave Nnete her juice.

Pheto: Hey..

Me: Hi

Pheto: (To Nnete) Can you waych the kids for a few minutes ke bata go utswa mmagwe nnana.

Nnete: Okay..

I put the glass down and followed him to his car, he leaned against his car and smiled.

Me: I don't have all day.

Pheto: Tell me, kante ha o nthala o akanya gore ke robala le mang? (Who did you think I will be sleeping with when you dumped me?)

I found myself laughing..

Me: Are you drunk?

Pheto: No

I moved closer to him and the alcohol tinted breath covered my nose. I stepped back then he pulled me into his chest.

Pheto: Huh.. babe wee who do you think I sleep with?

Me: Akere Maggie o teng.

Pheto: Haha..

He leaned over and kissed me, I kissed him back.

Pheto: Let's go for a drive..

He opened the door for me and i got inside.

*

*LET IT BE ME 

EPISODE 85

Pheto: Let's go for a drive..

He opened the door for me and i got inside. He went to the driver's side, he breathed into his hands then smelt his breath

Me: Are you sure you are not drunk?

Pheto: Wa ntwaela akere jaanong Amo.

Me: Haha sorry.. where is Nate?

Pheto: He is with my sister and the kids.

I looked outside as he drove, our song played on the radio, I looked at him and smiled, he smiled back and turned back focusing on the road.

Pheto: Can I buy something by the kiosk?

Me: Sure, buy me water.

He parked Infront of the shop and stepped out, I picked up his phone and switched it on, the screen saver was a photo of Kgosi when he was little. I quickly put the phone down when he came back.

Pheto: Your water.

Me: Thanks..

He drove using the new mall road then turned left using the Sedie road.

Me: Where are we going?

Pheto: We are going for a drive.. do you want a drink or something?

Me: No ke shapo.. no buy me six pack ya Hunters Extreme.

He parked Infront of Bar2000 and went inside, he came back after fifteen minutes with six pack of his beers and my beers.

Me: Thanks..

We drove a few kilometers then he turned right in the bushes.

Me: Pheto I hope you are not going to kill me.

Pheto: Haha ebile I will leave you in this bush akere o nthadile.

Me: Akere you are back with your ex wife, don't pretend to be sad.

He ignored me and drove towards the river, the cold breeze brushed through my skin, i wrapped my arms around myself and stepped

out of the car. The water was shiny and flowing, there was no other sound just the water and the wind.

We both stood Infront of the car and looked into the water,no one said anything, he opened his beer and sighed. He finished drinking and put the bottle down. He turned to me and smiled. I sipped on my beer and smiled back.

Pheto: Amolemo..

Me: Pheto..

He cupped my face and kissed me, I kissed him back and wrapped my arms around him, he pinned me against the car and put his hand under my top, he squeezed my breasts and traced his hands down to my love handles and

grabbed them, we both breathed hungry for each other, he picked up my leg and hang it on his hand, I stood on one leg holding on to him tightly as he unbuckled his jean.

He took a packet of condoms from his pocket and gave me, I tore the box and took out one condom, I opened it and rolled it on his dick. He carried my other leg and hand it in his other hand, I rested my back on the bonnet and looked up at the stars as he squeezed himself in and moaned softly.

I rolled down and screamed, he held on to me tightly and we both laughed.

Me: I am going to fall..

Pheto: You won't.. I got you.

I wrapped my arms around his neck and he put me down, he turned me around and made me touch my toes. He held my waist and went all the way in, I embarrassingly closed my eyes as my nunu made fart like sounds as he went in and out.

At Rhino Camp..

Kutlwano put on his boxers and looked at Soso fast asleep, he smiled and kissed her cheek then put on his clothes and left.

Soso opened one eye and sighed, she tiptoed to the door and looked outside and saw him disappear in the bushes. She sighed and locked the door, she grabbed a mirror and laid on the

bed with her legs opened, she looked at her Nunu in the mirror and laughed, she laid on her stomach laughing and grabbed her phone dialing my number.

At Home..

Pheto parked his car at the gate, no one said anything for a few minutes. I sighed and finished my beer.

Me: Let me go inside..

Pheto: Yeah le nna let me go home.

Me: Yeah, goodnight.

I stepped out of the car and closed the door.

Me: Night..

Pheto: Night..

I went inside the yard and he drove back, I tried opening the door but it was locked.

Me: Nnete..

The door to the main house opened and Granny came out.

Granny: Amolemo..

Me:..

Granny: Does rraagwe Kgosi know gore you get picked by cars everyday. Do you want another baby?

Me: Everyday like when bathong?

Nnete opened the door and i went inside.

Nnete: A reng?

Me: Aggg you know your grandmother akere.
(Put the remaining two beers on the table)

Nnete: I have found the best way to handle her, when she says something just keep quiet, that's how I deal with them, two months ago she called a family meeting for me gotwe ke bue the baby's father the mma ka didimala, they ended up giving up on asking me.

Me: Haha.. o ba bankantse.

Nnete: Your phone has been ringing non stop.

I picked it up and called Soso back.

Soso: Heela mma where have you been I have been calling.

Me: I was out, zup?

Soso: Mma ne ke re ke go jela ka guy e nngwe jaana.

Me: The white guy?

Soso: Agg not Will, yoo he is a little too black for me. So there is this new guide..

I put the phone on loudspeaker, Nnete and i bumped heads listening.

Soso: He is fine gore, he is not handsome but ene mma o sekono gore. I have been eyeing him nyana two minutes kante go raa the feeling is mutual wa bona. Today during the Christmas party ke ha ke twerkela mo go ene hoo mona kante I don't know. Ka jewa ke motho..

Me: Hahahaha

Soso: Heela I ended up pretending to be sleeping wena kuku e kgwa mosi.

Me: Hahahaha

Soso: Yeses waitse after he left I looked at my vagina and felt sorry for it, ke ha ekare e ngadile.

Me: Hahahaha.. Soso how does it look like e ngadile?

Nnete covered her mouth laughing.

Soso: Eish lyooo mma i have never been fucked that nice waitse and ga se two minutes the mma.

Me: Haha tsena wena girl..

Soso: Eish mma ke gore Manager e ta re a re wa kgoma a bo a wela mo teng borethe bo hedile.

Me: Haha tota o rileng..

Soso: Hahaha hey mma I don't think I will be going for round two anytime soon, he quenched my thirst big time.

Me: Haha..

Soso: Haha shapo mma let me sleep I am going to work phakela.

Me: Good night..

I hung up them Nnete and i laughed.

Nnete: Motho o jelwe ke motho.

Me: Hahaha heela mma I know that feeling where you feel like you are done with sex mme hela when he says hi you come running again.

Nnete: Haha nna kana waitse I am done with sex, I am celibate just waiting for my husband.

Me: Wai.. you are only saying that because you are pregnant. Nna i thought I would never sleep with more than two men in my life but hey mma one dick is boring.. ga re o dire mix masala, today a short one, tomorrow a small one, the other day a curved one, Eish but that one hurts gore.

Nnete: Haha Amo, ke tshaba alcohol?

Me: Hahaha serious the mma, we are too young for commitments re thola re itirile di wife material, Moghel go out and have fun, when a guy checks you out kiss him, have one night stand with your crush, study hard so you can afford to go out on vacations and taste Jamaican men.

Nnete looked at me surprised.

Nnete: So you and RragweKgosi are not together?

Me: Nope mme hela ene o monate, ke ta nna ke mo neela whenever I take the baby.

Nnete: Hooo lyooo haha

Me: Gape he is a good kisser wa bona..gape ene mona lyooo, when he fucks you he makes it too emotional (touched my chest) e kgoma pelo, he is not one of those people you sleep with and not catch feelings, that's how I found myself inlove with him ebile ke sa reetse Granny, lerete hela wena.

Nnete laughed do hard cradling her stomach.

Me: Serious, heela the mma, the power of a good dick. Ke gopola ke le pregnant begging him to fuck me.

Nnete: Hahaha.. nna kana I have never squirt or cum in my life.

Me: Then why are you having sex?

Nnete: Thats why I stopped, I can't sin for dilodisele.

We both laughed, I stood up and opened another beer.

Me: Hey mme maloba mma ka lekedisa mo gongwe jaana at school, a waste of my time, cute for nothing sale a tsenya hela a sa nkhonde.

Nnete laughed and stood up.

Nnete: Ae nna I am going to my room wena mma you will kill me.

Me: Ae drink juice ke go jele dikgang the.. kana mma the reason why Ruri is not talking to me, so Moguy kanaa.....

The following morning..

Maggie peed on the pregnancy stick and put it on the ground, she went outside for a few minutes then she came back and looked at the results. She smiled and jumped up and down.

She went to the bedroom and grabbed her phone, she took a photo and sent her cousin. Immediately the cousin's call came through.

Cousin: Heee so you went ahead with your plan.

Maggie: I told you I am getting my man back akere, just watch the space.

3 Years Later

*

*LET IT BE ME 📖👉

EPISODE 86

3 Years Later

At RNT Private Hospital..

Pheto wrote down a prescription for his patient and gave it to her.

Pheto: Give the pharmacist the prescription.

Patient: Thank you Doctor..

Pheto: Take care of that boy

Patient: I will

Pheto stood up and walked her outside, she got in the elevator. Pheto went to the receptionist and took his diary while the receptionist was busy on the phone. He checked his schedule then closed his diary. He picked up the phone on the table and stared at it for a while, he put it back and sighed.

Receptionist: (Hung up) Sorry Mr P, that was another client booking for their dental checkup.

Pheto: (Sighed) Our new dentist is reporting for duty on Monday.

Receptionist: Yes I booked them all starting from Tuesday so that Monday he can have a

look around the hospital and get to know everyone.

Pheto: Great.. (took off his coat) Have a good weekend I will see you in Monday.

Receptionist: Have a good weekend Mr P and tell Nate I said happy birthday.

Pheto: I will..

Pheto went to his office and grabbed his laptop bag and car keys. He pressed the elevator button then Rachel came running from her office tying her hair holding her handbag.

Pheto: Wooh o ta re thula .

Rachel: I am late for dinner again..

The elevator opened and they both stepped in. Rachel put on her lipstick and fixed her top. She

took out perfume from her handbag and sprayed all over herself. She breathed into her hand and frowned.

Pheto took out a mint from his pocket and gave her.

Rachel: Thanks..

The elevator opened and she ran to her car while Pheto got in his car. He picked up his phone and dialed his house helper.

Maid: Hello

Pheto: Hi, can you please wait for me for an hour or two. I want to run some errands before I come home.

Her: No problem Sir..

He hung up and joined the city Friday traffic.

At Home..

China put her uniform nicely on the bed and opened the fridge, she got her food and sat down on the matt, she switched on the TV and ate watching her favourite cartoons. She finished eating then put on clean clothes and went outside to play.

Nnete came out of her room with her son on her back.

Nnete: Heey wena China go change those clothes.

China frowned and went back to the house, Nnete came in and selected an old dress for her.

China: Amo ne a re ke apare tse..

Nnete: No she didn't say that, then take your socks and wash them.

China: Amo a re she will wash them when she gets back.

Nnete gave her a mean look, she took her socks and threw them in the bucket, she threw in a bar of soap and went to fetch water.

"Kokooo" someone knocked outside, Nnete closed the door and smiled at her fellow praying ladies. Mokgadi came out of her room then quickly went back inside.

Nnete: Welcome, you almost didn't find me home ne ke re ke ya to the tuckshop. Let me get you chairs.

She came with three plastic chairs and sat down. Nnete went to get her Bible, she put her son on her lap and opened the Bible.

Nnete: Let's start with a prayer.

They prayed and opened the verse of the day.

At Game Stores..

Pheto pushed the trolley around the shop, he went to the kid's toy section and picked up a

big kids'toy car. He looked at the price and frowned, he put it down and picked the other car. He looked at the price again and clenched his jaws. A lady who was also looking at the toys moved closer to him.

Lady: If it's a boy the white one is more suitable..

Pheto: I actually came here go makalela the prices.

They both laughed.

Pheto: It's s boy, I am thinking of buying him scooter instead these cars are expensive ekare I am buying a real car.

Lady: Haha ae bechetsa ngwana rra.

Pheto: I am taking a photo and sending his mum, we are splitting the costs.

Lady: Haha if she agrees the white one it is.

Pheto: Thank you..

The lady smiled and pushed the trolley to the other section. He took out his phone and took a photo of both cars, he sent the photos to my WhatsApp and walked to the other toys.

His phone rang, he picked up and put on his headset.

Pheto: We are going fifty Fifty..

Me: Nna rra I am saving up to buy myself a bed I don't have time to buy di toy tsa ma three thousands ekare I am buying a real car, rekela motho yoo baesekele.

Pheto: Hahaha mxm. I am buying the car anyway.

Me: Ehe Ok shapo akere wena you don't listen to me, buy the car o ta baka.

Pheto: O raa nna o re ke ta baka?

Me: I am busy with a client re ta buwa.

Pheto: Bye..

I put my phone back in my pocket and continued doing a client's make up, my phone rang again.

Me: Excuse me..

I walked a few meters and picked up.

Me: Hey babe..

BK: Tell me when you are done ke te go go tsaa.

Me: Okay i think i will be done in half an hour.

BK: Okay shapo.

I hung up and went back inside the saloon.

At Rhino Camp..

Tired, Soso sat on a wooden chair Infront of her house, she cupped her face and counted with her fingers. She went inside the house and took out an envelope from under the bed, she counted her tips and frowned.

Someone knocked on her door, she faked smile and let him inside.

Kutlwano: Hey..

Soso: Hey..

She sat down in the bed and sighed.

Kutlwano: Are you okay?

Soso: I didn't pay school fees sa ngwana last month because I had to take a flight home ngwana a lwala, if I don't pay the total amount this month they won't allow her to go to school and she won't have anyone to stay home with, my sister is working at a saloon o chaisa maitseboa.

Kutlwano: Eish ke mathata..

Soso: (Snapped) Kante Kutlwano when are you going to say here Soso take two thousand pula, no tsaya five hundred ke yo instead of saying ke mathata everytime i tell you my problems?

Kutlwano: You never ask for money..

Soso: Bathong do I have to ask, akere you hear me crying about money, give me some.

Kutlwano: I will talk to you later, I already made budgets.

Soso: You sleep with me everyday I am surprised how you make budgets without including me inside.

They both kept quiet, Kutlwano stood up and stretched his arms.

Kutlwano: I will see you later..

Soso kept quiet..

At the Saloon..

I got inside BK's car and pulled the seat belt.

Me: Hey..

BK: Hey, I bumped into Penny..

We both laughed..

Me; Hey your friend kana.. what did he want gompieno?

BK: Are he got his girlfriend pregnant..

We laughed, my phone rang, took it from the handbag and smiled picking up.

Me: Hey.. Hahaha Pheto wee i..

BK clicked his tongue and snatched the phone from me.

*

*

*

Insert sponsored by AnonymousLET IT BE ME 

EPISODE 87

Me: Hey.. Hahaha Pheto wee i..

BK clicked his tongue and snatched the phone from me. He hung up and threw it in my face hitting my nose.

BK: How many times should I tell you not to talk to your baby daddy o na le nna?

Me: Please stop the car..

BK: Why is it that he is calling everytime we are together?

Me: How should I know, i..

BK: Because you are entertaining him, you don't give him boundaries, you made him think it's okay to call you whenever he wants to, you are disrespecting me Amo.

I kept quiet, BK turned his car and took the old bridge road. Pheto's call came through then he snatched the phone again and picked up.

BK: Morena kante what is it that you are always calling my girlfriend about, akere your son is with you mo go ene what to you want?

Pheto: This better be the last time you talk to me like that, give Amo her phone back.

He put on loudspeaker and gave me the phone.

BK: Tell him to stop calling you, tell him you have a boyfriend.

Pheto: Amo?

Me: Please don't call me I have a boyfriend, if it's not about Kgosi then don't call me.

BK hung up the call and looked at me, he parked by the river and looked at me.

BK: Are you sleeping with your baby daddy?

Me: No how many times should I tell you that we are coparenting, nothing more.

BK: Then call him back and say babe sorry for telling you not to ever call me

Me: What?

BK: Call him, his response will tell me if you really are not sleeping together.

Me: I am not doing that, Pheto has a girlfriend why don't you take my word for it?

BK: Because you are lying to me and you and i both know it.

Me: This is crazy.

BK: Amo wee..

I tried to open the doors and they were both locked.

BK: Call him and..

Me: No.. now can you please open the doors I want to leave

He unlocked the doors and i stepped out, I slammed the door and walked towards the bridge, his car passed me on the way and left dust behind. Pheto's call came through and i hung up. "Are you okay?" I read his text and ignored it..

At Pheto's House..

Pheto put his phone down and clicked his tongue. Kgosi came out of the kitchen holding a glass of milk.

Helper: I am going home now..

Pheto: Thanks Rita..

She left and Pheto locked the door behind her.

Kgosi: Daddy is Mummy coming?

Pheto: Yeah, go change your clothes.. no finish your milk first.

Kgosi sat down and drank his milk then ran to his bedroom, Pheto picked up his phone and dialed my number again but it went straight to voicemail. He panicked and clicked on Soso's number but it didn't go through. He dialed Grandmother's number but he didn't want to worry her. He put his phone down and sighed. He picked up his phone again "Just tell me you are okay" he sent the text and looked at the phone for a long time with no response.

At Home..

The taxi parked behind Libi's school bus, I paid and went inside the yard. Libi came running towards me and hugged my feet.

Libi: Mama ke go paketse..

Me: Aww thanks..

China came running.

China: Amo akere you said I can wear whatever I want after school?

Me: Yes.

China: Yees.

She ran towards Nnete who was sitting Infront of the house peeling butternuts.

China: Amo a re i can wear whatever I want after school.

Nnete: Ke ha a apere jump suit e pink.

Me: China wa lapisa the mma.

I put my handbag down and sat on the stoop.

Nnete: Today BK didn't bring you?

Me: (Sighed) BK is too insecure mma, he left me at the river only because Pheto called me.

Nnete: He loves you..

Me: Ae it's just too much, if it was up to him I wouldn't be going back to school. Ke gore ..

mxm agg I am going to get ready it's Kgosi's birthday tomorrow.

Nnete: Okay..

I touched Nnete's baby's big head and went to the house. I changed Libi's clothes and she went to play outside. I charged my phone and sat in front of the mirror unplugging my eyebrows. My phone rang, I looked at the caller ID and keep a serious face.

Me: Hello..

BK: Are you home?

Me: Akere you left me at the river.

BK: Can I come over? I want to show you something.

Me: Nna ke a ipankanya I am going to Gaborone for my son's birthday.

BK: It won't take time, just ten minutes. I am already outside please come.

I changed into a summer dress and put on flip flops. I opened the door and got inside with my other leg out.

BK: I am sorry for overreacting, ke gore Amo you don't know how much I love you.. I love you Amolemo and it hurts me to think of you with another man.

Me:..

BK: I want to show you something at my house.

Me: I don't have all day.

I closed the door and he drove slowly, I started coughing and tried to open the windows.

Me: Kgm Kgm BK..

BK: Amo do you know how much I love you?

Me: BK ..kgmm.. open the windows I sm suffocating.

BK: Amo if I can't have you no one will.. I love you and you don't see that.

I coughed more suffocating as the gas filled up the car, he coughed too then the car lost control. I heard cars hooting at us. My eyes became teary and blurry..

Me: BK.. kgm Kgm.. please

The car rolled over the bridge, heard people screaming then a loud bang as it crashed down. I shook him coughing covering my mouth with one hand then my whole body became hot, I

looked behind me and the car was on fire.. LET
IT BE ME 🙏

EPISODE 88

The car rolled over the bridge, heard people screaming then a loud bang as it crashed down. I shook him coughing covering my mouth with one hand then my whole body became hot, I looked behind me and the car was on fire.

I started kicking the door and window, I kicked so hard with all the power I still had, the smoke covered the whole car and the fire came closer, I wanted to scream but my lungs were filled with smoke, I choked on my own breath. The windows bursted and my top caught fire. By that time I had given up on life, if I survived it would be a miracle.

I started thinking about my son, what would happen to him if I die? I thought about my sisters, all we had was each other, how would they survive without me? tears blurred my sight. I thought about my mother, am I going to take my last breath without ever hearing my mother say she loved me? I tried so hard to block my mind from thinking about Pheto but I found myself thinking about him as I took one last long breath. It had always been him, I left him and started looking for him in every man. I wanted every man to listen to me whine about my sad childhood, i wanted every man to treat me like I mattered, like I was the best thing in their lives but they all didn't care, all they wanted was sex, which I was more than happy to give to them. A tear dropped down my cheek and I took one last breath.

At Pheto's House..

Pheto stared at his phone as the party planner spoke to him.

Planner: So the cake will be here tomorrow morning, they called and apologized for the inconvenience. Another thing, the water slides.. I was..

She looked at Pheto as he was lost in his thoughts. She stopped talking and put the book down.

Planner: Sir..

Pheto: ..

Planner: Sir?

Pheto looked at her and snapped from his thoughts.

Pheto: I take it we are done?

Planner: Yea we are.. (stood up) I will see you tomorrow.

Pheto:..

Planner: And i will show myself out.

She grabbed her handbag and left. Pheto picked up her phone and dialed Soso.

Soso: (Sleepy) Hello

Pheto; Hey, ke rraagwe Kgosi I was trying to call Amo and her number is not going through. Do you know anyone i can call ko lwapeng?

Soso: Last time we spoke ne are wa ipankanya she will be coming there for Kgosi's birthday party.

Pheto: Oh okay, how long was that?

Soso: Ka bo past six to seven somewhere around there.

Pheto: Oh okay, I guess it's the network thank you.

Soso: Sure..

She hung up and dialed Amo but her phone ran unanswered.

At Home..

Nnete gave China her food then she called Libi and feed her together with her son. Mokgadi came in busy typing on her phone.

Mokgadi: Ebile Amo has left?

Nnete: No o dule le BK I guess she is no longer going to Gabs.

Mokgadi: Does she really have to be there for the birthday party?

Nnete: Yes it is her son's birthday party.

Mokgadi: She just wants Pheto mme kana, obviously Pheto when he goes to see Maggie and the kids ba netana, that's how those twins were convinced. Their bond is strong

Nnete ignored her and continued feeding the kids. Mokgadi sat down and continued browsing her timeline. Grandmother came from her bedroom and sat down.

Granny: Put on the news channel..

Mokgadi: Heelang gatwe a car burnt to ashes
ha old bridge, just a few minutes ago.

Grandmother wrapped her arms around herself
and her hair stood up and she got
goosebumps.

Nnete: Eish, amme the people survived?

Mokgadi: I don't think anyone survived.. bona
hela..

She gave Nnete the phone and she frowned
looking at the pictures.

Nnete: Waitse gore re nna re bolellwa gore
don't drink and drive, bona hela.

Her heart skipped as she scrolled down the photos, she zoomed in on a particular photo and touched her chest.

Nnete: This is BK's car .

Mokgadi: What?

Nnete: The plate number is burnt but I can see the last numbers, ke yone.. (stood up) And Amo left with BK.

She quickly stood up and took her phone from the charger, she dialed my number and it just ran with no answer. She went outside to Soso's bedroom and found my phone in the charger.

Mokgadi: And?

Nnete showed her the phone, Grandmother came out of the house supporting herself with a walking stick.

Granny: La re Amo o kae?

No one said anything..

Nnete: Maybe it's not BK's car, plate numbers are similar.

Mokgadi: (Reading) Gatwe it was a black Mazda, two bodies were taken out and no one survived. BK's car is a Mazda.

Nnete supported herself with the wall and covered her mouth.

Granny: La re who is BK and where is Amo?

Mokgadi: Mme, Amo is one of the people who burnt in the car..

Granny: Iyooo.. Amolemo

She touched her chest and fell down. LET IT BE ME 🙏

EPISODE 89

Granny: La re who is BK and where is Amo?

Mokgadi: Mme, Amo is one of the people who burnt in the car..

Granny: Iyooo.. Amolemo

She touched her chest and fell down. Nnete fell on her knees and put grandmother's head on

her lap screaming. Mokgadi screamed too not knowing what to do. Uncle and Aunt came out of their house running.

Uncle: What happened?

Nnete: (Crying) She just fell and she is not breathing.

She checked her pulse again and there wasn't any, she checked her nerves and nothing. Uncle ran outside the yard and went to the neighbors. Mokgadi went inside and got Granny's shawl.

Nnete took a short prayer and opened her eyes, she looked at her grandmother's face and blinked one tear. Uncle came running and opened the big gate for the neighbour's car.

Nnete stepped away and watched as they carried Grandmother's lifeless body to the car. China stood behind her and watched, she folded her arms and looked at Nnete.

China: Nnete where are they taking Mme?

Nnete: To the hospital, take Libi and Mason to Soso's room and watch TV, I am coming.

China picked up Mason and Libi followed them to the bedroom, she switched on the TV and the kids watched while she looked at everyone through the window.

In the Main house..

Everyone kept quiet with the TV switched off, Mokgadi's son came running in and sat on the sofa next to his mother.

Him: Mama what happened to grandmother?

Mokgadi: Did you bath?

Him: Yes

Mokgadi pulled the back of his t-shirt and pushed him.

Mokgadi: O thapile mokwata wa gago o ntse mochambana yaana, go bath.

The boy ran outside crying, Nnete sighed and yawned into her hands.

Nnete: She took her last breath in my arms..

Mokgadi: She is not dead..

Nnete: You shouldn't have told her Amo was dead without proof. You know gore people on social media ba maaka, maybe..

Mokgadi: (diffensive) You are the one who said it's BK's car.

Nnete: (Snapped) You shouldn't have..

Mokgadi: (Interrupted) So now it's my fault..

Nnete: I am saying before you say something that might kill someone have your story checked, maybe..

Mokgadi: Maybe the ARV's makes people forget, you are the one who said it was BK's car nna I just told grandmother what was written gore no one survived, you said Amo left with BK and gatwe both people died in the car, you said it not me, nwa dipilisi sente.

Nnete kept quiet, she didn't expect her sister to say that, she knew the stigma around HIV existed but to hear someone so close to her say it cut and hurt deeper. She kept her cool and sighed.

Nnete: So now we are talking about my HIV now? E tsena kae? Did it change your life, did your dead beat baby father come back, did it stop you from getting married? Huh tell me how my HIV stopped or changed your life, you think I am going to cry because you know I am HIV positive, if it bothered me so much then I would have killed myself but it doesn't. I have a successful business, I can afford to buy my child whatever they want, I managed to build myself a house ntse ke na le HIV, now tell me how it bothers you, e go baba ha kae ke go ngwae?

Let's talk about how your unverified facts killed your grandmother.

Mokgadi: Wa nyela neh.. ke a go clapa..

Nnete: Beat me, go ahead, you think you are better than me wena, what makes you better than me wena, you have nothing going on in your life, you wait for your boyfriend to get paid and give you two hundred pula, go out there and look for a job or start a business and stop going through my things.

The door opened and their mother came in.

Aunt: What's going in here?

Mokgadi: Kgalemela your daughter..

Nnete: Wena why don't you..

Aunt: Heeey go rileng le a thola, your grandmother is in the hospital lona le simolotse bothodi, kii le dithodi?

They both kept quiet. Aunt's phone rang, she looked at the girls and she picked up.

Aunt: Hello..

She covered her mouth and sat down.

Aunt: Okay, bye.

She hung up and covered her face crying.

Mokgadi: What's going on?

Aunt: (Crying) She is gone.. your grandmother is dead.

Mokgadi started crying, Nnete covered her face as tears ran down her cheeks.

At Pheto's House..

Pheto tucked in Nate and sat in the edge of his bed looking at his son peacefully sleeping, he closed the door and went to the kitchen. He made himself a smoothie and sat on the kitchen counter then put the glass down, he removed his phone from the charger and dialed Amo's number.

China: Hello

Pheto: China?

China: Amo left with BK and left her phone behind.

Pheto: Oh okay..

China: Grandmother is at the hospital, she fell.

Pheto: I am sorry about that, goodnight.

China: Where is Kgosi?

Pheto: (Smiling) He is sleeping.

China: Okay, bye bye airtime ya fela.

Pheto: Hahaha bye China.

He hung up and laughed alone, he dialed Phetso's number and hopped down the kitchen counter going to his bedroom, he switched off the lights and switched on the passage door.

Phetso: You know some of us we have wives.

Pheto: Remember that time I said I will wait for Amo to stop playing?

Phetso: Yeah?

Pheto: I was lying, I am done with her for good. You know I always thought ga a hetsa go tshameka she will come back to me and we will have a family and raise our kids together. I am done waiting, it will never be me, she will always choose random guys over me and her son, guess what.. I am done. She choose to go with her boyfriend and miss her son's birthday party.

Phetso: I am sorry I know how much you love her.

Pheto: I guess my problem is loving hard, it's not my sex drive or money. Basadi ga ba bate go bonshiwa gore wa mo rata, she takes advantage knowing you love her and you will always welcome them back but I am done.

Happy endings are only for movies and stories

Pheto clicked his tongue and hung up, he clicked on my name and started typing.

The following day..

A few people sat Infront of the house drinking tea, Nnete in a maxi dress and doek passed everyone and went to her bedroom, she poured water in a plastic bath and put her son and Libi inside.

Outside..

Uncle sat down and took off his hat, he cleared his throat at looked at his siblings and uncle.

Uncle: We have arranged to move her from the hospital mortuary to the other mortuary. The other body the police are still doing post mortem and DNA test to confirm if its really Amolemo.

Everyone kept quiet.

Uncle: I haven't called Kedisaletse's daughter tota i don't know how I am going to break the news to her, it's just a lot for one person to take in.

Everyone kept quiet. Aunt raised her eyes and looked at the two men in uniform who had just come in.

Officer: Dumelang..

Everyone: Dumelang..

Officer: Mr Simon can we see you in private?

Uncle stood up and followed them to their car, everyone looked at them talking then Uncle came back. He sat down and cleared his throat, he took a deep breath.

Uncle: (Shaky voice) It's her, Ke Amolemo LET IT BE ME 🙏

EPISODE 90

Uncle: (Shaky voice) It's her, Ke Amolemo, they just didn't want to tell me straight to my face that's why they asked me to follow them to the hospital.

No one said anything, Uncle looked at China who was sitting on the stoop with her chin in her palm listening.

Uncle: Brother can you please accompany me to the hospital?

Brother: Please let's go and get this over and done with so that we can start arranging for the funeral.

The two brothers stood up passing a few relatives as they came in. They exchanged greetings and got in the car. Uncle covered his face.

At the Mall..

Pheto walked out of the restaurant holding Kgosi, he put him down and opened the door. "Pheto" someone said behind him, he turned around and smiled at Lone, he lowered his eyes down to her big stomach.

Pheto: Hi

Lone: Hi, I thought maybe it's not you..

Pheto: Oh, it's been a long time.

Lone: Yeah it's been two years three months..
(looked at Kgosi) He looks like you.

Pheto: I have strong genes, ga ke tsholelwe bana.

They both laughed..

Pheto: How are you?

Lone: I am good.. and you?

Pheto: Great, congratulations on the baby.

Lone: (Rubbed her stomach) Thank you..

Kgosi: Daddy i want to open my candy.

Pheto picked up Kgosi and put him in his car seat, he opened his candy for him and closed the door.

Lona: I was just saying hi I am here with someone.

Pheto: Okay, it was nice seing you again.

Lona: Likewise..

She turned around and walked away thinking about how hot and handsome he has got in the last two years she hadn't seen him. Pheto got in

his car and pulled the seat belt, he dialed the party organizer and looked back his son quietly eating his candy.

Pheto: Hi we are on the way home..

Organizer: We are almost done here, ten minutes.

Pheto: Okay shapo we will drive by my sister's house.

He hung up and opened his WhatsApp, he checked my last seen and clicked his tongue "Not even to call and wish your son a happy birthday?" He sent the text and put the phone down.

At the Hospital..

Uncle looked at his watch and clicked his tongue, he stood up and went to the front desk.

Uncle: Bathong the sale re eme we have been here for almost an hour, we have other important things to get to.

Lady: Sir..

He pointed at the Doctor, Uncle turned around and folded his arms.

Doctor: Sir we have two patients in ICU, both admitted because of burns and we have three dead bodies in the Mortuary, if you can follow me to identify your daughter please.

Uncle followed the Doctor to the mortuary, he took a deep breath and looked at the first body,

it was just a baby and his body was burnt beyond recognition. Uncle shook his head, the Doctor opened the second body, he immediately shook his head, the body was too fat. The Doctor opened the last body, it was a male. Uncle shook his head then followed the Doctor to the ICU. He stepped back and sighed in relief but the bandages all over my body scared him.

Uncle: It's her, that's Amolemo.

Doctor: She has suffered what we call second degree burn on her body and third degree burn on her leg. Severe burns cause immediate nervous shock, Burns kill not just by damaging tissue but by allowing this leakage of fluid and salts. If more than a fifth of the blood volume is lost to the circulation, insufficient blood returns to the heart for it to maintain blood pressure..

Uncle: (interrupted) Morena can you please speak in Setswana I didn't even hear a single word you said.

Doctor: I am sorry Sir should I get an interpreter?

The Kenyan Doctor waved at the Nurse and he walked to them.

Doctor: Can you please translate for him.

The Nurse listened carefully to the Doctor then turned to Uncle.

Nurse: Dintso tsa gagwe tse di mo mmeleng ga di maswe maswe, ke tse re di bitsang second degree burns, mme e mo leotong ke yone e

maswe maswe ka gore e tshubile letlalo lohle le ditshika, yone re e bitsa third degree burn.

Uncle: What does that mean?

Nurse: If the bone is damaged due to the burn they are going to be forced to cut the whole leg.

Uncle kept quiet, he looked up and covered his face. He looked at me and sighed.

Uncle: But is she going to be okay?

Doctor: She is having multi organ failure.

Uncle: Will she live? She has to live she has a little boy, she has her whole life ahead of her.

Doctor: Respiratory failure and sepsis are the leading causes of death in severely burned pediatric patients but..

The Doctor took a deep breath and looked at Uncle, he saw how hopeless he was, he let out a faint smile and pat Uncle's shoulder.

Doctor: We will do everything in our power to save her Sir.

He walked Uncle out, they shook hands then Uncle went to his brother and sat down.

Uncle: She is covered in bandages her whole body. Ke gore i don't know what kind of bad luck this is waitse.

They both kept quiet..

At Rhino Camp..

Soso circled her food and pushed the plate away, Kutlwano sat down Infront of her, she stood up and we outside, she went to the tree where there was usually network but this time there wasn't any. She clicked her tongue and covered her face crying. She didn't know why she was crying but she found herself crying then she started thinking about her life, she cried more out loud.

She was almost thirty and had nothing to show for it. Some of the people she went to school with were married, working good jobs and had their whole lives figured out while she was stuck in the bush, working a boring job that didn't pay her well, she clicked her tongue and wiped her tears.

Dirang: Hey..

Soso stood up and walked past him and went to her room, she locked herself inside and cried into her pillow. Dirang knocked on the door.

Soso: Just leave me alone.

He went back to the staff cafeteria.

Later that Evening..

Everyone said Amen then Nnete stood up and went to the kitchen, she came with a tray with cups inside. She gave everyone while Mokgadi followed with tea and their other cousin came with Sugar. Aunt stood up and went to their house where Uncle was.

Aunty: Have you called Tankiso?

Uncle: No her number is not going through. I will send Nnete to her company offices gore ba mo lletse.

Aunty: Okay..

She went back outside and sat with her in-laws.

GreatAunt: Amme will Kedisaletse come?

Aunt: Does anyone have her number tota?

Great Aunt: Kana go raa gore even if her daughter had died she still wouldn't know.

Aunt: Heeey..

At Pheto's House..

The deco people packed their equipments in their car while the catering people packed theirs, Pheto walked in the house holding Kgosi who was fast asleep, he laid him on his bed and went outside to say goodbye to the kids and their parents. Everyone packed up and left, Pheto took a bottle of Heineken from his fridge and sat down on the sofa looking at all the photos from the birthday party. He put one as his WhatsApp status then he dialed Maggie's number.

Maggie: I was about to call you ebile, tell me why my kids were not invited.

Pheto: Hello to you too..

Maggie: (Calling) Carly come talk to Daddy..

The little girl came running and waved at her dad, her sister appeared behind her with foam on her head.

Maggie: Charly.. Iyoo bathong Pheto look at your daughter, she had this hairstyle done yesterday. Charly do you know how much this cost?

Pheto: Tell her daddy will pay..

Maggie: Seriously your kids ga ba na bokgarebe, you know Jordy would wear a doek everyday and tell you she doesn't want her hair messy.

They both kept quiet, Maggie took a deep breath and smiled.

Maggie: How was the party?

Pheto: A waste of my money I doubt he will remember it when he is older.

Maggie: Thank God there is a thing called photos.

Pheto: Yeah, I was just saying goodnight, goodnight queens.

Twins: Goodnight Daddy..

Maggie: Goodnight..

He hung up and finished his drink, Maggie's call came through. He stood up and went to get another beer then he picked up.

Pheto: Hey..

Maggie: Heela thee I heard about Amo's grandmother, was she sick?

Pheto: What about her?

Maggie: Uhu, she passed away.

Pheto: This is the first time I am hearing this.

Maggie: Uhu Isn't her your in-law?

Pheto: When did she pass away?

Maggie: Gatwe maabane, I heard from my Aunt but she didn't go into details.

Pheto: I didn't know.

Maggie: Le nna ke maheha, goodnight.

Pheto: Night..

He hung up and dialed my number but it didn't go through. He remembered China saying something about the hospital yesterday. He clicked on Soso's number then changed his mind about calling. He scrolled through his phone and smiled at a certain number. He clicked on it and went to his bedroom.

Goitse: (Soft voice) Hey..

Pheto: I miss you..

Goitse: No you don't miss me, you know what you want.

Pheto: I am offended that you think I only call you when I want sex.

Goitse: You do..

Pheto: I was just saying goodnight.

Goitse: Goodnight..

Pheto hung up and went to the bathroom, he opened the water and did press ups then got in the shower.

He came out with a towel around his waist and picked up the phone.

Pheto: Hello

Goitse: Open the gate..

The Following Day..

At Rhino Camp Offices..

Nnete sat at the other end of the table looking at the Woman dialing Soso's number. It didn't go through then she dialed the Camp reception.

Receptionist: Rhino Camp hello.. Olly speaking how can I help you?

Nnete listened as they talked, she looked around and saw a familiar face on one of the photos on the wall, she swallowed a big lump,

her palms and armpits started sweating, she became angry.. A familiar voice came down the corridor, her heart beat faster and she stood up, she grabbed her handbag and headed for the door.

Mopati and his business partners came from the Boardroom and shook hands, Mopati caught a glimpse of Nnete as she walked out of the door. "Excuse me" he said to his business partners and hurried outside.

At Rhino Camp..

Soso sat in the chair and faced the new manager, she sighed not knowing why she was called into the office.

Manager: We received a call from Maun..

Soso: (Her heart skipped) Yes..

Manager: Your grandmother passed away..

Soso kept quiet, she looked down and covered her face crying silently.

Manager: There is a flight leaving in ten minutes, please go pack your bags.

Soso stood up and bumped into Kutlwano on her way out.

Kutlwano: Hey, are you okay?

She ignored him and ran outside. Kutlwano closed the door behind him and looked at the new manager.

Kutlwano: And then?

Manager: Her grandmother died.. (smiled) lock the door.

A bit sad, Kutlwano locked the door and untucked his t-shirt.

At Home..

Nnete sat down looking at her son, she sighed and picked him up, he put him on her lap and hugged him.

At the Hospital..

I slowly opened my eyes and then quickly closed them as the light hurt them. I sighed and tried to move my hand but it was all stiff, I opened my eyes again and looked at my leg hanging covered in bandages. I tried to move but my whole body was stiff and in pain. I tried to remember how I got here but the last thing I remembered was choking on smoke and my leg caught on fire.

Two Doctors walked in, one smiled at me and one kept a serious face.

Doctor: Hello, you are awake..

Me:..

Doctor: This is Doctor Mathews, he is our

Orthopaedic surgeon, he is here to talk to you about your leg. LET IT BE ME 📖

EPISODE 91

Friday Evening..

Soso took the kids inside her bedroom and closed the door, she fixed her head scarf and stood up together with everyone humming as the mortuary car reversed inside the yard.

Nnete covered her face crying and sat down, Soso sat down too and lowered her head covering her face with a scarf.

The men took the casket inside the house then everyone sat down. Soso's phone rang and she went behind her house.

Soso: Hello

Kutlwano: Hey, I sent you money o a bone?

Soso: I heard my phone report an sms I didn't check it out.

Kutlwano: Okay, it's not much but I hope it helps you during this difficult time.

Soso: Thanks..

She hung up and opened the message, she smiled and went back to the front of the house. Meanwhile Pheto parked his car at the gate and stepped out holding Kgosi, everyone turned and looked at him then started whispering. Pheto went straight to Soso, she stood up and gave him a chair.

Pheto: Thank you..

She took Kgosi from him and kissed his forehead.

Soso: Bathong Kgosi is so grown up.

Pheto: And he talks a lot..

Soso: Nnana wareng?

Kgosi: Where is Mummy?

Soso: Mummy is at the hospital, would you like to see her?

Kgosi knod his head.

Soso: Okay we will go tomorrow..

Pheto: How is she?

Soso: She will be fine, the burns on her body are not that bad ebile they took off the bandages.

Pheto: Oh thats great..

Soso: The leg is not that bad le lone, they were scared that maybe the bones were affected but they are not, she will be fine.

Pheto: Yeah, should I leave Kgosi or I will come with him tomorrow morning?

Soso: Leave him, the other kids miss him.

Pheto: Yeah he misses them too, can you make sure he doesn't eat anything after seven. We are kind of watching his weight. Motho yo o mokima.

Soso: Will do that..

The Pastor dismissed everyone, Pheto went to Uncle, they shook hands and he took out an envelope from his jacket, he gave Uncle and they shook hands then he left.

Soso opened the door and went inside with Kgosi. China excitedly stood up and took Kgosi from Soso.

China: Hee Kgosi is so big, akere Soso.

Libi: Soso has he come to stay forever?

Soso: No he has to go back to school..

Kgosi took out snacks from his bag and started giving everyone.

Soso: China look after the kids I am coming okay.

China: Okay

Soso closed them inside and went to help give the people tea outside.

At the Hospital..

The Nurse put on her gloves and put a sponge in the warm water, she dried it started wiping my face. I felt helpless just sitting there while she wiped my whole body, she applied ornament all over my body and went to the next patient. My phone ran from the desk, I looked at it unable to reach for it and pick up. I turned my head and looked at the other patient with their whole body covered in bandages. That was supposed to make me feel better but it didn't. I looked down at my wounds and tears ran down my cheeks. I wished I had died in that fire then I thought about my son, my heart broke into tiny little pieces.

I looked up at the white ceiling and started reflecting on my life, from a very young age I wanted to be a Nurse, I always pictured myself in a white short dress with a ring on my finger married to a man who worships me . From a very young age I had my whole life figured out, I knew what I wanted but along the way I lost focus, I started finding fun and pleasure in adultery, alcohol and lust, things I always promised myself i would never be part of.

I felt like I had just paid for my sins, it was time to start a new chapter in my life, focus on my life and my son. Make the best of the time I still had left on earth. I wiped my tears, for the first time after the accident I was able to lift my hand.

The Doctor walked in followed by Pheto, I looked at him and closed my eyes, I turned my head the other way.

Doctor: How are we feeling today?

Me: Better than yesterday.

Doctor: I brought you a visitor, if you don't want to see him then it's fine I can chase him away.

Me: (Smiling) No it's fine..

The Doctor left, Pheto sat on the edge of the bed and looked at me. He looked at my leg then turned his back to me.

Pheto: So this is what you wanted? Go around drinking and driving, i was boring because I wanted the best for you, to stay in school and get a degree.

Me: If you have nothing nice to say please leave.

Pheto: Actually I want to say something.. I hope all this time you are here you think about your life, what you want in life, think about your son and next time you go hanging out with drunk drivers think about your son because it's clear you don't care about your own life.

He grabbed his phone and left, I closed my eyes and looked the other side crying.

Later that night..

The family sat by the fire place cooking while thr kids played around. Soso came with a big bowl of dough and sat down, she made it into

small balls and threw them in the boiling oil.
Nnete sat down and sighed.

Nnete: Ke gore rona we are up working all night
while some people are busy typing on their
phones, makgarebe a jarata ye.

♪♪ Lona ba ratang go phela

Mohlapeng wa jeso

Hopolang tsietsi ya tsela

Ye isang ga Jeso ♪♪

Everyone turned around to see where the
melodious voice came from. LET IT BE ME 🙌

EPISODE 92

♪♪ Lona ba ratang go phela

Mohlapeng wa jeso

Hopolang tsietsi ya tsela

Ye isang ga Jeso♪♪

Everyone turned around to see where the melodious voice came from. Soso rolled her eyes and stood up holding her waist.

Soso: Mosadi ke yo.

Nnete sat down laughing.

Kedisaletse: Modimo o ne a neile jaanong o tsere. A mowa wa gago o robale ka kgotso motsadi wame, o nkgodisitse ka lorato ka tshokolo, o nkgodiseditse le bana (God had

given now he has taken, may your soul rest in peace mother, you raised me and my kids with love)

People got out of their tents and houses and started whispering. Soso stood up furious and grabbed Kedi by the hand and pulled her behind the house.

Soso: Why are you being like this, I know you didn't respect your mother while she was alive but can you try to respect her now?

Kedi: What's your problem, I am hurt, my mother passed away and no one bothered to call me and tell me my mother is dead, do you think I hated my mother, I didn't agree with her on many things but I still loved her, she was my mother.

Soso: (Annoyed) Then respect her, you can't come here drunk and start singing like a headless chicken, o re tsenya matho a batho.

Kedi: I bet you would be happy if I was the dead one.

Soso: True but you are here standing Infront of me and the only mother I ever had is dead.

Kedi: (Crying) Soso why do you hate me so much, I carried you for months in my stomach, why do you hate me?

Soso: You need to sleep off that alcohol but not in my house, i don't trust you.

Kedi wiped her tears and looked at her daughter, she sniffed and picked up her bag.

Kedi: Where is China?

Soso: She is sleeping, I am sure you will find space in Amo's bedroom.

Soso went back to the fire place, Kedi walked to the house holding her bag, she passed everyone in the sitting room and paused looking at her mother's casket.

Sister: Kedisaletse ke gore..

Kedi: (Interrupted) O seka wa mbora wena, you think you are better than me because you were once married to a white man, you think you are white now?

Sister: Uhu jaanong..

Kedi ignored her and went to the bedroom, she threw herself on the bed and closed her eyes.

At Pheto's House..

Pheto sat on the stool in the kitchen sipping on his beer going through his phone. He clicked his tongue and stood up. The main door opened and Jordan walked in holding a girl's hand. He panicked seeing his dad.

Jordan: Heey I didn't know you are coming.

Pheto looked at the girl then at Jordan and went to his bedroom.

Girl: Is that your dad?

Jordan: Yes, I told you this is my dad's house.

Girl: He is hot, how old is he?

Jordan looked at her and clicked his tongue.

Girl: What I can't compliment your dad?

Jordan: If you want him you can go to him, I am sure you are his type.

The girl kept quiet and sat on the bed, she removed her shoes and kicked them off.

Girl: I am sorry

At the Hospital..

The Doctor gave me my medication and stood by the bed going through my medical card. She yawned into her hand and put the card down.

Me: When do you think I will be going home, I have to go to school.

Doctor: In two to three weeks when we are sure there are no internal damages.

Me: Iyoo i might as well start an online course, I will be a graduate when I get out of here.

Doctor: Haha that's a great idea.

We both laughed..

Doctor: I have a novel in my desk remind me to give you.

Me: Ga le na bukaya matshwao? Instead of fiction I would rather read something that will benefit me.

Doctor: I have it at home, I will get it for you.

Me: Thank you..

Doctor: Okay rest I will see you tomorrow morning.

Me: Thanks, in the meantime you can give me the novel.

Doctor: Great..

She walked out and came back ten minutes later dressed in her clothes, she looked very beautiful in a maxi dress and her long expensive wig falling down her shoulders. She had the perfect hourglass figure and she was beautiful. I couldn't help looking at her hand and noticed there was no ring on it.

Doctor: Have a lovely night..

Me: Thank you.. you too.

She walked out then I paged through the book. I read a few lines in the middle of the book then went to chapter one.

Early in the morning..

Everyone sat outside singing, more cars and people arrived and sat under the tent. Mokgadi came out of the house with the programs and gave everyone.

Pheto sat at the far end of the tent and took the programme, he paged through it and put it on his lap. Meanwhile a lady in a black long dress and a black blazer sat next to him.

Her: I am sorry go ntse mongwe ha?

Pheto: No

Her: Okay Dumelang

Pheto: Hi

They both kept quiet until the tent was filled with people. The Pastor allowed everyone to go inside and say their last goodbye's. Pheto remained seated then he took out his phone and put it on silent.

Her: You are not going inside?

Pheto: No

Her: Okay look after my seat.

She fixed her dress and joined the line.

Kedisaletse came out of the house crying while two of her relatives held both her hands, they helped her seat down and she buried her head.

Soso came out of the house and sat down, she buried her head in her hands crying, Nnete sat next to her crying too. The Pastor closed the casket and opened his Bible.

At Maggie's House..

Maggie put on her robe and stuck her feet in her sleepers. She became angry as the door knocking got louder.

Maggie: Ke rile I am coming..

She clicked her tongue and opened the door, she stepped back and covered her mouth surprised. Jordy threw her bags down crying and jumped into her mum's arms. LET IT BE ME



EPISODE 93

Maggie sat on the other chair looking at her daughter eating like she hasn't eaten in days, Jordy picked up a glass of juice and drank the whole glass. She raised her head and looked at her mother she chewed slowly, she swallowed and put the plate down.

Jordy: Sorry I was hungry..

Maggie: Where have you been?

Jordy: I.. I made lots of wrong decisions Mum and I learnt the hard way.

Maggie: You didn't answer me.

The front door opened and Pheto came running inside the house, he paused looking at his

daughter and opened his arms, Jordy ran into his arms and he hugged her tightly not wanting to let go, he kissed her forehead and helped her sit down. Jordy began crying and covered her face. Pheto looked at Maggie and she raised her shoulders.

Pheto: Do you know how worried we were?

Jordy:..

Pheto: Jordy?

Jordy: I just want to go to bed and sleep, we will talk later.

Maggie stood up and went to Jordan's old room and fixed Jordy a bed. Jordy stood up and went to the bedroom.

Maggie: (Crying) She is going to jail.

Pheto opened his arms and she disappeared between them. Pheto kissed her forehead and hugged her tighter.

Pheto: We will do anything in our power to make sure she doesn't go to jail.

Maggie wrapped her arms around Pheto and hugged him tightly then rested her head on his chest.

At the Hospital

I put the book on my lap and gave the Nurse my hand, she wrote down my BP and checked my temperature.

Nurse: Your bp is okay, temperature is a little high.

Me: How high?

Nurse: Not sky high, you will be better after you take your medication.

Me: Thanks..

She moved to the next patient then I picked up the novel and continued reading, I yawned and rubbed my eyes then put the book down and took a nap.

At Home..

Soso stood Infront of her house looking at Kedisaletse with Kgosi on her back while she washed the plates.

Nnete: Why are you looking at her like that?

Soso: I know gore she is doing all this kgantele she will be gone, make sure you hide your money.

Nnete: Haha ao mma, give her the benefit of the doubt.

Soso: The mma Kedisaletse is my mother I know her in and out, she is acting like the perfect mother and grandmother, o kwaisitse sengwe I am telling you.

Kedisaletse walked towards the girls wiping her hands with her apron. She tried to go inside the house and Soso stood Infront of her.

Kedi: Kgosi is sleeping, I was taking him inside.

Soso: Give him to me, I will put him to sleep.

Kedi gave Kgosi to Soso and she took him inside the house. She came out fixing her top and folded her arms.

Kedi: When are you going to start treating me like your mother?

Soso: The day you start behaving like a mother if three and grandmother of two.

Kedi walked away, Nnete looked at Soso.

Soso: What?

Nnete: She is still your mum you know, we all make mistakes in life, she will correct hers.

Soso: Eseng Kedisaletse..

She locked her house and went to join the rest of the family sitting under the tree.

Later that Afternoon..

Pheto parked his car at the filling station and rolled down the window.

Pheto: Five hundred..

The petrol attendant fueled the car, Pheto gave him his card and we swiped it then gave to Pheto, he entered his pin and gave back the machine.

A silver Run X parked next to him, the driver rolled down all windows and waved at Pheto, he

smiled recognizing her from earlier then waved back.

Her: We should stop meeting like this .

Pheto: We should haha..

He drove a few meters and parked his car, the lady parked next to him and she stepped out in a short pink dress and fluffy shoes, her face was flawless without make up.

Her: Hi

Pheto: Hi, we never got to introduce ourselves phakela.

Her: Yeah.. Sabrina but you can call me Rina.

Pheto: Pheto, you can call me whatever you want, Rraagwe di twin.

They both laughed..

Rina: Okay rraagwe di twin, plus we are a little old to be called by our first names.

Pheto: True that, ke mmagwe mang?

Rina: Mmagwe Otlaatla one day .

They both laughed..

Pheto: I have to rush somewhere.

Rina: Great, see you around.

Pheto: Bye..

She got in his car and drove away then Pheto got in his and drove off.

Later that Evening..

Soso stepped out of the taxi holding Kgosi, Kedisaletse paid and stepped out of the car. Pheto's car passed them and went inside the hospital. Phetso looked behind them looked at his brother.

Pheto; What?

Phetso: Nothing..

Pheto parked his car then Soso and Kedisaletse approached then. Phetso stepped out and looked at Kedisaletse then looked at Kgosi.

Pheto: I didn't know you were coming i would have went to pick you up.

Soso: No it's fine.

Kedi: Dumela Phetso, are you going to pretend like you don't know me? LET IT BE ME 🗨️

EPISODE 94

Kedi: Dumela Phetso, are you going to pretend like you don't know me?

Phetso: No i was just wondering if it really is you.

Kedi: It is me..

Pheto looked at his brother a little confused.

Soso: You will find us inside..

Pheto: Okay

Soso and Kedisaletse walked into the hospital, Pheto folded his arms looking at his brother.

Phetso; You remember when everyone came home for the holidays and you went to Lesotho for the volleyball thing?

Pheto turned around and pointed at Kedisaletse them turned and looked at his brother.

Pheto: She..

Phetso: Aggg mona that was like thirty years ago. We were both young and she was like the most beautiful girl ever. I wonder what happened to her.

Pheto; Hahaha you don't look like how you looked thirty years ago either.

Phetso: Do you think she remembers?

Pheto: Obviously.. Hahaha does she know she was your first?

Phetso: Mxm..

Pheto: Sorry Haha..

They walked behind Soso and Kedisaletse. Soso pressed the elevator button and looked at her mother.

Soso: How do you know Pheto's brother.

Kedi: You think just because you are sleeping with them they are your age mates? I grew up with them, I was in class with Phetso.

Soso: Oh..

They stepped inside the elevator while the guys used the stairs.

Upstairs..

The Doctor gave me the pills and a glass of water, I threw the pills in my mouth and drank the water.

Me: Thank you..

Doctor: I didn't find the book you wanted, actually I was too tired to look for it but I promise I will tonight.

Me: Thank you..

Today she was in her scrubs and she looked prettier with her natural hair tied into a bun with little makeup and diamond studs. I don't know if I was becoming homosexual or what but I just wanted to stare at her the whole day.

She reminded me of what I always wanted to be, an independent boss lady.

Doctor; I will see you.

Me: Thanks..

She moved on to the next patient, I reached for the novel then put it down as Soso came in holding Kgosi, I smiled and adjusted my pillow.

Me: My sweet baby..

Kgosi tried to jump on me but Soso held him tightly.

Kgosi: Mama..

Me: Bathong I have the most handsome baby ever.

Soso: The Doctor only allowed us in for ten minutes, you know kids are not allowed in here.

Me: I know..

Kgosi: Kiss Mummy.

Me: Aww you want to kiss Mummy..

He leaned over and kissed my lips.

Me; (Spoke in baby voice) I missed you..

Kgosi: I miss you too Mummy..

Me: I love you

Kgosi: I love you too..

Kedisaletse came in mumbling something. I smiled and wished I could hug her and never let go.

Kedi: Amo, ke gore God gave you all the beauty and you decided to burn your body.

Me: Hi to you too..

Kedi: It's a good thing Mme died before she saw you or else you.

Soso: Kedi..

She covered her mouth and looked at Amo, she remembered she was not supposed to tell her anything.

Amo: What do you mean she died?

No one said anything..

Amo: (Crying) Say something..

Soso: I am sorry Uncle asked us not to say anything.

Kedi: Yoo ene she thinks she is second after Jesus.

Amo covered her face with the only hand she could move and looked the other way .

Soso: Ee buried her this morning.

Amo: (Crying) And no one bothered to tell me?

Soso: I am sorry.

I wiped my tears and looked at Kgosi who was on the edge of crying.

Kgosi: Mummy sad?

Me: (Knod my head) Yeah..

He leaned over and rubbed the tears off my eyes with his little hands.

Kgosi: Mummy happy?

I smiled as tears ran down my cheeks.

Soso: When are they discharging you?

I tried to talk but a big lump stuck in my throat. I looked the other way, I didn't want my son to see me crying.

Me: How did she die?

Kedi: She just fell..

No one said anything, Kedi put the plastic bag full of fruits on the table.

Me: Can you please come back tomorrow I don't want my son to see me like this.

Soso: Okay.. Kgosi say bye to Mummy..

Kgosi: No i want to stay with Mummy.

Me; (Wiped my tears) Go with Soso and get me candy outside Okay.

Kgosi: Okay Mummy..

Kedi: Ta kwano..

She took Kgosi from Soso, they said goodbye and left. I turned my head and looked at the wall crying.

At Home..

Jordy approached a few elders sitting Infront of the house, shs greeted them and asked to see Nnete. China ran to Nnete's room and called her . Nnete came out of her room holding her son, she saw Jordy and paused walking, they locked eyes then Nnete went back into her bedroom, Jordy hurried to her and stood by the door.

Jordy: Can we talk?

Nnete opened the door and looked at her.

Nnete: You pimped me.

Jordy: No i didnt, I am sorry I didn't know that..I swear.

Nnete opened the door wider and Jordy came inside. She had changed a lot, her face was pale and thin.

Jordy: I was worried about you.

Nnete: What happened to you?

Jordy: They sold me to the Arabs.. I swear i didn't know they were into human trafficking or else I wouldn't have called you to come.

Nnete: I am sorry about what you went through.

Jordy: (Crying) It was horrible..

Nnete: I am sorry..

Jordy: That's why we need to get our revenge.

Nnete: No no no please count me out, I want nothing to do with this people.

Jordy: You are going to let them get away with everything?

Nnete: It has already happened, I got the HIV and the kid there is nothing I can do about it.

Jordy: If we don't stop them now they are going to do what they did to me to another girl.

Nnete kept quiet, she looked at her son and sighed.

Nnete: What do we do?

3 Weeks Later LET IT BE ME 📖

EPISODE 95

3 Weeks Later

Nnete looked at her phone ringing until it stopped, an sms from Jordy came in and she picked up her phone and read it. She sighed and put the phone down.

Kedi knocked on her door. She stood up and opened the door.

Kedi: I bathed the kids, we are going to the hospital to get Amo.

Nnete: Okay..

Kedi fixed her top and got in her older brother's car.

Brother: How long are you planning to stay?

Kedi: Why are you asking me, akere this is my mother's home, do you want to chase me out?

Her brother kept quite and drove out of the yard. Kedisaletse looked outside and sighed, her phone rang and she stared at it for a few seconds then picked up.

Kedi: Hallo.. ee I told you my daughter is sick kii wa poka do you want me to leave her alone, kii wa belegiwa?

She hung up and clicked her tongue.

Brother: So who is going to be taking care of Amo when you go back?

Kedi: You want me to go back do bad that you are asking me every second. I am not going anywhere le raa gore a bo le sala le ntshota?

The brother kept quiet..

At Rhino Camp..

Soso walked out of the offices holding her retirement letter, she sat down by the reception and went through it. She sighed questioning whether she made the right decision or not.

Dirang: Hey..

She raised up her eyes and looked at Dirang and the shiny ring on his finger. She stood up and stretched her arms.

Soso: Hi

She walked past him and went outside taking out her phone.

At PnR Private Clinic..

Pheto removed his mask and washed his hands. He checked the hand sanitizer and it was finished. He fixed his scrubs and went to the receptionion.

Pheto: Daphne wee, there is no hand sanitizer?

Receptionist: Oh my God I..

The two women who came out of the elevator caught Pheto's attention. He walked towards them.

Rachel: Oh you are here? There is someone I want you to meet.

Pheto: We should stop meeting like this.

Rina: We should haha..

Rachel looked at her business partner and at her friend.

Rachel: You know each other?

Rina: (Smiling) Yes, he is the.. (smiled)

Rachel: Oh the.. oh! Okay.

Pheto: I am the what?

Rina: I told her we meet at the funeral..

Pheto: Rina wee, nkarabe I am the what?

The two women looked at each other and laughed.

Rachel: You should discuss it over lunch, P I will DM you her number.

Pheto: La ntsheba lona akere?

Rina; Haha no I just said you are the guy I meet at the funeral.

Pheto: Okay.. it was nice seing you again.

Rina: Likewise..

The two women went into Rachel's office.

Rina: So he is the business partner?

Rachel: Isn't God amazing, look you two meet without my interaction. (Sat down) Pheto is a nice guy and he has been hurt more than enough, he needs someone who understands his pain and that's you. You have also went through the things he went through ka Steve and Wade, you both deserve to be happy, a fresh start and I must say ene o yshola di twin hela so you can have just one set of twins a bo le ipheditse.

Rina: Hahaha, maybe he doesn't feel that way about me.

Rachel: He will, so what if it's not love at first sight?

Rina: Stop pushing things, if it's meant to be it will be.

Rachel: And it will be (Typing on her phone)
And i just sent him your number.

Rina let out a fade smile..

Rachel: I am forcing things aren't I?

Rina: No i just.. you just promised me a picture perfect family, a loving man, everything i have ever wanted and i would be shattered if it doesn't happen.

Rachel kept quiet,she sighed and bit her lower lip. Maybe she shouldn't have got involved.

At the Hospital..

Uncle wheeled me out of the room while Kedisaletse followed carrying my bags. We bumped into the Doctor and she smiled putting both her hands in her coat.

Doctor: Were you going to leave without saying goodbye?

Me: No, I gave Nurse Judy your book.

Doctor: Yeah she gave it to me.

Me: Can we talk..(looked at Uncle) In private..

Kedisaletse and Uncle walked a few meters away, I helped myself stand up and hugged the Doctor, she hugged me back and helped me sit down.

Me: I just want to thank you, I know you don't know this but I found inspiration in you. Yes I don't know you personally and i don't have to know everything about you to be inspired but the little i have realised inspire me. You are everything I wanted to be when I was young, I

lost my vision on the way, I made bad decisions and I am happy to say the car accident was somehow a blessing in disguise. The three weeks I spent here taught me a lot, gave me time to think about my life, What I want, my dreams, my son, my future.

Doctor: I am glad this became a lesson to you.

Me: It did, now after a week I will be going back to school, catch up on what I missed on, maybe get my driver's license this year.

Doctor: You go girl, thats the spirit.

Me: I have realised gore I don't need people's love and affection to make it in life, I can make it on my own.

Doctor: Yes girl, I love that.

Me: Thank you, bye.

Doctor: Bye..

She walked inside the room my Uncle wheeled me out.

At Home..

Nnete sighed and picked up her phone.

Nnete: Hello

Jordy: Have you thought about our plan?

Nnete: Jordy I would never wish what happened to us to happen to anyone but I am not getting involved in your revenge plan, it changes nothing, I suggest you start going to church and start praying, ask for forgiveness and a forgiving heart. God will deal with those monsters on his own.

She hung up. Jordy closed her eyes and sighed. She went to the sitting room where her mum and little sisters were.

Jordy: Mum..

Maggie: Yeah?

Jordy: I am ready to go to the police..

Maggie stood up.

Maggie: You remember everything we said right?

Jordy: Yeah everything..

Maggie: Good let me go get my car keys.. LET IT BE ME 🖱️

EPISODE 96

At Home..

Kedisaletse helped me inside the house, I sat on the bed and sighed.

Kedi: Do you want something?

Me: No i am fine..(looked around) where is my phone?

Kedi: Here..

She picked it up and gave me.

Me: Thanks..

Kedi went outside, I laid in the bed and went through my contacts, I clicked on Pheto's name and called him.

Pheto: Hello

Me: Hi, I asked you to bring Kgosi are you still coming?

Pheto: Yes ka Friday.

Me: Okay thank you..

Pheto: Sure..

Pheto hung up and went through his contacts, he put his finger on Rina's name and sighed, he rubbed his face and put the phone down.

Rachel knocked softly on Pheto's door and stuck her head in..

Pheto: Hey.

Rachel: Hey can I sit?

Pheto: Sure zup?

Rachel: First of all I know we agreed no getting involved in each other's personal lives.

Pheto: True..

Rachel: Rina jas been through a lot in her life, she was engaged to a guy back in America, Steve. He turned out to be married, Rina found out the day of the wedding , in her white dress about to walk down the isle.

Pheto: That's sad..

Rachel: Yeah and then she dated Wade, he broke her heart and made her miscarry. She hasn't been lucky inlove. I know you still love your baby mama so that's why I am asking you not to call her, she will eventually forget about everything. I just don't want to see her cry over a man because ene ga a rata o a rata.

Pheto: I understand..

Rachel: I am sorry for meddling..

Pheto: No it's fine..

Rachel stood up and left, Pheto rested his back on the chair and turned it around, he picked up his phone again and dialed Rachel's number...

*

*

*

*** The rest of the story is posted in Vuka Social.. make sure you download it today and share our community for your Wednesday Bonus insert... LET IT BE ME 📖👉

EPISODE 97

A YEAR LATER..

I stretched my arms and looked up yawning, my client stood up and looked at herself in the mirror.

Client; Wow girl all this for two hundred pula

Me: Akere gape if I increase my prices you will complain.

Client: I won't, girls in Gaborone ba dira facebeat for bo three hundred pula.

She took out her purse and took out three hundred pula, she zipped the bag and gave me the money.

Me: Thank you..

I searched for change in my bag.

Client; No it's fine keep the twenty pula, the nails and make up are beautiful.

Me: Thank you..

I walked her out then another client came in, she sat down and showed me her hand.

Me: Good afternoon..

Client: Hey, ke bokahe tsa gel?

Me: One fifty..

Client: Ee I want those they take longer.

Me: Okay wash your hands in there, what colour?

Client: Ke bata nude friend..

I searched through the colours then the door burst opened, Libi and Kgosi came running inside.

Kgosi: Mama..

He hugged my back.

Me: How was school?

Libi: Mama are we going to school again tomorrow?

Me: Hahaha yes.

Libi: Mama I am going to be sick tomorrow.

I laughed and opened the back door, I changed their uniform and gave them the food and their toys then I went back to my client.

I sat down and filled her nails.

Client: My husband is going to be paying, how long will it take?

Me: Thirty minutes..

Client: Okay he will be here in thirty minutes.

Me: You can choose the nude you want.

Client: Thanks..

She went through the colours and choose one, my phone rang. I connected the headsets and picked up.

Me: Hello

Soso: You are the only one who didn't contribute for Nnete's bridal shower.

Me: I am doing her make up and nails for free, I told her ga ke na madi, graduation is in two weeks and batho ba furniture called me maloba because I didn't pay last month.

Soso: Okay, no shapo a client is coming.

I removed the headsets and continued doing the client's nails.

At Pheto's House..

Pheto threw his bag down on the sofa and went straight to the kitchen, he took a bottle of water from the fridge and slowly opened it looking at the window lost in his thoughts. His phone rang

then he snapped out of it, he took it from his pocket and looked at the caller ID for a few seconds before picking up.

Pheto: Hey..

Phetso: You still haven't called Rina?

Pheto: Dont you ever wonder why i no longer pick up your calls?

Phetso: Because you know I am going to tell you to stop being stuck up to your ex and move on. Amo made it clear she doesn't want you, move on time is not going to wait for you. You are going to be fourty six next month.

Pheto: Bye I have to attend a patient.

Phetso: I know you are not at the hospital.

Pheto hung up and went to his bedroom, he sat on the bed and scrolled through his phone and

sighed. He clicked on his friend's number and put on loudspeaker.

Friend: Leo and and i were just talking about you.

Pheto; Haha what?

Friend; No that it's been long since we got together.

Pheto: Yeah, If you think being your own boss is fun, it's not.

They both laughed..

Pheto: Zup man how is the wife and kids?

Friend: Ba teng, hey mona raising four kids is no joke.

Pheto: Yeah I know, during school holidays it's a circus here always running up and down.

Friend: Hahaha, zup? Le ja eng ko Gaborone banna le nonne le re tima dilo tendara.

Pheto: Haha wai, I actually wanted to talk to you about something.

Friend: Yeah..

Pheto: I want to take someone out, somewhere quiet hela in the wilderness any recommendations?

Friend: Actually a new camp just opened last month, the prices are not that bad, search it online it's Makgobokgobo Camp I think five hundred kilos from Maun.

Pheto: I kind of want to kidnap someone for the weekend, I don't want where she can get a ride back, she is stubborn this days.

Friend: Hahaha wena kana o romantic laitaaka.

Pheto: You know me, mona baby Mama ya nkgana after feeding me love portion.

Friend; Hahaha

Pheto: Kana mona i don't enjoy sex anymore, all the girls I meet ba phapha, I miss her innocence nyana ya switch off the lights a gana go mpagama.

Friend: Hahaha dude I know what you mean, after wifey gave birth a bo a ya gae I found a side chick nyana, that girl was tight but shit she was skinny, I didn't know where to touch her akere I am used to wifey's big body.

Pheto: Haha banyana ba they know what they did to us go tswa hoo they think they can just dump us, a mona I am going to use force jaanong.

They both laughed..

Pheto: Let me check the camp my man, thanks for the recommendation.

Friend: Sure, since you are planning everything I suggest you buy lingerie nyana wa bona.

Pheto: My man you know me.

Friend; Haha shapo..

Pheto hung up and connected to the WiFi, he searched the camp then visited their website for prices.

At the Saloon..

Libi came out of the storeroom holding her toys, she sat on the floor and started combing the doll's hair.

Client: Aww what's her name?

Libi: Nana..

Client: Haha (to me) passop gatwe o thola ngwana.

Me; lyooo I hope it's for her mother nna I am done having kids.

Client; Haha, I would do anything to have a child, just one hela would be enough.

Me: Mmmh

Client: I got married last year, my husband and i haven't started discussing kids yet, he thinks I am on the pill. I don't know what I am going to do when he wants a child.

Me: Have you ever thought that maybe your husband is the one with a problem.

The woman kept quiet..

Me: I am sorry I didn't mean to overstep the line.

Client: No it's fine..

The door opened and Andile came in talking to his phone, he leaned over and kissed his wife in the cheek and panicked looking at me. I pretended not to know him and continued doing the nails.

Client; We are almost done here babe..

Andile looked at Libi sitting down playing with her toy then at me, he sat down and circled his car holder on his finger.

Client: You done?

Andile:..

Client: Babe..

Andile: (Snapped out of it) Yeah, babe I am going to wait outside.

He quickly stood up and left, I chuckled and did the finishing touches.

Me: Done..

Andile's wife admired the nails and smiled.

Client: Let me call hubby back a te go duela.

She went outside and came back with the money.

Me: Thank you..

I took the money and put it in my purse, my phone vibrated from the table.

Pheto: (Text) Hi, ke kopa go bona ngwana ka Friday (Can I please come see the child on Friday?) LET IT BE ME 🙏

EPISODE 98

Pheto: (Text) Hi, ke kopa go bona ngwana ka Friday (Can I please come see the child on Friday?)

Me: (Text) Sure no problem.

Pheto: (Text) I will be there in the afternoon we can go for lunch just the three of us, maybe go boat cruising.

Me: (Text) With me?

Pheto: It's fine if you don't feel comfortable I just thought maybe it would be great for Nate to see both his parents together having fun showing a united front.

Me: No it's fine ke gore hela my cousin's bridal shower is on Saturday and I am doing her makeup so I kind of have plans that day. It's not like I don't want to go out with you guys.

Pheto read the text and put his phone down frustrated. "Sure" he replied the text and dialed Soso's number.

Meanwhile Soso got off the taxi and paid, she opened the boot and took a box of cornflakes and a plastic bag. Nnete's son came running and hugged her legs.

Mason: Mama..

Soso gave him the box and he ran to the house. Soso looked at Kedi and her boyfriend sitting under the tree while he ate and Kedi sipping on something from a glass.

Soso: Dumelang

Kedi: Hello, dijo tsa lona are in the oven.

Soso: Thanks..

She took her phone from the pocket and picked up.

Soso: Hello

Pheto: Hi ke rraagwe Kgosi.

Soso: Ee rra..

Pheto: Can you keep a secret?

Soso: Hahaha it actually depends..

Pheto: I want to take Amo into the wilderness this coming weekend, a re she is doing her cousin's make up, can't we find someone to fill in for her? I will pay.

Soso: Oh so it's a surprise, leave everything to me I got you

Pheto: Thanks I owe you.

Soso: Sure..

She hung up and sat on the bed thinking.

At Maggie's House..

Maggie looked at the dirty plates in the sink and the glasses on top of the kitchen counter, she stormed to the sitting and the her bag on the sofa, she picked up the TV remote and switched off the TV.

Jordy: I am watching that..

Maggie: So you are going to stay home all day and do nothing, you expect me to buy food, cook them, clean the house, wash dishes while you watch TV all day and make a mess in the kitchen. Why don't you go apply for a course or something?

Jordy: Mum what if Kenny's people are out there looking for me, are you intentionally trying to put my life in danger?

Maggie: Kenny has been in jail for six months, your life is in so much danger you can't even

travel to the kitchen to wash the plates you used?

Maggie clicked her tongue and went to her bedroom, she threw her handbag down and looked at the opened drawers. She stormed back to the sitting room.

Maggie: Did you go through my things?

Jordy: I wanted strepsils my throat hurt.

Maggie: So tell me, what's your future plans because you can't sit on that couch forever.

Jordy:...

Maggie: Jordy?

Jordy: If you don't want me staying here you can say it.. you are the one who told me to frame Kenny for Richard's Murder, maybe you should have left me to go to jail.

Maggie went to her bedroom and picked up her phone. Fumming, she dialed Pheto and closed the door.

Pheto: Hey

Maggie: Is Jordy still in your funeral cover?

Pheto: What?

Maggie: Because I swear I want to strangle her right now, I can't with your child, she is messy and she doesn't want to do anything with her life.

Pheto: I will see you guys on Monday.. I will talk to her.

Maggie: Pray gore a bo ke sa mmolaa.. I can't anymore.

Later that Evening at Home..

Soso lowered the TV volume and turned her head looking at me.

Soso: Hahaha since when does Pheto call a kopa to see his child?

Me: How would i know hahaha.

Soso: That's cute, he is being considerate.. you can do Nnete's makeup earlier akere then go with him and Nate.

Me: I will see.

Me: Yeah

I continued applying nail polish on my nails then i raised my head and looked at Kgosi peacefully sleeping.

Me: I want the best for him, to live the kind of life I never had.

Soso: We all want that for our kids.

Me: Yeah.. heela did you hear China calling Kedisaletse's boyfriend Papa?

Soso; Heela Hahaha iyoo Bao ba hapaane.

Me: Atleast the guy brought us meat, when was the last time you are seswaa a bo o kgora?

Soso: Yeah he is not useless like some people I know.

Me: Talking about people you know, I was doing Andile's wife's nails ebile I didn't know it was her until Andile came.

Soso: Why are you trying to bore me?

Me: The lady are she can't have kids then I asked her what if it's your husband.

Soso: (Put her hands together) Please God let it be Andile, please let his testicles be full of water.

Me: Hahaha Ao mma.

Soso: No ke gore I wish one day he comes here are Tankiso we have a child together..(stood up) Heeey, Heeey he will know me very well.. lyooo wee Amo kana that guy doesn't know me waitse.. lyoo wee wa e itse verbal diarrhoea. I am going to fast gore he be the one with the problem, ke gore a cumer water.

Me: Just let him be..

Soso: No i want God to deal with him, I am waiting for him gore.. hehe yeses utwa jaaka ke baba leleme.

Me: Hahaha.. what time is the bridal shower so that I can make my schedule.

Soso: Six in the evening.

Me: I thought you are starting ka four.

Soso: No we changed, you can spend time with your family then come around five.

Me: Yeah..

I picked up my phone and clicked on Pheto's number. " I have free Saturday Afternoon, can we make it then?" I sent the text and put my phone down.

At Pheto's House..

He smiled reading the text then logged in and booked two days accommodation at Makgobokgobo Camp, he bit his lip and sighed before clicking on the "couple's room".

Friday Afternoon LET IT BE ME 📱👉

EPISODE 98

Pheto: (Text) Hi, ke kopa go bona ngwana ka Friday (Can I please come see the child on Friday?)

Me: (Text) Sure no problem.

Pheto: (Text) I will be there in the afternoon we can go for lunch just the three of us, maybe go boat cruising.

Me: (Text) With me?

Pheto: It's fine if you don't feel comfortable I just thought maybe it would be great for Nate to see both his parents together having fun showing a united front.

Me: No it's fine ke gore hela my cousin's bridal shower is on Saturday and I am doing her

makeup so I kind of have plans that day. It's not like I don't want to go out with you guys.

Pheto read the text and put his phone down frustrated. "Sure" he replied the text and dialed Soso's number.

Meanwhile Soso got off the taxi and paid, she opened the boot and took a box of cornflakes and a plastic bag. Nnete's son came running and hugged her legs.

Mason: Mama..

Soso gave him the box and he ran to the house. Soso looked at Kedi and her boyfriend sitting under the tree while he ate and Kedi sipping on something from a glass.

Soso: Dumelang

Kedi: Hello, dijo tsa lona are in the oven.

Soso: Thanks..

She took her phone from the pocket and picked up.

Soso: Hello

Pheto: Hi ke rraagwe Kgosi.

Soso: Ee rra..

Pheto: Can you keep a secret?

Soso: Hahaha it actually depends..

Pheto: I want to take Amo into the wilderness this coming weekend, a re she is doing her cousin's make up, can't we find someone to fill in for her? I will pay.

Soso: Oh so it's a surprise, leave everything to me I got you

Pheto: Thanks I owe you.

Soso: Sure..

She hung up and sat on the bed thinking.

At Maggie's House..

Maggie looked at the dirty plates in the sink and the glasses ontop of the kitchen counter, she stormed to the sitting and the her bag on the sofa, she picked up the TV remote and switched off the TV.

Jordy: I am watching that..

Maggie: So you are going to stay home all day and do nothing, you expect me to buy food, cook them, clean the house, wash dishes while you watch TV all day and make a mess in the kitchen. Why don't you go apply for a course or something?

Jordy: Mum what if Kenny's people are out there looking for me, are you intentionally trying to put my life in danger?

Maggie: Kenny has been in jail for six months, your life is in so much danger you can't even travel to the kitchen to wash the plates you used?

Maggie clicked her tongue and went to her bedroom, she threw her handbag down and looked at the opened drawers. She stormed back to the sitting room.

Maggie: Did you go through my things?

Jordy: I wanted strepsils my throat hurt.

Maggie: So tell me, what's your future plans because you can't sit on that couch forever.

Jordy:...

Maggie: Jordy?

Jordy: If you don't want me staying here you can say it.. you are the one who told me to frame Kenny for Richard's Murder, maybe you should have left me to go to jail.

Maggie went to her bedroom and picked up her phone Fumming, she dialed Pheto and closed the door.

Pheto: Hey

Maggie: Is Jordy still in your funeral cover?

Pheto: What?

Maggie: Because I swear i want to strangle her right now, I can't with your child, she is messy and she doesn't want to do anything with her life.

Pheto: I will see you guys on Monday.. I will talk to her.

Maggie: Pray gore a bo ke sa mmolaa.. I can't anymore.

Later that Evening at Home..

Soso lowered the TV volume and turned her head looking at me.

Soso: Hahaha since when does Pheto call a kopa to see his child?

Me: How would i know hahaha.

Soso: That's cute, he is being considerate.. you can do Nnete's makeup earlier akere then go with him and Nate.

Me: I will see.

Me: Yeah

I continued applying nail polish on my nails then i raised my head and looked at Kgosi peacefully sleeping.

Me: I want the best for him, to live the kind of life I never had.

Soso: We all want that for our kids.

Me: Yeah.. heela did you hear China calling Kedisaletse's boyfriend Papa?

Soso; Heela Hahaha iyoo Bao ba hapaane.

Me: Atleast the guy brought us meat, when was the last time you are seswaa a bo o kgora?

Soso: Yeah he is not useless like some people I know.

Me: Talking about people you know, I was doing Andile's wife's nails ebile I didn't know it was her until Andile came.

Soso: Why are you trying to bore me?

Me: The lady are she can't have kids then I asked her what if it's your husband.

Soso: (Put her hands together) Please God let it be Andile, please let his testicles be full of water.

Me: Hahaha Ao mma.

Soso: No ke gore I wish one day he comes here are Tankiso we have a child together..(stood up) Heeey, Heeey he will know me very well.. Iyooo wee Amo kana that guy doesn't know me waitse.. Iyoo wee wa e itse verbal diarrhoea. I am going to fast gore he be the one with the problem, ke gore a cumer water.

Me: Just let him be..

Soso: No i want God to deal with him, I am waiting for him gore.. hehe yeses utwa jaaka ke baba leleme.

Me: Hahaha.. what time is the bridal shower so that I can make my schedule.

Soso: Six in the evening.

Me: I thought you are starting ka four.

Soso: No we changed, you can spend time with your family then come around five.

Me: Yeah..

I picked up my phone and clicked on Pheto's number. " I have free Saturday Afternoon, can we make it then?" I sent the text and put my phone down.

At Pheto's House..

He smiled reading the text then logged in and booked two days accommodation at Makgobokgobo Camp, he bit his lip and sighed before clicking on the "couple's room".

Friday Afternoon LET IT BE ME 📖

EPISODE 99

Friday Afternoon..

Kedisaletse took the five litters of sour milk, a plastic with goat meat and a plastic full of biltong inside the house, she came back with a plastic chair and gave to her guest. They sat under the tree and no one said anything.

Man: Nnya go siame let me go and arrive home.

Kedi: Ee ga nke ba botsa gore mohama wa podi o kae?

The man laughed and stood up, Kedi walked him to his car, the old man took out two hundred pula and gave Kedi.

Man: You will buy yourself drink.

Kedi: Thank you..

She walked back to the house passing her brother on the door. Uncle looked at the car then at Kedi.

Uncle: So now re ja nama tsa podi tsa bo Mothokomedi?

Kedi: Don't eat it if you don't want to.

She walked inside the house.

Uncle: You know he is married?

Kedi: So ke je masenyane ka gore Mothokomedi is married, last time I checked there was no law against eating meat from a married man.

At the Saloon

Soso walked in the saloon and waved at her hairdresser.

Soso: Moghel ke a go cheka tomorrow..

Hairdresser: Okay girl..

She opened the door to my office, the kids came running to her and hugged her.

Me: Hey what are you doing here?

Soso: I came to take this one to the clinic, she was a little hot this morning.

Me: Ao but she looks fine to me.

Soso; There is flue going around her school I think maybe she is coming down with it.

Me: You should take Nate too..

Soso: Nate is fine, Libi go get your bag re tsamae I have to go back to work.

Me: Ehe le nna next time I should take only my son to the hospital?

Soso: Ae, Eish Amo akere Kgosi is fine, legale put on his clothes I will go with him.

Me: No shapo

Soso sat down and started typing on her phone. My phone rang, I went to the storeroom and picked up.

Me: Hello

Pheto: Hey I just landed in Maun can we meet by the airport.

Me; Airport?

Pheto: Yes

Me: Agg Pheto waitse Ahhh why can't you come get Kgosi from the saloon, I don't want my clients to not find me here, Friday is our busiest day.

Pheto: My battery is dying.

I clicked my tongue and changed Nate into his clothes then I grabbed my handbag.

Me: Let's go I am taking Kgosi to his dad.

Soso picked up Libi and we all went outside, I locked the door and followed them outside. We got in different taxis. Soso dialed Pheto's number and put on her headsets.

Pheto: Hi

Soso: She is coming..

Pheto: Tanki the mma, Eish mme I am not so confident anymore.

Soso: Hope for the best.

Pheto: Thanks..

At Maun Airport

I paid the taxi driver and picked up Nate, I put him on my hip and walked inside the airport holding his back pack. My phone rang and i put Nate down, I put him down and took my phone from my handbag.

Me: Hello

Pheto: Hey how far?

Me: We just arrived at the airport what are we doing here again?

Pheto: Okay shapo I can see you..

I put my phone in my pocket and looked around.

Nate: Daddy..

He ran towards the entrance, Pheto opened his arms and Nate disappeared between his arms. I walked towards him slowly with my arms folded. He looked up and smiled at me..

Pheto: Hey, they are running a special in all flights scenic, I was thinking maybe we can see the delta.

Me: No thanks, I have to go back to the saloon.

Pheto: (To Nate) You want to fly on a plane?

Nate: (Excited) Yeees..

Pheto: (To me) You still don't want to come?

Me: You should have told me well in time I would have worn something comfortable not a dress.

Pheto: You can get tracksuits ha JB.

Me: No thanks..

Pheto: I thought we are doing this for our son but it's fine.

He turned around..

Me: Ga re diege akare?

Pheto: Just one hour.

Me: Okay..

I walked behind them, we went out through the gates and got in the small plane. I sat next to him and put my handbag on my lap.

Pheto: Are you comfortable?

Me: Yes .

He strapped Nate on his seat and looked outside.

Pheto: Have you ever been on a plane before?

Me: No

Pheto: Why do you date guys who can't even take you flight scenic. One thousand pula hela to see the delta for a full hour.

Me: Unfortunately not everyone owns a clinic like you.

Pheto: True, don't be bitter about it akere o ganne to be a Clinic owner's wife.

I chuckled and looked outside, I clicked my tongue and looked at my nails. The pilot arrived and settled in.

Pheto: Nate are you ready to fly?

Nate: (Excited) Yeees..

The engine started, I held on tightly to my seat and closed my eyes as the flight took off. I tried to keep calm but I found myself screaming holding on to Pheto's hand tightly. He laughed and took out his phone, he recorded a video then turned the camera to Nate who was screaming excitedly.

Pheto: You can open your eyes now..

I held on to his hands tightly and opened one eye.

Pheto: Haha come on.

Me: Ae rra you should have given me one thousand yoo ka duela sekoloto sa furniture.

Pheto: Hahaha come on I am here, open your eyes.

I opened one eye and looked down, I screamed and held on to his hand tightly. He laughed and put his phone down.

Nate: Daddy look, water..

Pheto: Atleast one of us is enjoying themselves.

At Maggie's House..

The twins got off the car and ran inside the house. Maggie came in following them.

Maggie: Guys change your uniform we are going out.

Jordy: Where are we going?

Maggie: I am taking the kids to their grandmother's house.

She went to change the kids then she changed into a maxi dress and sandals, she strapped the kids on their car seats.

Carly: Mummy where are we going?

Maggie: To KFC

Charl: Yees ice cream..

At Makgobokgobo Camp..

Pheto helped me out of the plane, I fixed my dress and looked around. It was beautiful, the most beautiful place I had ever been to. A

woman walked towards us with two glasses of champagne and baby juice.

Her: Welcome to Makgobokgobo Camp Mr and Mrs Pheto.

Pheto: Thank you

He took the glass of champagne and gave me, I looked at him confused. I picked up Kgosi and walked inside. The receptionist stood up and welcomed us.

Receptionist: Mr and Mrs Pheto welcome, your suite is ready.

She led us to the bedroom decorated in petals and candlelight.

Receptionist: The baby's bedroom is this way..

Pheto followed her and i sat down, I laughed in disbelief. They came back and the lady left.

Me: I thought we were going on an air ride.

Pheto: Do you like it?

Me: What's going on here?

Pheto cleared his throat and rubbed his face.

Pheto: Do I now have your attention?

Me: Pheto I have to go back to Maun, I have a bridal shower to attend tomorrow. Some of us actually have bills to pay and money to make.

Pheto: Not anymore..

Me: Hee hehe Waitsee, who do you think you are?

Pheto: (Snapped) I am a man who loves you..

Me: You don't love me because if you did you wouldn't have gone and had kids with your ex wife.

Pheto kept quiet, I grabbed my handbag and left. He sat on the bed and breathed out loud. After a few minutes I came back in and folded my arms.

Me: So you knew the next flight back is on Sunday?

Pheto: I didn't plan on having the kids with her but they are here and they are my kids I love them.

Me: I don't care, if you really saw a future together you..

Pheto: You have had your fair share of mistakes but I am not pointing fingers, I just want us to fix our relationship.

I turned and looked at Kgosi.

Me: Boy Go to your room I want to talk to Daddy.

Kgosi ran to the other room.

Me: There is no relationship here and there will never be one.

Pheto: You know I loved you Amo, I swallowed my pride and begged to fix out relationship

after you cheated, after I almost died of a heart attack because of you.

Me:...

Pheto: But if you still don't see how much I love you then it's fine, I tried Amo, it's fine we don't always end up with the people we love. It's fine Mmagwe Kgosi I am sorry for bringing you here, I thought maybe there was still a chance for us but it's fine. I will call the airport and book a flight specially for you.

He picked up his phone and went to the balcony. I sat on the bed and breathed out loud.

Me: I am sorry.. I am sorry for hurting you, I am sorry for cheating on you. You are the only man who has ever loved me.. you.. (crying) I don't deserve you..

Pheto put his phone in his pocket and cupped my face.

Pheto: I love you Amolemo and i never stopped, even when you hurt me my heart never stopped loving you.

I kissed him, he kissed me back and pinned me on the wall. I stood on my toes and hugged him. We both breathed heavily, he picked me up and went to the bathroom, he locked the door and opened the shower. He pulled up my dress and hooked both his fingers on my thong, he pulled it down and turned me around then bent my back, he pulled up my dress and squeezed my butt cheeks, he spanked one and rubbed his boner on my ass, I flinched then he rubbed his dick on my vagina, I bent lower

giving it all to him. He slowly slid in and pulled out.

Pheto: Shit babe..

He pressed his hand on my back and positioned himself in. We both moaned, he spanked my butt and held on to my waist... He went all in and roared, he increased his speed then pulled out, he turned me around..

Pheto: Shit I forgot how sweet this pussy tastes..

He kissed my lips then bent me again, he positioned himself and**** (18+ Sex scene will be posted in the group) LET IT BE ME 📖

EPISODE 100

Later that Evening..

Pheto walked behind me carrying Nate who was fast asleep after dinner, he threw him on our bed and massaged his arms.

Pheto: Yeses this guy is heavy.

Me: And he always wants me to carry him everyday.

Pheto smiled and pulled me into his chest.

Pheto: I am happy, are you?

I shyly looked down, he raised my head with his finger and looked into my eyes, I lowered them and cleared my throat.

Pheto: There is that innocence I missed..

I smiled and sat down taking off my shoes.

Pheto: Drink?

Me: Okay..

I took off my shoes and carried Nate to his bed, I left the door slightly opened and went back to our room stretching my arms.

Me: You know maybe you should have given me heads up, I didn't bring any clothes, no deodorant.

Pheto: Oh check the bag I came with.

I opened the bag and found two pairs of leggings and tops then some clothes for Nate.

Me: So you had everything planned.

Pheto: Yeah.. I knew if I told you my plan then you wouldn't have agreed.

Me: But I feel like you should have said hey Friday we are going over the Delta, I would have cancelled all my Friday appointment. I work with people and I don't like being late or unprofessional. I actually want to grow my business, maybe one day I will own a spa that's why it's important gore ke nna professional.

He gave me the glass of juice and sat on the sofa Infront of me.

Pheto: I am sorry..

Me: It's fine ke raa hela gore next time you want to plan something like this please tell me first.

Pheto: You think there is a next time?

Me: There isn't?

He smiled and held my hand.

Pheto: Come here..

He made me sit next to him and we looked at each other.

Pheto; Actually the whole idea of the trip was for us to talk, not sex, well I knew there was a possibility but I want us to talk.

Me: (Put the glass down) Yeah?

Pheto: I love you Amo, more than i can explain, not only for our son's sake but for me too I want us to work out. I spent the last years..(sighed). Looking for you in everyone I meet, I don't know but I kind of got turned off by everything they did, from laughing out loud to talking a lot, they confidence in bed. Things that should have turned me on kind of turned me off because I expected everyone to be as innocent as you, I missed those nights you wouldn't allow me to see you naked, asking me to switch off the lights, how you would cover your eyes when I looked into them during sex.

I smiled and looked down.

Pheto: I didn't know but those things are the ones that made me fall inlove with you more. I know you are not comfortable with some things but it's fine, I don't want you to do anything you don't want to.

I breathed out loud and looked up at him.

Me: I love who I am around you because I know I don't have to pretend, that's what I missed the most, being me. You bring out the best in me, you grownd me, you wish well for me and you want to see me succeed. I used to take that for grantef, I used to think you want to control me until I found myself all alone, with no one caring or cheering for me. When I was in that burning car I (sniffed) I realised just how much I still loved you, I thought I was going to die and

never get the chance to apologize for hurting you. I thought about my son growing up without a mother, a mother who died at the hands of a controlling insecure man. (Crying) I thought about my dreams, how I had my whole life figured out from a young age and how I got lost on the way. I asked God for a second chance to rectify my mistakes, I was happy when you went to see me but then you said pretty mean things and I lost hope.

Pheto: I am sorry, I was angry and..

Me: (Wiped my tears) I did get a chance to think about my life but not with you in it, all I wanted was just to give my son the love that I never got growing up, I did finish school, my business is not the busiest in town but I can afford to buy myself food and all the necessities but there was still something missing, (looked at him) You, not a man but you.

We both didn't say anything for a few seconds.

Pheto: Just so you know I am not going to pay for that bed I am not sleeping on.

Me: Pheto kana nna ga o ise o mpechetse..

Pheto: I know

Me: Ee first hela go and clear my furniture credit, ke tserere le TV and decoder because your son loves TV. Just so you know only one man has slept on that bed.

Pheto raised his eyebrows.

Me: And it's your son.

He laughed..

Pheto: I know.. I am a Gynecologist and i know some things.

Me: Wa cleima.

Pheto: Amo i am not your mate, wa re mang wa claima?

Me: Who is Amo, my name is Babe or Mmagwe Kgosi.

Pheto smiled and hugged me..

Me: Babe wee..

Pheto: Yeah?

Me: You didn't get me pregnant did you?

He looked at me..

Pheto: No

Me: Well we should get busy because I want to get this over and done with, in five years I will be working in one of Botswana's biggest laboratories, owning one of the best busiest spa's in town and i won't have time to stay home and breast feed.

Pheto smiled and leaned over for a kiss.

Pheto: Talking about kids, I have two girls.

Me: Carly and Charlie, why did you call your daughter that?

Pheto: Haha it's it's not Charlie, it's Charl short for Charlene.

Me: Oh..

Pheto: I love them so much..

Me: So does Nate, a re ke bo nnana.

Pheto: Hahaha, they weren't actually planned for, I didn't know about them until their Mum was five months pregnant, they are part of my life and I love them, I don't know how we are going to explain everything to all of them when they are grown but that's a bridge we will cross later. If you take me back, this time it's not just me, I come with two girls.

I swallowed a big lump and let out a fade smile.

Pheto: Tell me what you are thinking.

Me: And their mother?

Pheto: Ga a tsene gope in our relationship, she knows where she stands in my life, she is the mother of my kids and that's all.

The thought of having to deal with Maggie in the future made me want to throw up a little.

Me: I don't want dikganyana that I am not treating your kids right because I know everyone is going to be watching closely for just one mistake.

Pheto: They are going to be staying with their mum and visit over the holidays.

Me: Aaahh..Nna tota i don't want drama but they are your kids, I guess you would have accepted mine if I came with any.

Pheto: O ka swaba..

Me: Ohhh double standards, but it's fine for you to go and make two kids.

Pheto: I told you i only have twins, I don't control my sperms.

Me: Mxm Haha.. As long as I don't have to deal with their mum then I am fine with them.

Pheto stood up and opened his bag, he took out a small box and gave me. I put the glass down and opened the box. My eyes popped

Me: Babeeee..

Pheto: Go try it on..

I stood up and went to the bathroom. I opened the tap and tied my hair into a knot.

Pheto: Babeee!

Me: Two minutes..

At Home..

Soso lowered the TV volume and looked at her ringing phone. She picked up and put on loudspeaker.

Soso: Hello

Kutlwano: Hey..

Soso: Hi

Kutlwano: Just arrived in Maun, I am going to Gabs tomorrow I was thinking maybe I can see you.

Soso smiled and cleared her throat..

Soso: You only call me and talk to me when you feel like it?

Kutlwano: You know how network ya ko sekgweng is.

Soso: No thanks..

Kutlwano: Oh okay

Soso: Ke gore hela Kutlwano nna I am a grown up woman, I want something stable not booty calls when you come from the bush then leave the next day to see your girlfriend in Gaborone.

Kutlwano: Okay i respect that..

Soso: Okay shapo..

She hung up then looked at the time, she dialed her colleague and switched on the kettle.

Colleague: Friend..

Soso: Hee friend where are you DJ a tshameka my favourite song jaana?

Colleague: Re ha Masters valley with moreki yo motona.

Soso: Where will you be going after nna I don't do those places.

Colleague: The Pub..

Soso: Okay, come pick me up in thirty minutes..

Colleague: Sure..

Soso hung up and picked up Libi who was sleeping, she went to the main house where Kedi and China were watching TV. She put Libi on China's bed and let down the mosquito net.

Soso: Lili is sleeping on China's bed, I am going out.

Kedi: E le gore..

Soso: You dumped us with grandmother and went to have the time of your life now I am

dumping you with your grandchild just for tonight.

Kedi: Just go Tankiso..

Soso rang outside, she got in her room and poured the boiling water in the plastic tub.

Back at Makgobokgobo Camp..

I took one deep breath and reached the door knob, i looked down at my black burn leg and all the burn marks on my body. I stepped back a little insecure and put on a gown.

I opened the door, Pheto turned his head and looked at me, he smiled and stood up.

Pheto: I was expecting a little more than that..

Me: Mmh.. I am just a little insecure about my body right now with all the burnt skin.

Pheto: You have to embrace your flaws and imperfections.

He made me sit down and unbuttoned my robe, he kissed my neck and pulled down the gown from one shoulder, he kissed it and laid me slowly on the bed, he removed the gown and got off bed.

Me: Babe what are you doing?

Pheto: Put your hands on your face.. no don't cover all your face.. bent your knees a little.

Me: Haha what are you doing?

Pheto: Babe don't move.

Me: Kante what are you doing?

Pheto: Stay still..

I smiled and remained lying on the bed until I fell asleep. Pheto moved my arm a little and continued sketching on his sketch pad.

The Following Day..

Nate threw himself on the bed and kissed my cheek.

Me: Oh Goodmorning handsome.

I kissed his lips then Pheto picked him up and put him on the other side of the bed.

Me: Haha lesa go jalasetza ngwanake..

Pheto: I want the morning kiss too..

I kissed him and got off bed.

Me: So I put all this and you didn't take it out.

Pheto: You were peacefully sleeping I didn't want to disturb you.

Me: What were you doing?

Pheto: Wait here..

He picked up an A4 paper and gave it to me.

Me: What's this?

I turned the paper around and smiled.

Pheto: That's you.

Me: No that's not me..

I sat down and looked at the sketch.

Pheto: It is you..

I smiled and stood up then I jumped on him crying.

Pheto: Do you see how beautiful you look?

Me: Yeah.. thank you..

Pheto: Nate you want to see the wild animals?

Nate: (Excited) Yees

Pheto: You are coming?

Me: No thanks, I only enjoy wild in bed.

We both laughed.

Pheto: O ta ipona.. (picked up Nate) Let me go bath you champ.

They went to the bathroom, I sat down admiring the sketch and smiled.

At Maggie's House..

Maggie finished cleaning her bedroom and went to make the twins breakfast. Jordy came in and sat on the kitchen counter.

Jordy: Can I have hundred pula I want to subscribe.

Maggie: You know you agetates are working wena you want to spend the whole day watching TV and eating.

Jordy: Where will I work without a degree..

Maggie: Haha ga o serious waitse.. go a hirwa at Shoppers go apply.

Maggie took the food and went to give the kids. Her phone rang, she smiled and picked up going outside.

Maggie: Hey..

Karabo: Hey, why can't I stop thinking about you.

Maggie: Hahaha I don't know you tell me.

At Home..

Kedisaletse mopped the floor with Libi on her back, she went behind the house and emptied the dirty water in the drain. A silver BMW caught her attention, it parked at the gate and Soso stepped out with a wimpy paper bag, she closed the door and went inside the yard.

Soso: Dumelang..

Kedi: Hello..

Soso went into her bedroom and changed into a simple dress.

Soso: China go call Mason le te go ja..

China ran to Nnete's house and came with Mason. Soso emptied the food in a plate and gave them.

China: Mmh this is delicious..

Kedi: Why don't you call Mokgadi 's son?

Soso: Does she ever call our kids ha ene a ja?
Her boyfriend bought triple deck pizza
maabane not even to give Mason hela her
sister's son a slice, dilo tse di tshwana hela.

Kedi: Heey wena ngwanaka..

Kedi went inside the house and continued cleaning. Soso took her ringing phone from the pocket and picked up.

Soso: Hello

Caller: Its Joseph, the guy who just dropped you at home.

Soso: Hey

Caller: You didn't just do a hit and run on ne akere, I real like you.

Soso: Haha ao?

Caller: Yes, I am single the mma intseele.

Soso: I told you I have a child..

Joseph: So?

Soso: Send me your photo I want to post it at a ladies group.

Joseph: Haha thats when you will believe gore I am single?

Soso: Yes

Joseph: Okay shapo ee I am sending right now.

Sunday Evening..

Pheto parked the rental car at the gate.

Me: I had the best weekend ever..

Pheto: Roll with me and that would be your life.

Me: Mmmh..

I leaned over and kissed him, he opened the door for me and i stepped out then he opened for Nate and helped him down.

Nate: Daddy when are we going to see the elephants again?

Pheto: Very soon, take the food and go eat with your cousins.

Nate took the big box of pizza and ran inside the yard.

Pheto: I will see you later..

Me: Okay..

He got back in his car and I walked inside the yard.

Soso: Heee e reng glow mo ngwaneng?

Me: Hahaha this is only the begging.

Soso: Tell me all about it..

Me: I am just so happy..oh my God.. (covered my face shyly) I am just happy Soso and only death will take away my happiness.

Soso: Awww I am happy for you.

Me: I am happy for me too..

We walked inside my room then I put the bags on the bed. Soso looked at me..

Me: What?

Soso: I am just happy that you are happy.

Me: Waitse gore even BK's long post on Facebook didn't touch me.

Soso: Yoo o rata attention, he should have died in that car.

Me: Haha

Meanwhile Pheto approached the robots, he picked up his ringing phone.

Pheto: Hello..

RraPheto: Mona you can't be late to your own meeting the whole family is here, your uncle has to go to the cattlepost.

Pheto: I am on my way..

He turned right and drove inside his parents'yard. He parked the car and went inside, he greeted everyone and sat down.

Uncle: Mona we have been waiting for almost half an hour, get straight to the point I have to go to the cattlepost go nna lehihi.

Pheto cleared his throat and looked at his family.

Pheto: Ke a nyala, I want to marry MmagweKgosi.

*

*

*

*

The end